

HANDBOUND
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF
TORONTO PRESS



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

24 554
ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XIX. - 24

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1882. - 23

F
72
E7E8
V. 19-20

PRINTED AT
THE SALEM PRESS,
SALEM, MASS.

613118
4.7.55

C O N T E N T S.

PARTS I, II, III.

A Sketch of the First Religious Society in Lynnfield, by EBEN. PARSONS,	1
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued),	18
The Newhall Family (continued),	40
Diaries Kept by Lemuel Wood, of Boxford, communicated by SIDNEY PERLEY,	61
The Beverly Shore, An Extract from a Lecture read by ROBERT RANTOUL, senr., before the Beverly Lyceum, Nov. 15, 1831,	75
A Notice of Saugus Seminary, by E. P. ROBINSON,	77

PARTS IV, V, VI.

The Fisher-Plantation of Cape Anne, by HERBERT B. ADAMS,	81
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued),	91
Extracts from the Town Records of Wenham, Mass., communicated by WELLINGTON POOL,	105
Marriages in Salem by Rev. Daniel Hopkins, D. D., 1779-1814, communicated by JOHN J. LATTING, Esq.,	116
Essex County and the Indians, A Lecture read before the Beverly Lyceum, Nov. 20, 1832, by ROBERT RANTOUL, senr., . .	126
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	143

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

Origin of Salem Plantation, by HERBERT B. ADAMS, . . .	153
Allotments of Land in Salem to Men, Women, and Maids, by HERBERT B. ADAMS,	167
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by WILLIAM BENT- LEY, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (concluded),	176
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	183
A Field Day at Dummer Academy,	193
The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, by GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.,	213
The Essex Junto—The Long Embargo—and the Great Tops- field Caucus of 1808, read at the Field Meeting in Topsfield, Aug. 30, 1882, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL,	226

PARTS X, XI, XII.

Common Fields in Salem, by HERBERT B. ADAMS,	241
The Perkins Family (continued),	254
The Family of William Townsend, of Boston, by HENRY F. WATERS,	269
The Early Settlers of Rowley, Mass., including all who were here before 1662, with a few generations of their descend- ants, by GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.,	297

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XIX. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1882. NOS. 1, 2, 3.

A SKETCH OF THE FIRST RELIGIOUS SOCIETY IN LYNN-
FIELD, READ BEFORE THE ESSEX UNITARIAN
CONFERENCE, SEPT. 8, 1881.

BY EBEN. PARSONS.

It would have been gratifying to me, in the preparation of this sketch, to have found a mass of rich materials from which to draw fact and illustration, and so, to have been able to present you a well drawn and pleasing picture; but, unfortunately, unlike most histories, this has no fabulous nor poetic era. The few facts given are very definite and I fear you will think very dry.

I am not sure I could not have invented some interesting and amusing incidents with which to embellish my sketch; but I remembered that Unitarians seek, first of all, the truth, and that if they are unable to compass the whole truth, they are a unit in wanting nothing but the truth. So you will see that the realm of fiction was closed against me.

If for lack of more savory viands I seem to catch at

mouldy crumbs in my ransacking of the ancient cupboard, you must lay some of the blame upon your president who exhorted me to gather them in.

The early records consist principally of lists of baptisms, of those who owned the covenant, admissions to full communion, marriages, and deaths. At the time of its organization this church was the second church of Lynn, Lynnfield being then a part of Lynn and known as Lynn End. This building in which we assemble to-day was erected in 1715, ninety-five years after the landing of the Pilgrims. There is no record of a church organization till 1720, though there is little doubt that such existed some years before.

On the title-page of the oldest book of records extant is written, in a very round full hand, with some flourish and ornamentation :

Deacon John Bancroft's
Gift to y^e Church in Lynn End
Anno Dom. 1732
the Book of Church Records.
Nov^{br}. y^e 29 Anno Christi.
1732.

The first entry reads :

"The Rev^d Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk was Ordain'd y^e first Pastor over y^e Second Church in Lynn August y^e 17, 1720.

Elisabeth Sparhawk was receiv'd into full communion with y^e Church."

The only item that I find for 1721 is the simple entry, "Hannah Gowing Baptized."

"Mary Bancroft taken into y^e Church Apriel — 1722.

Hannah Gowing taken into y^e Church June — 1723."

Then a list of names, 44 in number, 16 males and 28 females, and, written underneath,

"All these Persons Above named were taken into y^e Church."

There is little to be learned of Mr. Sparhawk's ministry except that it was of about eleven years' continuance and that during that time he had three sons and a daughter baptized. But I infer that his relations with the parish could not have been the pleasantest at the close of his pastorate, for Stephen Chase was ordained to the pastoral office Nov. 24, 1731; and, just one month after that event, "At a Chh. meeting December y^e 24th 1731.

1 Voted y^t Deacon Eaton and Deacon Bancroft Should go to y^e Rev^d. Mr. Nathⁿ. Sparhawk and Desire him to Send y^e Chh Records to us.

the Return was M^r Sparhawk refused to Deliver up the Chh Records.

2 Voted y^t Deacon Eaton, Deacon Bancroft and Nathⁿ. Gowing Should go and request the original of y^e Chh Records of y^e Rev^d M^r Sparhawk, and if they could not obtain that, they must Endeavor to Get a Copy of him if they Could."

There is no evidence that, though thus reinforced, and Nathaniel met Nathaniel, they were able to make any impression upon the stubborn Sparhawk.

It would doubtless be as interesting to us as the discovery of a stiff-backed old arm chair, or worm-eaten and rat-gnawed chest, while rummaging some somnolent old attic, could we unearth the gossip of that day about the minister, and witness the various expressions of countenance, as, one after another, or several simultaneously, gave vent to pent-up emotions and freed their minds about old *Sparrak*, as he was called in the vernacular of the time. But I fear we shall have to wait, with Flammarton, till we can have it repictured for us by the slow travelling light, at some distant star where we may chance to land

in some of our excursions along the highways of the infinite.

That some of the records of the first ten or fifteen years were lost, in this sparring with the Sparhawk, is evident from a vote passed at a church meeting, Dec. 20, 1733.

"Whereas Deacon William Eaton and Deacon John Bancroft were formerly Chosen to y^e office of Deacon by y^e Second Chh of Christ in Lynn and y^e Record thereof being Lost we now renew our Choice of y^m."

At the same meeting it was

"Voted that we think it proper that those that desire to Joyn in full Communion with us Should make relations, and also Shall have a Vote of y^e Chh.

Voted that every Communicant of this Chh Shall pay three pence every Sacrament day in Order to make provision for the Lord's table."

In 1737 a communion service was presented to the church consisting of six silver cups :

"The Gift of y^e Honourable Coll. Burrill Esq^r. to y^e Second Church in Lynn 1737."

And two tankards serviceable and substantial though not of the precious metal :

The Gift of Cap^t Timothy Poole To y^e Second Church in Lynn 1737

From this time till 1749 I find only the customary baptisms, admissions to the church, etc., with an occasional choice of a deacon sprinkled in.

I note here, as of interest for a certain flavor of the time, this memorandum :

"Lynn Feb 12 1749-50 Deacon John Bancroft paid to Deacon Danⁿ Townsend the sum of £10-2-6 old Tenor of the Churches money which the Church voted to P. Townsend upon the account of their being in Debt to him for providing for the Lord's Table."

In the record of deaths, the talent of the recorder blossoms out into some rather quaint comments, a few of which I will give.

"May 12, 1768 Died the widow Elisabeth Sparhawk suddenly, not so much as able to give the least account of what aild Her.

July 1, 1768 Died Stephen Wellman of a fall that broke his Silver Cord aged 54.

Feb 17th 1775 Died Gideon Gowing after a lingering Illness of about 3 months occasioned by his overdoing himself, in y^e 54th year of his age.

March 9th 1775 Died Joseph Newhall by a violent Seizure after a few Days Illness. Supposed to be occasioned by a cold taken when he went out upon an alarm, in the 52^d year of his age.

Apr 19th 1775 Died Dan^l Townsend in a Battle with the Regulars: He was shot down dead in a moment, in y^e 36th year of his age.

Jan 5th 1776 Died Nehemiah Newhall of an astma after a Sore trial of twelve years of the same in w^e He went thro many thousand Deaths before he did die, in the 48th year of his age."

To go back and take up the thread of this history :

"Nov 5th 1755 M^r Benjamin Adams was ordained Pastor over this Chh."

I have been able to learn nothing more of him than that he died May 4, 1777 of a short sickness in the 58th year of his age and the 22^d of his ministry.

But happily, of the next pastorate, the data are not so meagre. I refer to that of the Rev. Joseph Mottey which may perhaps be considered the golden age of the society.

I copy from the record :

"Lynnfield October 17th 1782 at a Church Meeting of S^d. Town, Deacon Mansfield Moderator,

1^y Voted Mr Joseph Motty for their Pastor unanimously

2^y Voted Deacon Nath^l Bancroft Mr John Orne Cap^t John Perkins be a Comite to Lay the Votes of the Church before the Selectmen in Order to Lay the votes of the Church before the Town in order for a Town Meeting."

"Sep 24th 1783 Joseph Mottey was ordained to the pastoral office in the Church of Christ in Lynnfield"

"1784 Jan. 26th

An account of the present members of the Chh of Ct in Lynnfield" shows the number to be 36, 13 males and 23 females.

I cannot perhaps do better than read some extracts from a sketch of Mr. Mottey's life, found in a work entitled American Unitarian Biography, where he appears in the company of Noah Worcester, John Prince, James Freeman, Henry Ware and other pioneers of the liberal cause.

"The Rev. Joseph Mottey was born at Salem, Mass., May 14, 1756. [Mr. Mottey's father was a native of the Isle of Jersey, and of French extraction. His name was originally written La Mottais, and changed to Mottey after his settlement in this country.] His preparatory studies in the classics were pursued at Dummer Academy; and he was graduated at Dartmouth college, August 26, 1778. He was immediately employed in Phillips Academy, Andover, then recently opened; and was the first assistant of its first preceptor, the Rev. Eliphalet Pearson. He was afterwards employed, either in the same capacity, or as principal, in Dummer Academy. He commenced preaching, as was usual at that time, soon after he was graduated; and was heard as a candidate in Marblehead, Beverly, Linebrook parish in Ipswich and Newbury — receiving invitations to settle in the two last-named places, which he declined. He supplied the pulpit for three years

at Lynnfield, in the meanwhile preventing the people from taking any steps towards his settlement. At length he yielded to their often repeated wishes, and was ordained Sept. 24, 1783.

Mr. Mottey was endowed with an active and powerful mind. Improved by a very competent early education, it was still more matured and stored by his subsequent studies in private, which were continued with very little abatement of ardor or diligence to the close of life. He was not only a diligent student, but compared with most men in his station, a recluse. His personal acquaintance, the small circle of his parish excepted, was more with books than with men. His views of all subjects, and his modes of illustrating the subjects he handled, were more strictly his own than it is common to meet with. Among his own people there was never but one opinion of his decided superiority of talents and attainments; and he seldom failed to leave the impression upon the strangers with whom he occasionally met, that he was a man of an original and powerful mind. To strangers of education, but accustomed only to the hackneyed courses of literature and theology, his conversation, indicative of so much bold, active and correct thinking, was a feast. Their expression of wonder frequently was — "Why have we never heard of this man before?" But it was not so much for his mental as his moral qualities that Mr. Mottey was endeared to those who had the happiness of knowing him fully. He was distinguished for his deep sense of obligation to reduce the precepts of the holy religion which he professed to uniform practice; and in fulfilling the obligations of a Christian, he appeared to be actuated more by love and less by fear than almost any one whom we could name.

On the one hand, he was tender, faithful, and actively benevolent in the discharge of Christian duty, in the sev-

eral relations which he sustained in domestic and social life; and, on the other, he was remarkably distinguished by his personal purity and comparative freedom from faults. His faults, few and slight, were of that class which arises from constitutional excess of sensibility, increased probably by his too recluse and sedentary life. He was, for instance, too impatient of contradiction; but, on the other hand, he was quick to perceive when he had done wrong and anxious to make confession and reparation. It was quite evident to those who were personally acquainted with him, that his exemplary practical goodness proceeded from religious principle, and a real desire to promote the welfare of men — that it was not from any constraint but an integral part of his character and habits.

As a minister of Christ, Mr. Mottey would undoubtedly have been more useful, if he had suffered himself to be more known, and had held as frequent and extensive ministerial intercourse as is now usual with congregational ministers. He seldom passed the boundaries of his parish; and exchanged ministerial labors, perhaps but little more than thirty times in as many years. He saw and lamented his error, when it was, as he thought, and as was probably the fact, too late to correct it; and he was known solemnly to warn and caution young ministers against following his example in this particular. He was led into his solitary course by his constitutional nervous sensibility and diffidence, aggravated by the domestic afflictions and straitened circumstances of the first years of his ministry. But it is not hence to be inferred that he was indolent and inactive; nor that reading, thinking and conversation constituted the whole of his employment. He was a pattern of industry. He wrote, at the lowest estimate, more than 2000 sermons, probably nearly 3000. He continued the practice of composing new sermons as long as he lived.

He was so diligent and careful in redeeming the time, that his preparations for the sabbath were usually made by the middle of the week; he had always sermons on hand which had not been preached, and his sermons were *well studied* and *well written*. He was also punctual in attending to the usual course of parochial duty.

In regard to doctrines, Mr. Mottey, in the first years of his ministry, was much inclined to what is *now* termed *orthodoxy*. Afterwards, and until the end of life, there was a general coincidence in his opinions with what is now termed *liberal Christianity*.

The change in his opinions was gradual, and the result of much study and reflection; and his latter sentiments were embraced with deep conviction of their truth and importance. The principal change in his opinions took place at that period of life, in which the mind generally attains its full maturity and strength — when he was between thirty and forty years of age; and with but very little interchange of thought with any living character. And he found in them such supports and consolations in trials and afflictions, as he had not found in the views which he had before entertained. 'I then found,' said he, in his own impressive manner, 'that God is, in the strictest sense, the impartial parent of his human offspring. Impartiality is one of the brightest gems in the celestial crown. Rob the Divinity of that, and you tarnish the Divine glory, and render Him, who should appear infinitely amiable in the view of his rational creatures, an object of unholy distrust and fear. But grant me equal benevolence in the Deity, and I can submit and I would do more. *What* son is he whom the father chasteneth not?' He considered the opinion of the Orthodox concerning original sin or innate hereditary depravity, as the foundation of their whole system. He had read and

weighed all which has been written by Edwards and their other standard authors in its defense, and found the doctrine essentially defective in evidence. Hence he was for laying the axe to the root of the tree; and most of all which he said and wrote, of a strictly polemical complexion, was aimed at the overthrow of this doctrine, or the establishment of those views concerning the natural state of man, which are embraced by liberal Christians.

In his preaching, as well as in his conversation, Mr. Mottey dwelt much upon the Divine character and attributes. He maintained that just apprehensions of God must lie at the foundation of correct views of religion; and that any doctrine whatever, which is contrary to what Scripture and reason teach us of the attributes and character of God, is demonstrably false. The omnipresence, universal and particular providence, and impartial, parental goodness of God, were themes upon which he delighted to expatiate; and to prepare and persuade his hearers to love God and confide in him, was the leading end of his instructions.

It was often his practice, in his discourses, to take the truth of Christianity and his hearers' knowledge of it for granted, and labor only to persuade them to do their duty and to be faithful to their own convictions. He took pains to instruct his people in what he believed to be pure and undefiled Christianity; but he was not solicitous to make them what some would call *discriminating* hearers. He thought it much more important to make his people morally better, according to the measure of knowledge which they might readily gain only by reading their Bibles, than to fill their minds with all mysteries and all knowledge, which without charity profit nothing.

Whatever he believed and thought profitable to his hearers, he preached boldly and without reserve; but in

a mild and affectionate manner. He had no fears of giving offence by departing from the unscriptural cant words and phrases which, with many hearers, put the stamp of *evangelical* upon a discourse. He openly told people what words and phrases were to be found in Scripture and what were not; and freely introduced into his discourses the name of sects and parties and the technical terms of their respective polemical writers, whenever the practice would prevent a circumlocution; and yet he is not known to have ever given offence by this directness and openness of speech. The succession of ideas in his mind was extremely rapid, his style clear, copious without redundancies, and usually forcible; but his delivery in the pulpit was not equal to his style of writing. He did not appear to have adequate views of the importance of oratory in increasing the effect of Christian truth. In conversation, however, allusion and embellishment appeared to arise spontaneously in his mind; there was not the least hesitation or repetition and he was truly eloquent both in style and manner."

He died July 9, 1821, in the 66th year of his age, having nearly completed the thirty-eighth of his ministry, honored and beloved by his people as a shepherd who led them into green pastures and beside still waters.

Immediately after the death of Mr. Mottey, a new book of records was begun, which was appropriately symbolic of the fact that a new leaf was turned in the affairs of the society. The first entry in the new book reads: "1821 The Parish tax in Lynnfield is \$378.65 Due to the Rev. Mr. Mottey's heirs to July 9th \$164."

In the call for a Parish Meeting in 1822 is this article "To see if the inhabitants of said society will join the church in giving Mr. Ebenezer Poor a call to settle as

their minister"—subsequently it was voted to do so and "to give Mr. Poor \$450 yearly, and if Either Party should dislike to continue, give six months Notice and quit." A committee was chosen to notify Mr. Poor and call an adjourned meeting, to hear their report which was to the effect "that he Thought that he had Not a Regular Call, But was willing to wait further. Voted to hear further if he was willing to preach." In December of the same year another meeting was called to see if the Society would grant the request of Mr. Poor that he should be paid semi-annually and have two Sabbaths in a year. Then follows: "Heard the letter read which gave his answer that he should not settle with us. After some observations on the subject, Voted to dissolve the meeting."

The next year, 1823, it was voted to raise \$400, for the support of preaching, and the question whether the parish would hear Mr. Jonas Colburn a further time, in order to settle him, was settled negatively by a vote of nineteen to eighteen.

At a meeting, Jan. 1824, it was voted that the ordination of Mr. Joseph Searle be appointed for the 21st day of January inst. At a subsequent meeting the same year "a committee was chosen for the purpose of setting up a stove in the meeting house."

Whether the cooling off of the society dates from this call for artificial heat, or, whether it only registers a degree of a previously falling thermometer, is a question for the curious. It is at any rate evident that a cooling process had begun, for, it became more difficult each year to raise Mr. Searle's salary until, in 1827, his pastorate ended. At a Parish Meeting Sept. 17th of that year it was voted "To choose a committee to meet at Mr. Searle's room on Thursday next at three o'clock P. M., to inform

whom it may concern, that he was honorably discharged and in a christian-like manner."

Mr. Searle, it is said, was strictly Orthodox in his theology. That he failed to arouse enthusiasm is evident, since his pastorate was of but three years' continuance. But it is fair to say that it would probably have required a man of exceptional powers to tide over successfully this transition epoch, when the system of parish taxation was about to be replaced by that of voluntary subscription.

It was about this time, the beginning of Mr. Searle's pastorate, that the exodus to other societies commenced,—particularly to the Methodist society, which had recently been organized. For quite a number of years the lists of certificates received of change of membership increased in length—signing off, as it was called, being a requisite step to avoid the parish tax.

This depletion told rapidly upon the Society's resources, till they were obliged to resort to voluntary subscriptions for the support of the minister.

In 1828 the amount raised (by subscription) had fallen to \$237.75. The Rev. Ebenezer Hubbard contracted with the Society to supply the pulpit for three months at the rate of \$500.00 per year. The system of temporary supply was inaugurated and there was little or no talk of settling another minister. In 1830 an attempt was made to unite with the Methodists, but it was unsuccessful.

In 1831 the pulpit was supplied a part of the year by Rev. Reuben Porter. I say part of the year, for the money raised by the Society was sufficient for only a partial supply. Mr. Porter received eight dollars per Sunday, and the whole amount raised was \$200.00. It was so difficult to raise money by subscription, that a despairing attempt was made to bring into use again the old machinery of parish taxation, that had for several years been

gathering rust. The list of certificates of retiring members swelled that year like a brook in a freshet, and the old gearing gave way never to be repaired.

In 1832 they returned to the method of voluntary subscription, but it was too late to stop the disintegrating process that had for some years been going on.

Plainly the elements were not homogeneous. There were evidently two parties—the Orthodox party sincere and zealous, the Unitarian party sincere but less zealous—attaching less importance to the promulgation of their special opinions—and what can hardly be called a third party, that cared little for theological questions but a great deal for their pockets. Some of these drifted away to other societies and some remained for a time with the old society. The result of the seething of these elements was, after a while, to bring the Unitarians into a majority.

At a parish meeting in 1830, mention is made of a paper presented to the moderator having reference to the procuring of Unitarian preaching. No direct action seems to have followed, but it showed the direction in which the tide was setting.

Prominent among the plans for preventing disunion, as I was told by a member of the society not now living, was one proposed by the Unitarian side, that each party should raise all the money it could and, as he expressed it, "have all the preaching it could pay for," the Liberals pledging themselves to attend the services without regard to the doctrines preached.

But this proposition was not accepted and in 1832 certificates were received from eighteen persons who formed themselves into a religious society, to be known as the Orthodox Evangelical Society in Lynnfield.

In 1836 the meeting-house being in need of extensive repairs, and the society weakened financially as well as

numerically by the division, it was voted, at a parish meeting held in August, "To choose a committee of three to see if the parish have a right to give the town a part of their house provided the town will help repair it."

That they found no legal stumbling-block in the way is probable for, in September of that year, "Articles of agreement were made between the Inhabitants of the town of Lynnfield of the one part, and the First Congregational Society of the other part" by which the town and society were to occupy the building jointly and on equal terms; the town the lower part and the society the second story, both parties to unite in making necessary repairs—either party refusing to do so, losing its right in the building.

In 1837 a dispute having arisen between the First Society and the Orthodox regarding church property, recourse was had to arbitration to settle it.

For a number of years there was a partial supply of Unitarian preaching. I find no names mentioned in the records but, among the preachers, I think, were Allen Putnam and Samuel Sewall.

Various causes contributed to the decrease of numbers and decline of zeal. For ten years or more, services were not held in this church. Most of the members of the Society attended the Orthodox church, joining cordially in the support of their minister, Rev. Henry Green, who, if orthodox in his theology, was of the milder type and little given to doctrinal preaching. Dissatisfaction with him having at length arisen in his society he was dismissed.

Services thereupon recommenced in this church, this time under Universalist auspices. Dec. 16, 1849, Rev. George H. Emerson, under the direction of the Universa-

list Home Missionary Society, inaugurated the movement which was continued till 1854, when Luther Wolcott was ordained pastor. The congregation at that time averaged fifty-six. But even so much prosperity seemed to be short-lived, for at the close of 1855 Mr. Wolcott's connection with the society was severed and the fold was again left without a shepherd.

After his departure no disposition was manifested to procure a further ministerial supply. But the choir continued to meet at the time of the morning service to sing, and several of the congregation came to hear. So we met till June 29, 1856; then Mrs. Pamela O. Starr, who was ever active in the liberal cause and in all good works connected with it, suggested to me the reading of a sermon to those assembled.

Acting upon her suggestion I read a discourse of Dr. Channing's, and she, from her pew, read the hymns that were sung. From that time meetings were held regularly every Sunday morning till May, 1864. Being absent that year, services were suspended.

On the formation of the Essex Unitarian Conference it was joined by this Society, and to most of its meetings we have sent delegates. We have also received many favors by way of gratuitous service from several of the ministers of the Conference.

Soon after my return in the spring of 1865, services were recommenced and continued without interruption until July, 1879. Since that time we have held only occasional meetings. We have received from Rev. Mr. Morrison of Wakefield cordial assistance with unlimited offers of gratuitous preaching, which makes us feel like Shelley's "Sensitive Plant," that

"could give small fruit
Of the love which it felt from the leaf to the root."

And later, the Women's Unitarian Union of Salem overwhelms us with kindness, not only helping us to repair our church, of which there had come to be urgent need, but persisting in furnishing us with preaching, even though we assure them we are unable to furnish an audience, until we fully realize the truth of the apothegm, "when the women will they will, you may depend on't". May we never be so situated as to test the truth of the other member of the couplet. We never so much desired—I was about to say a knowledge of the black art, but I will say, some magical rule of multiplication, by which we might be able to present a congregation commensurate with their kindness and zeal in our behalf.

One date more in my history,—Sept. 8, 1881. A large congregation is assembled in the old church. From far and near they have come to fill it once more, and do honor to its one hundred and sixty-six years; have met to listen to a few incidents, scattered along the years, of the simple story of a little spring that bubbled up here, sparkling with the waters of Religious Liberty that, in 1620, ninety-five years before, fell in a quiet but copious shower, to be stored up 'neath the rocks, and in the soil of a virgin continent, that the thirsty of all lands might come and drink.

With my ear to the telephone whose invisible wire stretches back through years that are dim to our vision, I hear from the little band that first met here: "1715 sends greeting to 1881. Welcome to the Essex Unitarian Conference!—outcome of the seed that in the dimness of the dawn we and our brethren sowed."

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

[Continued from page 223, Part 3, Vol. XVIII.]

DEATHS IN 1813.

1012. June 13. Mary, dau. of Samuel and Eunice Moses. Lung fever, 18 months. She a Chever by P. English's daughter. He a son of Joseph Moses. One child, a daughter, left. County street.

1013. Aug. 6. Charles, son of Jesse and Eunice Richardson. By hot water thrown from a window, 2 years. Died in twenty-four hours. Mother lately deceased. Six children left, three males. Brown street, near Washington Square.

1014. Aug. 14. Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Phippen. Cholera morbus, 36 years. He was the grandson of deacon David Phippen and son of Ebenezer. Not married. A blockmaker with Mr. Jonathan Smith, and journeyman. Liberty street, between Charter and Water.

1015. Aug. 26. Margaret, sister of Richard Manning, esq. Aged, 79 years. She, with two brothers, father and sister, lived together half a century. The elder brother had a good estate. She, with one brother and one sister, lived upon an estate left by Richard Manning, esq. Had no physician, gradual decay. See D. B. Essex street, between Orange and Herbert.

1016. Aug. 28. Martha Wright. Fever, 17 years. Sick one fortnight at Mr. Upton's and buried from his son's, corner of Daniel and Essex streets. Living in the family of Mr. Upton on the Forest river farm, Salem

side. Father and mother at Paxton. Two brothers and three sisters left. From Southfields.

1017. Sept. 11. Thomas, son of John M. and Rebecca Peck. Dropsy in head, 6 months. He from Danbury in Connecticut, mother living. She a Silsbee having parents and grandmother living in Salem. One child, son, left. Webb street.

1018. Sept. 27. William Jackson, son of W. and Mary Richardson. Dropsy in head, 2 months. She a Watts. One child left. Daniels street, below Derby, near the Point.

1019. Oct. 14. Philip Cotel. Fever and rupture, 32 years. He from Marblehead. Father a Frenchman. She a Mascoll and widow of Jesse Kenny. She had two children, son and daughter, by Kenny; one son by Cotel. Essex street, between Becket and English.

1020. Oct. 31. John Watson. Palsy and apoplexy, 67 years. Schoolmaster thirty-four years, public and private. His parents left him in easy circumstances, and he left off his school in 1801. He was from the Watsons of Cambridge. His father came young to Salem. By his mother from Pickering and Browne. Left four children, two sons, one in Portland unmarried. Died in Northfields.

1021. Nov. 4. Male child of Benjamin and Betsy Pierce. Atrophy inf., 9 weeks. She a Peach. He a ropemaker, now at New York. Served with Vincent. Three children left, one son and two daughters. Union street.

1022. Nov. 6. Capt. Nathaniel Chever. Consumption, 36 years. Son of Daniel Chever, well known in Salem. His mother had many sons, two survive. His wife a Hutchinson. Four children left, three males. Turner street, below Derby.

1023. Nov. 16. Hanna, wife of Capt. William Webb.

Paralytic affections, 48 years. She was an Allen from Marblehead, and was brought up in Col. Pickman's family. A worthy woman. See D. B. Left four children, one son and three daughters. Hardy street, near Meeting-house.

1024. Nov. 26. Mary, wife of G. Crowninshield. Paralytic affections, 76 years. She was a dau. of Richard Derby, esq., the last of his children. Married at 19 years of age; time in marriage fifty-seven years. Left four sons and two daughters; one married N. Silsbee. Derby street, cor. of Orange street; house built by Ropes.

1025. Dec. 5. Male child of Capt. James and Deborah Fairfield. Quinsy, about 3 years. He a son of John. She a second wife, sister of the first, a Goodrich, of Beverly. Her only child; a son by former wife. Becket street.

1026. Dec. 23. Ephraim Croswell. Fever, 18 years. A stranger, at Mrs. Tripp's. Came up from Saco to go in a Privateer, having been out in the "Stark". Said he belonged to Boston, but his parents dead; been in Salem eight weeks. Cor. Becket and Essex streets.

DEATHS IN 1814.

1027. Jan. 18. Rebecca, widow of William Patterson. Old age, 90 years. She a Tozzer. Her son William died Sept. 6, 1793, æt. 47. A most worthy man. She died by insensible decay, lay and slept like a child. Her mother died in Orange street, where my family lived, aged 85, July 1785, in the same manner. She has left three daughters. Brown street, northwestern corner Washington Square.

1028. Jan. 21. Hanna, wife of James Parker. Complication, 32 years. She was a Smith, married at 19 years of age, and lived thirteen years in marriage. Her mother a Stone. Was married from the family of Joseph Pea-

body, merchant. Husband's mother a Harthorne. Two daughters, one at Beverly and one at Salem.

1029. Feb. 10. News of the death of Capt. John Allen, at Halifax, Jan. 16, aged 35 years. He was a twin with his brother Alexander, who died before him, and son of the late Capt. Edw. Allen by second wife Lockart. He married 1st, at 22 years, a Nicholson from Plymouth, living with her five years; 2nd a Gardner who survives him. Two children, one by each marriage, left.

1030. Feb. 11. Jesse Richardson, merchant, 37 years. See D. B. He married, at 23, Eunice Dodge, daughter of Joshua Dodge, esq. Six children left, three males. East street, at the homestead.

1031. Feb. 12. Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Lydia Howard. Atroph. inf., 7 weeks. She a nurse in the family of Herbert Harthorne, merchant, of Salem. Husband in sea service. Two children left, one male. Turner street, below Derby.

1032. Feb. 26. Eliza, dau. of Richard Palfrey. Consumption, 22 years. This the third within a few years; Abigail in 1811, Dorothy in Apr., 1812. Four sons and a daughter left by mother of this daughter, who was a Wedger. Four children by another wife, who was a Morgan. One brother in Baltimore. Derby street, near Becket.

1033. Feb. 27. Female child of Thomas and Sara Dean, 3 days. This their first child. She a Burdett. Mother descended from Massey, Williams, and Brown. She a sister and brother. He the grandchild of Capt. Thomas Dean, and has a sister. Mrs. Williams lived long in Union street. Grandmother, sister of the mother of Mr. Dean, married Gamaliel Hodges; another sister Capt. Swett. East street.

1034. Mar. 1. Mary, widow of Capt. John Whitford.

Aged, 80 years. She was a Foot, married at 23, and lived twenty years in married life. Husband died in Halifax prison in 1779. One daughter left, who married W. Oliver. One daughter married a Hill, then a Goldsmith. Left nine great grandchildren and five grandchildren. A woman of good behavior and steady mind. Derby street, corner of Webb.

1035. Mar. 19. Capt. Samuel Chever. Paralytic, 76 years. Married at 32 years, and lived forty-four years in married life. Left the sea service twenty-seven years ago. She from Black point, Scarborough, Me., and fourteen years younger than he. One daughter left, widow Beckford, who has one child. Grandchildren by a son deceased. Brown street, cor. of Winter.

1036. Mar. 20. Elizabeth, widow of David Mansfield. Mortification from broken limb, 75 years. She was a Wallace from Wilmington, N. C., married at 27, and lived thirty-one years in married life. Husband lost at sea in 1798. Had no children. See D. B. 50, p. 222.

1037. Mar. 24. Mary, wife of Israel Ward. Consumption, 34 years. Only child of Peter and Mary Murray, married at 23, and lived eleven years in married life. Always of feeble constitution, long confined. A good wife. She left three children, all males. Her mother a Webb. She heir to Aunt Cowen, known proverbially among us as Aunt Cowen's daughter. Born where she lived, Becket street.

1038. Mar. 30. Margaret, widow of William Sheldon. Palsy, 74 years. Twice married. First, at 19 years, Paul Mansfield with whom she lived seven years; second, William Sheldon, with whom she lived three years. She was a Whitford. Her children, by both husbands, died before her.

1039. April 30. Richard Palfray, sailmaker. Con-

sumption, 69 years. Married at 21, and lived thirty-one years in married life. He was from Gloucester, descended from Capt. Robinson who built the schooner. Lived with a relative at Boston; left and came to Marblehead, and after marriage to Salem. Four sons and one daughter. Derby street, opp. Becket.

1040. May 15. Edward, son of John and Eunice Harwood. Atrophy, 17 months. The child a twin, never in good health. They have two children left, one son. Both parents born in Salem. Union street.

1041. May 20. Maria, dau. of Richard and Mariam Manning. Cynanche (see D. B.), 27 years. Father died in April, 1813, leaving nine children, five sons. Came from Ipswich in 1776. (See at that date.) The four daughters have lived with the mother. This daughter lost her voice for a year; at last the disorder, attended with general debility, ended in cynanche, for which she had the most able physicians at Boston and Salem, four of whom were with her when she died. Herbert street.

1042. May 22. Joseph, son of Joseph and Sara Guillon. Atrophy, 3 weeks. He a Frenchman and lived long with Mr. Greenleaf. Has been in the America. She a Johnson. They have one child, a daughter, left. Married nearly two years. English street.

1043. June. News of the death of Daniel, son of Daniel and Elsey Ropes. In prison. 19 years. Was taken in the ship Montgomery, carried to Halifax, thence sent to England, and died at Chatham, a prisoner, Feb. 9, 1814. His mother a Chever. Father dead. She has one child left, a daughter, who married an Upton. Mother lives in Daniels street.

1044. June. News of the death of Christopher, son of Christopher and Ruth Babbidge. In prison. 21 years. He was prizemaster of a prize to the Polly, taken and car-

ried to Halifax, thence sent to England. Died at Chatham a prisoner, Jan. 19, 1814. He addressed a Miss Gerard. Mother a Randall. One son and five daughters left. Father's family live in Becket street.

1045. July 5. Rebecca, wife of Neal Mackey. Fever and mortification, 25 years. She was married at 18 and lived seven years in married life. From Boston and lived at Brookline, Mass. Her family name Bates. He from Boston, afterwards at Townsend, Me. He a recruiting officer at head of Crowninshield's wharf. Lived in Salem but a few years. Four children left, one daughter. Derby street, near Becket, between Becket and English.

1046. July 27. Samuel Moses, shoemaker. Consumption, 29 years. Grandson of Capt. Moses of the King's Customs. Married, at 21, a granddaughter of Philip English, sexton, and lived in married life eight years. His father Joseph died in Boston. Left a wife and two children, one son and one daughter the youngest. County street.

1047. Aug. 2. News of the death of Capt. John Bickford. Abroad at Montevideo and Buenos Ayres, 49 years. He has been detained about three years by the war, with a great property for Lt. Gov. Gray in Spanish America. Said to have died of consumption, after a fall from a horse. At 26 years of age, he married Mary Ramsdell, niece of Capt. Joseph White, and educated in his family, living twenty-three years in married life. He from Durham, N. H. Four children left, two sons. Bridge street.

1048. Aug. 17. Elizabeth, dau. of William and Hanna Webb. Fever, 19 years. A promising and really good girl. Mother a worthy woman, died November last. Children yet left one son and two daughters. Daniels street.

1049. Sept. 12. Judith, widow of John Webb, who

died May 17, 1811. Aged, 84 years. She was a Phelps, married at 21, and lived sixty years in married life. Her father lived to a great age, as did many of the family. The elder sister, Emma Southward, and the youngest sister, Eunice Perkins survive. Three sons and three daughters survive her, and many grandchildren and great-grandchildren. At her son Benjamin's on Essex, between Herbert and Union streets.

1050. Sept. 14. Isaac, of Thomas and Charlotte Magoun. Fever (affection of the head?), 7 years. He from Pembroke; she a daughter of Nicholas Lane, now of Salem, but from Gloucester. Three children, two males. Derby street, east corner of English.

1051. Sept. 23. Hiram, male child of Benjamin Hans and Mary Hancock. 5 years. Of a feeble constitution. He from Chester, Pennsylvania, nine years in Salem. She born in Danvers, a Richardson. One male child left. Carlton street.

1052. Oct. 12. Susan Farnum, twin child of Daniel and Susan Berry. Fever, 10 months. He East town schoolmaster. She a Farnum from Andover. Three children left, males. Pleasant street, opp. Washington Square.

1053. Oct. 17. Mary, widow of W. Brown. Consumption, 34 years. She was a Parnel, granddaughter of Mercy Welman, who was a Ward, and married at 19. Her mother afterwards married a Daniel. Lived in Boston and came back to Salem. One child left. Derby street, west corner of Becket.

1054. Oct. 17. Elizabeth, dau. of John Symonds, a man of a century. 86 years. Unmarried. Her father died in 1791, aged 100 years; her brother John, in 1796, aged 74 years; her sister, deceased wife of Capt. Barr. Left her estate to her benefactors and the poor. Lived

near Beverly bridge, Bridge street, in a house built by her father.

1055. Oct. 21. Jonathan, son of Israel and Mary Ward. Dropsy in head (so said), 9 months. He a son of John Ward. The mother, a Murray, died in March last. Two children left, sons. Becket street.

1056. Oct. 28. Mary, dau. of William and Sara Millet. Consumption, 18 years. Long failing, not able to lie down in bed for months. Her father died in 1810. Mother an Archer. Three sisters and two brothers left. Two married to Nichols and Lawrence. Lawrence lives at Hollis. One child, male, born after death of father. Essex street, west cor. of Pleasant.

1057. Nov. 16. Hanna, widow of Capt. Benjamin Hodges. Asthma and consumption, 59 years. She was the dau. of William and Mary King, and lived in the family of Dr. Bulfinch, wife an Apmerp. Unquestionably one of the best of women. Well educated. Married at 22 years of age; time in marriage, 28 years. She was of small person, pleasant aspect, even virtues and uniform excellence. Left three daughters, one a Silsbee. Essex street, east cor. of Orange.

1058. Dec. 17. John Collins, son of James and grandson of James. Consumption, 59 years. He married, at 29, widow Hammond, who was a Lander, and lived thirty years in marriage. Was infirm for a long time. Was one of the town watch for years. Long a prisoner which delayed marriage. His grandfather married a Becket, and his father married Sara Thomas. English street, Ingersoll's house.

1059. Dec. 18. Mary, dau. of Col. Samuel Carlton, deceased. Consumption and asthma, 47 years. She lived seventeen years with her sister Barr. Kept a public and private school. Died at her mother's, who is about

83 years old. Left two brothers and four sisters; two sisters married and one brother. Union street, or the Carlton House on old estate.

DEATHS IN 1815.

1060. Jan. 6. Margaret, widow of Daniel Curtis. Old age, 82 years. She was a Thomas of Marblehead; married at 21 years, and lived twenty-four years in married life. Was a sister of James Cotton's wife from Jersey, and lived many years a widow in English street. Came to Salem in early life; her mother a Dixey. Left no children.

1061. Jan 20. Thomas Rhue. Aged, 75 years. He married, at 24, Susanna Becket, who died in 1805; time in marriage, forty-one years. He was son of nurse Rhue, so called. Left six children, three sons and three daughters. One son and three daughters married; Kehew, Colan and Larrabee.

1062. Jan. 21. Funeral of Jeffrey Allen, a prisoner from Liverpool, Eng. Consumption, 27 years. Late mate of the brig Mary of Poole. Has a wife in Liverpool, no children. Sick in the hospital for some time. Was interred with every ceremony of respect from Capt. Thomas Wells' house in County street. Capt. Wells is in the service of the Guard Ship.

1063. Feb. 1. Lydia, widow of John Teague. Consumption, 42 years. She married first, at 21, a Galloway, with whom she lived two years; time in second marriage, eight years. She was a granddaughter of Mr. Horton, who lived at Skerry's Point and after whom it was called during his life at that place.

1064. Feb. 24. Capt. Nathaniel Phippen. Consumption, etc., 57 years. Son of Deacon D. Phippen, married Apr. 20, 1779, at 21, a Hooper, with whom he lived

thirty-six years. Left two children, a son, and daughter who married Capt. Jos. J. Knapp. His grandchildren by Knapp. Five sisters survive: Gill, Smith, Symonds, King, and a maiden sister. No brother left. Of an athletic constitution. Supposed injured by lodging at the Turf ground. Gardner (or March) street from Bridge street leading to Skerry's Point.

1065. Feb. 25. Hanna, dau. of Robert and Anstis Stone. Consumption, 26 years. An excellent woman, of a very delicate constitution from infancy. They have two children left; a son married and widowed daughter Sally, wife of And. Dunlap. Hardy street, near the meeting-house.

1066. Feb. 28. Jacob Manning. Long infirmities, 78 years. Never possessed health. Unmarried. Brother of Richard Manning, esq. He lived with his brother and three unmarried sisters, who are all now dead but one. Essex street, between Curtis and Herbert.

1067. Mar. 27. Jonathan, son of Thomas and Hanna Rowell, 22 years. She a Becket. Seven children survive, five sons. Turner street, between Essex and Derby.

1068. Apr. 4. Capt. Clifford Byrne. Apoplexy, 68 years. At 22, he married Margaret Whitford from Mary Elkins', and lived in married life forty-six years. Grandson of Capt. Clifford Crowninshield of Salem. Left two sons, Clifford and John, who have children. Clifford married a daughter of Capt. W. Patterson. Herbert street.

1069. Apr. 12. Enoch Goodale. Aged, 89 years. He was once sexton to the Friends, Quakers. Married out of their communion; first, at 23, a Buxton with whom he lived thirty years, then a Bell, with whom he lived nine years. Three sons left; one only in the state, one in Maine, one in Conn.

1070. Apr. 12. Peter Frye. Dysentery, 60 years. Son of Col Frye, a British pensioner, and grandson of Col. B. Pickman. Thirty-seven years in Salem.

1071. May 30. Nicholas Lane, sailmaker. Cancer, 67 years. Employed every physician of whom he could hear. He from Cape Ann. Married first, at 22, Anna Bezoel, who died in 1809, and with whom he lived thirty-one years; second, widow Mary Buffum, with whom he lived thirteen years. Eleven children left, three sons and eight daughters. Derby street, between Carlton and Becket.

1072. June 16. Capt. George Crowninshield. Age, 81 years. He the grandson of an emigrant, Dr. J. C. R. C. from Leipsic. He married, at 23, a daughter of Richard Derby, esq., with whom he lived fifty-seven years. Six children left, four sons and two daughters. One son, George, and daughter, unmarried, in family with him. Father of Jacob, Member of Congress, and B. Secretary of the Navy. Very temperate and active till the last. Drank little but water for a month before death. Derby street, between Daniels and Orange, cor. of Orange.

1073. July 6. Edward, child of Nathaniel and widow Abigail Chever. Suddenly, 18 months. Complaint in the bowels, pink root administered, and almost instant death ensued. Physicians both young, etc. Father died in 1813, and left four children. She a Hutchinson (see Nov. of that year). Three children left, two males. Carlton street.

1074. July 6. John, son of John and Eunice Harwood. Suddenly, 31 months. As in the other case; complaint in the bowels, pink root administered, and almost instant death ensued. Same physicians. Buried a child in April, 1814. He is a prisoner taken from one of our U. S. vessels, the Syren. She a Ridgway, mother now a Bedney. Essex street above Pleasant.

1075. July 8. Sara, daughter of John and Sara Plantine. Atroph. inf., 6 years. She a Ward, died lately, a Baptist. He a foreigner. One male child left. Derby street, between Becket and English.

1076. July 27. Hanna Mansfield, maiden. Age, 80 years. Her mother was an ancient schoolmistress in east part of Salem for many years, died in 1791, æt. 82, and left only this daughter and a house for her in Derby street. Died at Fort Lee.

1077. July 29. George, child of George and Mary Wright. Mortification in bowels, 4 months. Fine child, good mother. Complaint not well understood. She a Cleaves, married in 1811. Mother a Scot. Father from Gothenburg in Sweden. Has been long absent at sea. One child, a son, left. Hardy street, below Derby.

1078. Sept. 10. Elizabeth Putnam, dau. of Edw. and Anna Allen. Dropsy in head (so said), 10 years. He abroad and separated from his family by his affairs. Son of late Capt. Edward Allen. She a daughter of the late Gen. John Fiske. Five children, two males and three females. E. Vine Street, south of Walnut, in Gen. Fiske's mansion.

1079. Sept. 21. Sara, widow of Charles Edey. Complication, 74 years. She was a Grey, married in 1768, at 26, and lived in married life thirteen years. Left two children, daughters.

1080. Sept. 23. John, child of John and Mercy Upton. Dysentery, 16 months. Only child. She a Townsend, dau. of Samuel Young. He, son of Mr. Upton on Pickman's farm.

1081. Sept. 27. Female child of Zechariah F. and Sarah Silsbee. Sore mouth and dysentery, 24 days. He a son of N. Silsbee and brother of N. and William. She a Boardman, mother a Hodges. Three children left, one

female. Pleasant street, opp. Washington Square, west side.

1082. Sept. 28. John, of Samuel and Martha Silsbee. Abscess and consumption, 15 years. He a son of Samuel and Martha. Grandmother living, dau. of Deacon Prince. Mother a Read. Five children left, two sons. Daughter settled in Vermont, another in Boston. Webb street.

1083. Oct. 14. Mary, widow of Oliver Berry. Fever, 77 years. Not a week's illness. A meek woman, much regarded. She a Brown, married Jan. 1765, at 22, living three years in married life. No children survive, seven grandchildren. A widow fifty years and widow indeed. Essex, cor. of Turner street.

1084. Oct. 20. Widow Grace Hampson. Aged, 86 years. Born in Marblehead, lived in Salem twenty years. She was a Horn of Marblehead, married at 26 and lived ten years in married life. She left three children; one daughter Card, a son with whom she repeatedly lived in Salem, now removed to Boston, and a son in Maine. Was at board with her granddaughter Hayes in Salem. A sister, S. Fletcher, survives. English street, near Essex.

1085. Oct. 24. Nancy, wife of David Phippen. Fever, 37 years. Married at 21 and lived sixteen years in married life. Her mother a Cooke, grandfather a Clough. Six children left, four sons and two daughters. He a grandson of deacon D. Phippen. St. Peter street, below County.

1086. Nov. 4. John, of Samuel and Lydia Buffum. Convulsions, 9 months. She a daughter of Nicholas Lane who died in May. Four children left, two males. He belongs to Salem, removed to Charlestown and returned. Walnut street between W. and Elm.

1087. Nov. 7. Margaret, widow of Benjamin Nurse. Fever, etc., 67 years. She was a Welcome in Daniels street. Married at 26, and lived thirty years in married life. Her husband a baker. Left two children; eldest son in Boston. Her brother Thomas married a Lambert. A sister Foye only one left. Daniels street.

1088. Nov. 17. Elizabeth, wife of John Wells, aged 67. She was a Darling. Twice married; first at 21, a Talbot, with whom she lived six years, then a Wells, with whom she lived six years. No children by last marriage. Two children, sons, living in 1809.

1089. Nov. 17. Peter Green, African servant of Maj. Gen. N. Green, a hero of the Revolution. Aged, 80 years. Twice married; first, at 21, living in married life fourteen years, and second marriage of sixteen years. Born in Africa. Came to Salem after the war and married Flora Gerrish, who died four years ago. He was comfortable while she lived, then poor. Two children, son and daughter, not living in Salem.

1090. Nov. 26. Mehitable, wife of Michael O'Brian. Fever, 50 years. She was a daughter of Capt. John Harthorne and married first, at 18, a King, with whom she lived two years; second, in 1786, Samuel Giles, with whom she lived eighteen years, and by whom she had two children, males; third, her present husband, who was from Ireland, married in Boston. Derby street near Union.

1091. Dec. 19. Robert, child of William and Sara Bates. Eruptive fever, supposed measles, 15 months. Mother a sister of Charles Forbes. Northey street.

DEATHS IN 1816.

1092. Jan. 2. Jacob Haynes from Prussia. Consumption, 52 years. A seaman. Married, first, a widow Webb and had a dau.-in-law. She died Sept. 21,

1808. æt. 49, from Wilmington, N. C.; second, at 40 years of age, the present wife, with whom he lived four years. No children by last wife. Derby, near Daniels street.

1093. Jan. 6. Gideon Woodberry, from Beverly. Consumption, 58 years. Eleven children remain of four marriages. Winter street, King's house between Bridge and Pickman streets.

1094. Jan. 7. Note of the death of Salmon Goodrich, captain. Fever abroad, 45 years. Said to have died on his passage from New Orleans to New York, as by merchant's letter. Went from Salem to coast from New Orleans to southern ports, leaving Salem last March. He came from Berlin. Connections. Resided six years in Salem. Married Mary Dutch of Ipswich. Four children left, all females. Becket street.

1095. Jan. 7. Note of the death of William, son of Samuel and Mary Masury. Lost at sea, 17 years. Sailed for France in the sch. Diligence, belonging to Stone & Co., Nov. 10, 1812. Third son. She has five children left, one daughter. Two sons at sea. Hardy street.

1096. Jan. 14. John Dawson, mariner, of Guernsey Island. Aged, 86 years. At 32, he married Sara White, widow Whittemore, by whom he had two children, a son and daughter, and with whom he lived fifty-three years. She was first married at 18, living six years with her first husband, and had by him one child. At 25, she married Dawson, and is now living, aged 77 years. He had escaped seven times from men-of-war impressed. In 1757 was taken by Indians at Crown Point. Was five years in British ships after marriage.

1097. Jan. 15. Alexander, son of Daniel and Mehitabel Knight. Cynanche trachealis, 3 years. He from

Haverhill, she a Gardner. This child and one in an adjoining tenement, of one Carter of same age, taken together and died together, about two days.

1098. Jan. 29. Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Deland. Asthma, 62 years. She was a Cox. Married, first, at 19, a Robbins with whom she lived three years, and by whom she had one child; married second, a Willick with whom she lived seven years, and had three children; third husband twenty years, and by him one child, all dead. He a son of Joseph Deland, former wife a Bacon, by whom he had children. He holds property from his father for his children.

1099. Feb. 18. Abiel, widow of Ebenezer Tozzer. Aged, 88 years. She married in 1750, at 22, and lived in married life twenty years. Left one daughter Mary, who served her, and one son. Her mother Whitefoot died in 1790, æt. 103 years. Orange street below Hodges.

1100. Mar. 2. News of the death of Capt. John Becket. Abroad at sea, 40 years. He went to the southward, to sail from Norfolk, and died on his passage to Cork, Ireland. He married, at 31, Sara, dau. of deacon James Browne, living nine years in married life. He, son of John, of the Committee, who died in 1804, æt. 58. They have three children, two males. Derby street, between Becket and English.

1101. Mar. 14. Male child of Henry and Hanna E. Allen. Atroph. inf., 2 weeks. He was the youngest son of Capt. Edw. Allen and she a dau. of Capt. William Allen. The father is now missing. Two children left. The family lives in the same house with the family of Capt. J. Becket. Derby street between Becket and English.

1102. Mar. 24. Thomas Masury, son of Thomas and

Mersey. Consumption, etc., 56 years. This name is almost extinct among us. The adults are gone and their families in first generation. They held considerable property, now none. He married in 1788, at 29, Lydia Swasey, who died in 1808. Three sons left. One settled at Chebacco, married.

1103. May 6. George, of George and Elizabeth Hodges. Fever, 3 years and 4 months. She a Welcome, dau. of Thomas. Mother, dau. of Capt. George Lambert. One child left. Hardy street, below Derby.

1104. May 6. Robert Richardson, house-carpenter. Consumption, 36 years. Married, at 31, a daughter of James Becket, with whom he lived five years. Left three children. Has lived in Salem fifteen years. He from Westford. Parents living and brothers and sisters. Becket street near Derby.

1105. May 6. Margaret, widow of Capt. Richard Valpy. Fever, 72 years. She was a Batcheler of Wenham, and married first, at 20, a Henly of Marblehead, with whom she lived twenty years in married life; second, in 1788, R. Valpy, with whom she lived eleven years. He married, first, Hanna Ives who died in 1756. He died in 1799, æt. 65. She has a brother and sisters at New Ipswich. Hardy street, near Essex.

1106. May 12. Mary, wife of Capt. John Peters. Consumption, 55 years. She was a dau. of Jonathan Archer. Married first, in 1784, at 22, Elisha Gunnison, with whom she lived five years, and had one son; second, in 1795, Jacob Norman, with whom she lived two years, and no child survives; third, in 1800, her present husband, living in married life sixteen years, and has one child left. Bridge street, Skerry's.

1107. May 19. Edmond Whittemore, house-carpenter. Found dead, 66 years. Married, at 24, Hanna

Pierce, who died last March, with whom he lived forty-two years. No children. His father, a house-carpenter, married second wife Sara Murray in 1756; she died in 1786, æt. 67.

1108. May 28. Mary Newton, dau. of John and Ruth Newton, 49 years. Her father died before I came to Salem. Mother a Searle. Two sisters, Grant and Bartlet, living.

1109. May 30. Isaac Oakman, sailmaker and mariner. Infirm, 71 years. Apparently in a decline. Long lame from an injury in the knee by a fall. He married, first, at 24, a Bates of Lynn, with whom he lived twenty-two years and had two children, two sons. Many grandchildren remain. Married, second, a Swasey, widow Sullivan. Children not in Salem.

1110. May 31. Ann, of Jeremiah and Elizabeth O'Conner. Atroph. inf., 18 days. He from Ireland. She a Longeway and her mother a dau. of madam Rhue. They are Catholics. The grandmother lives in the English house next the gate. Her two daughters with her, both Longeway. Three children left, two males. Dalrymple's Building near old Neck Gate, Essex street.

1111. June 16. William Crispin, rigger. Injury from a blow, 62 years. Married, at 28, a Dawson with whom he lived thirty-four years. Left eight children, one son and seven daughters. The father William, in 1755, married Margaret Swasey. English street.

1112. June 17. Male child of Robert and Sara Brookhouse. Soon after birth, 2 days. She a dau. of Jonathan Archer. Mother a Woodman. This their first child. Husband's father dead. Mother and children living. Both parents have large families. Northey street, below Bridge.

1113. June 23. John, of John and Elizabeth Cook.

Convulsions, 5 years. Child without appetite for several days. He a son of widow H. Keen of Patfield. Takes the name of John Cooke, but this is indeed his Christian name only. Two children left, son and daughter. Brown street, between Oliver and Fairfield, Common.

1114. June 24. Hannah, widow of Thomas Schetswell, 31 years. She was a dau. of Thomas and Hanna Rowell. Mother a Becket. Father from Ipswich. Married at 19 and lived five years in married life. Two children left, a son and daughter. Turner street, between Essex and Derby.

1115. July 3. Sara, wife of David Magoun, shipwright. Consumption, 38 years. Long infirm. She a Hitchins from Lynn, married at 24, and lived thirteen years in married life. Left five children, three daughters. Her father living with her. He from Pembroke. Becket street.

1116. July 7. William Rantoul, clerk of barque Camel, Breed. Scurvy, at sea, 22 years. Worthy youth. Died in our bay four days before getting in. Body lodged at the Hospital Ground. He kept the name of his mother's first husband. A brother and sisters at Beverly.

1117. July 13. Abigail of Abijah and Elizabeth Bartlet. Dropsy in the head, so said, 9 years. A very high fever. From Marblehead. Has three sons and one daughter, one daughter married. He a ropemaker. Union street, Brown House tenant.

1118. July 14. William Obear, mariner, 50 years. He married a Betsy Maservy late in life, a sister of Mr. John Osgood's wife. He has two sisters, Lambert and Hall. Buried from his brother Lambert's. Lived among his friends and relatives.

1119. July 17. Mary, widow of Robert Rantoul. Decay, 61 years. She was a Preston. Twice married.

First, at 19; time in marriage, nine years. Her son William died July 7. Robert Rantoul, Esq., is Rep. of Beverly, with whom she lived. Mary, widow Peabody. Left two children, son and daughter. Widow R's mother a Lambert. Had four children. Services at Beverly, but body transported to Salem for interment. Has a house in Essex street, Pleasant street, and a pew in East Meeting-house.

1120. Aug. 9. Hanna, wife of Bundeh Sabteh, a Malay, 38 years. She was a Whitefoot, thrice married, and left six children. Had two before she married the Malay. Of great muscular strength and corpulent. See D. B.

1121. Sept. 10. Hanna E., wife of Capt. Henry Allen. Palpitation of the heart, 25 years. She was a dau. of Capt. William Allen of Salem, from Manchester, and married at 19; time in marriage, six years. Left two children, son and daughter. Born at Manchester. He a son of Capt. Edward Allen, deceased. Was at New York preparing for a voyage. Had been cast away.

1122. Sept. News of the death of Capt. Abner Briggs at New Orleans. Fever, 31 years. He was a son of Johnson Briggs from Old Colony who settled in Salem before the Revolution. Married, at 30, a dau. of Rev. John Giles of Newburyport, who came from England a Presbyterian. Time in marriage, one year. Left one child, a son. Capt. Briggs had the kind care of Capt. R. Ward of Salem. Of schooner Cyrus from Salem. Three sons and three daughters of Johnson Briggs still live. Rev. Giles has two daughters and a son.

1123. Oct. 27. Debora, wife of Evsed Stoddart. Consumption, 51 years. She a Marsh, born in Hingham July 12, 1765. Married, at Hingham, July 14, 1782; time in marriage thirty-four years. Removed to Salem. She of the Baptist sect. A long time sick. Had ten

children ; six living, four sons and two daughters. Their son Eben born Jan. 11, 1787 ; drowned Dec. 7, 1807. Three children died young. Hardy street, between Derby and Essex.

. 1124. Nov. 14. Elizabeth, wife of Alexander Buchanan. Dropsy, 37 years. She a dau. of Nicholas Lane. Married first, in 1800, at 21, Josiah Gatchel, by whom she had two sons ; time in marriage four years. Second, in 1805, A. Buchanan, an Englishman, supposed to be living ; last seen on board of an English man-of-war. Time in second marriage, eleven years. One child by Buchanan. The three children at Ipswich, Wenham and Danvers. Nine children by N. Lane still live by three wives. Buried from W. Lane's, Turner, cor. of Derby street.

1125. Dec. 5. John Forbes, a seaman. Fever, 32 years. He married, at 19, Hepsibah House from Nantucket, and had three children, two sons. Time in marriage, thirteen years. John worked with a tallow-chandler and was a brother of Charles, now also a worthy man. The mother a Dawson and thrice married. First, a Forbes, and by him had three children ; second, a Preston, by whom one child ; third, a Whittemore, and by him one child. Essex, between Becket and Carlton streets.

1126. Dec. 12. Thomas Rowell. Instantly, 66 years. Born in Newburyport. Married, at 27, Elizabeth, dau. of William Becket, by whom he had six children, four sons and two daughters. Time in marriage thirty-nine years. He has no parents, brothers, nor sisters surviving. A very extraordinary family indeed. He was a boat-builder. Returned from work, supped, hummed a tune, smoked and died. Turner street, between Derby and Essex.

[*To be continued.*]

THE NEWHALL FAMILY.

[Continued from page 292, Part 4, Vol. XVIII.]

247 Nehemiah (*Ebenezer*⁹⁶, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 26 Aug., 1728, married Tabitha Brown of Reading (certificate of publication delivered 10 Aug., 1755). He entered into full communion with the church at Lynnfield 5 Sept., 1756. He died 5 Jan'y, 1776, says the Church Record, "of asthma after a sore trial of twelve years of the same, in w^{ch} he went thro' many thousand deaths before he did die, in the 48th year of his age." Administration on his estate was granted 10 July, 1776, to his widow Tabitha Newhall, who presented an inventory dated 3 April, 1776. She rendered an account 5 Oct., 1778, in which she makes a charge for the support of a large family of children. She was married 15 Feb'y, 1780, to Nathaniel Brown Dodge of Winchester, Cheshire Co., N. H., to whom was granted 9 Jan'y, 1782, during coverture of his wife Tabitha, administration on the estate of her former husband. The widow's dower land was set off 4 March, 1788, it being described as on the Salem and Reading road, and partly in Lynnfield and partly in Danvers, and near the land of Amos Newhall. Her son Joseph Newhall was appointed guardian of his brothers Reuben (above 19) James (above 17), and Thomas (above 14), 8 April, 1788. John Smith of Danvers and wife Susanna, Jedidiah Shurtleff, late of Hardwick, Hampshire Co., tailor, and wife Lucy, and Eunice Newhall, late of Danvers, single woman, convey, 16 Oct., 1788, to Asa Newhall of Lynn, their interests in the estate of their brothers Nehemiah and Benjamin Newhall, deceased, children of Nehemiah Newhall, deceased. John Smith and wife Susanna, of Danvers, Eunice Newhall, of Hardwick, Jo-

seph, Reuben and Thomas Newhall, all three of Reading, convey to James Newhall of Lynn 26 Sept., 1794, their interests in the dower land. Later, from 1804 to 1806, are found deeds by James Newhall of Reading (wife Content), Reuben Newhall, of Reading (wife Polly), and Jedidiah Shurtleff and his wife Lucy, of Hardwick, of their claim in the estate of their brother Thomas Newhall, deceased, after death of their mother.

611 Nehemiah, b. 17 July, 1756; died without issue.

612 Susanna, b. 9 July, 1758; m. John Smith of Danvers 28 June, 1781.

613 Lucia, b. 15 July, 1760; m. Jedidiah Shurtleff of Hardwick 7 July, 1785.

614 Eunice, b. 10 Aug., 1762.

615 Benjamin, b. ———; died without issue.

616 Joseph, bapt. 12 Oct., 1766; lived in Reading and Danvers; administration granted 2 Jan'y, 1798.

617 Reuben, bapt. 8 Jan'y, 1769; m. Polly ———; lived in So. Reading.

618 James, bapt. 14 July, 1771; m. Content Mansfield 9 Oct., 1792.

619 Thomas, bapt. 19 Sept., 1773; a seaman; administration granted in Middlesex County to Elijah Flint of Danvers 4 Nov., 1802.

248 Mehitable (*Ebenezer*⁹⁶, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 2 March, 1731, was married 21 June, 1750,¹⁷ to William, son of Thomas and Mary (Boardman) Cheever, born 21 May, 1708. The births of the following children are entered on the town records of Lynn.

620 Lois, b. 25 Aug., 1751.

621 William, b. 17 May, 1753.

260 Mary (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*¹) born in Lynn 11 Nov., 1724, was married 12 Dec., 1751,

¹⁷ Compare page 236, where a mistake of one year has unintentionally crept in.

to Theophilus²⁵⁰, son of Joseph and Susanna⁹⁷ (Newhall) Breed, born in Lynn 2 Aug., 1719. Mr. Breed lived to the great age of ninety-two years, dying 17 Nov., 1811. By his first wife, Martha^{220?} Newhall married 10 Dec., 1745, he had two children, and by the second wife, Mary²⁶⁰ Newhall, two, according to the town record, viz. :—

622 Lydia, b. 17 Aug., 1746.

623 Martha, b. 17 Jan'y, 1748-9.

624 Joel, b. 28 Jan'y, 1755; d. 12 Jan'y, 1825.

625 Joseph, b. 30 April, 1763; d. 4 Aug., 1816; leaving by will all his estate to his brother Joel Breed.

261 Benjamin (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 6 Sept., 1726, married first, Martha, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Mansfield) Burrill, 4 Aug., 1752. She was born in Lynn 19 Dec., 1730, and died 27 Dec., 1759. Mr. Newhall married, second, Elizabeth Mansfield 13 July, 1765. He died May, 1777, and administration was granted 7 Oct., 1777, to his brother James Newhall, who the same day was appointed administrator *de bonis non* on the estate of their father, Benjamin Newhall, esq. Ephraim Breed was appointed guardian of the two minor children, Martha and Elizabeth Newhall, 2 Dec., 1777. He brought in account of guardianship 4 April, 1787. Among the items appears the following, viz. : "By Income of Land at Nahant and by Col. Mansfield's, which fell to them out of the Estate of their grandfather and grandmother Mansfield and their Aunt Mansfield." The real estate of Benjamin Newhall of Lynn, cordwainer, was settled 15 July, 1790, being divided into four parts and assigned according to a mutual agreement of the heirs and their respective husbands, on file at the Court House in Salem.

626 Bridget, b. 15 Feb'y, 1753; m. Theophilus Hallowell 13 Nov., 1777.

- 627 Lucretia, b. 11 July, 1755; m. Henry Hallowell 30 March, 1780.
 628 Mary, b. 7 June, 1757; d. 2 Oct., 1759.
 629 Benjamin, b. — Feb'y, 1759; d. 7 Nov., 1759.
 630 Martha, b. 24 Nov., 1766; m. 1st James⁵³⁷ Newhall, 2nd Henry Hallowell.
 631 Elizabeth, b. 19 Dec., 1770; m. Jabez Hitchings 11 Oct., 1789.

262 Ruth (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*¹) born 13 Jan'y, 1728–9, was married 1 Oct., 1754, to Amos Breed, born 14 Aug., 1728, son of Jabez and Desire (Bassett) Breed, of Lynn.

Mr. Breed was a mariner and died before April 6, 1779, when James Newhall was appointed guardian of Aaron, then out of the state, Benjamin Newhall, Theophilus, James and Mary Breed, minor children of the above.

- 632 Amos, b. 31 Aug., 1755.
 633 Elizabeth, b. 7 June, 1758; m. Zachariah Atwell.
 634 Aaron, b. 7 March, 1761.
 635 Benjamin Newhall, b. 11 Aug., 1763; m. Anne Parrott 14 Oct., 1787.
 636 Theophilus, b. 11 Aug., 1765.
 637 James, b. 15 July, 1768.
 638 Mary, b. 16 Jan'y, 1771; m. Ezra Allen 19 March, 1789.

263 James (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 11 July, 1731, married 17 Sept., 1756, Lois, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Mansfield) Burrill, born in Lynn 9 May, 1737.

Mr. Newhall was one of the first appointed justices of the peace in the state, his commission being signed 20 Sept., 1781, by Gov. John Hancock. He died in Lynn 16 May, 1801. The following obituary notice appeared in a Lynn newspaper of the time: "Benevolence of heart and integrity of conduct distinguished the many

years of this useful citizen. In public and private duties he was just without compulsion, charitable without ostentation and devout without hypocrisy. Such a man could not fail of being beloved while living and regretted dead."

Administration on his estate was granted to the widow 5 Oct., 1801, her sureties being James Newhall and Benjamin Newhall, 3rd. The widow, Lois Newhall, died 17 July, 1815, and the next year (26 April, 1816) the real estate of James Newhall, Esq., was divided into eight parts, viz. : to Elizabeth Emmerton, Lois Newhall, Joel Newhall, James Newhall and Benjamin Newhall, children then surviving, and to the representatives of three daughters deceased, viz., Lydia Robinson, Martha Green and Mary Newhall.

639 Lois, b. 4 July, 1757; m. Charles⁵⁶¹ Newhall 15 March, 1781.

640 Lydia, b. 21 Aug., 1759; m. James Robinson 6 May, 1779.

641 Elizabeth, b. 23 June, 1761; m. 1st John Ives 19 May, 1781, 2nd Jeremiah Emmerton 11 Aug., 1785.

642 James, b. 2 June, 1763; died young.

643 Martha, b. 25 Feb'y, 1765; m. Nehemiah Green 3 Jan'y, 1794.

644 Benjamin, b. 27 Feb'y, 1767; died young.

645 Joel, b. 14 May, 1769; d. 27 Jan'y, 1847; unmarried.

646 Mary, b. 7 Sept., 1771; m. Isaiah⁶⁵² Newhall 18 Nov., 1792.

647 James, **}** b. 19 Jan'y, 1774; **{** m. Sarah (Jedidiah⁴⁹⁰) Newhall 21 July, 1797.

648 Benjamin, **}** **{** m. 1st Sarah Hart 16 Aug., 1801; m. 2nd Esther Thompson — Dec., 1822.

264 Isaiah (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 24 March, 1733-4, married 4 Feb'y, 1759, Mary, widow of Dr. Jonathan Fuller. She is said to have died 2 Nov., 1812, aged 79 years. Administration on his estate was granted to John Flagg, esq., 7 Jan'y, 1777; and he presented an inventory made 17 Dec., 1776. The widow's dower was set off 10 July, 1777.

Mr. Newhall's homestead, according to the description in sundry deeds of his heirs, was bounded south on the Common, east on the road to Mansfield's Brook, west on land of Jacob Chase.

Their children were :

- 649 Mary, b. 27 Jan'y, 1760; died 28 Jan'y, 1805.
- 650 Benjamin, b. 20 March, 1762; m. 1st Hepzibah Hallowell 29 Oct., 1783, and 2nd Hepzibah Johnson 12 July, 1787.
- 651 Elizabeth, b. 4 May, 1764; m. Enoch Johnson 9 June, 1790.
- 652 Isaiah, b. 1 May, 1767; m. 1st Mary⁶⁴⁶ Newhall 18 Nov., 1792.
- 653 Alice, b. ——— 1771, m. John Downing 21 June, 1787.
- 654 Susanna, b. 23 July, 1774; m. Samuel Graves 24 Feb'y, 1795.

267 Aaron (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 26 March, 1740, married Mrs. Mary Perkins 1 Dec., 1768. He lived north of the Common in Lynn, on land that had been a portion of the estate of his father Benjamin. April 27, 1780, James Newhall, Theophilus Breed and wife Mary, Thomas Stocker and wife Susanna, Henry Burchsted and wife Elizabeth, Theophilus Burrill, jr., and wife Martha, Theophilus Hallowell and wife Bridget, Henry Hallowell and wife Lucretia, Zaehariah Atwell and wife Elizabeth, and Aaron Breed, all of Lynn, and Eleazer Richardson and wife Catherine, of Woburn, and ——— Atkinson and wife Hannah of Salem, conveyed to Aaron Newhall, gentleman, of Lynn, a certain portion of the real estate "whereof Benjamin Newhall, esq., died seized."

Mr. Newhall died 28 June, 1811, and administration on his estate was granted 19 Jan'y, 1813, to his son, Aaron Newhall. One-third of the real estate was set off 9 Nov., 1814, to the widow, Mrs. Mary Newhall, who died in Lynn 2 Dec., 1821.

Their only child was

655 Aaron, b. 9 Nov., 1777; m 1st Polly Hawkes; 2nd Sally Alley.

268 Susanna (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 22 Dec., 1741, was married 14 April, 1763, to Thomas Stocker, and died 12 March, 1822.

Administration was granted to her on her husband's estate 26 June, 1798. The real estate was divided 9 Nov., 1803, between the widow and six children, or their representatives, viz.: Elizabeth Stocker, Charlotte Stocker, the representatives of Lucy Chadwell, deceased, Mary Nichols, Susanna Vial, and Sally Chadwell.

656 Elizabeth, b. 4 Dec., 1764.

657 Susanna, b. 6 Dec., 1766; m. ——— Vial.

658 Sarah, b. 12 Aug., 1769; m. ——— Chadwell.

659 Mary, b. 11 Feb'y, 1773; m. ——— Nichols.

660 Thomas, b. 15 Feb'y, 1779; d. young.

661 Lucy, b. 15 Nov., 1780; m. ——— Chadwell.

662 Charlotte, b. 16 Dec., 1784.

270 Martha (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 23 Feb'y, 1742-3, was married 3 May, 1762, to Theophilus, son of Theophilus and Mary (Hills) Burrill.

They had the following children :

663 Susanna, b. 27 Aug., 1762.

664 Micajah, b. 11 Dec., 1764.

665 Benjamin, b. 24 Dec., 1766.

666 Theophilus, b. 21 May, 1769.

667 Frederick, b. 13 Sept., 1772.

668 Benjamin, b. 14 Nov., 1774.

669 Ruth, b. 13 Dec., 1775.

271 Catharine (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born 27 April, 1744, was married 8 Sept., 1768, to

Eleazer, son of Eleazer and Susanna (Carter) Richardson, born in Woburn (see Richardson Memorial, p. 272) 29 June, 1746. She died, in childbed, 10 Jan'y, 1785. Mr. Richardson married two other wives, viz.: Mary Walker and Lydia Upham Grover. He died in Woburn 1 Feb'y, 1808. By his first wife he had the following children:

- 670 Stephen Newhall, b. 28 July, 1769; d. 1 Oct., 1790.
- 671 Eleazer Carter, b. 13 Oct., 1770; m. Hannah Mansfield 5 July, 1795.
- 672 John, b. 18 March, 1772; d. 16 Oct., 1773.
- 673 John, b. 22 Dec., 1773; d. 3 Aug., 1775.
- 674 Susanna, b. 8 Aug., 1775.
- 675 Catharine, b. 1 June, 1777; m. ——— Jarson.
- 676 Benjamin, b. 10 Jan'y, 1779.
- 677 Elizabeth, b. 20 Dec., 1780; m. Lemuel Poor 28 Dec., 1797.
- 678 Rebecca, b. 29 June, 1783; m. Jesse Upham 4 Nov., 1802.
- 679 Ruth, b. 9 Jan'y, 1785; m. Asa Upham 21 Feb'y, 1808.

277 Pharaoh (*Samuel*⁹⁹, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 15 Feb'y, 1733–4, married 24 April, 1764, Theodate Breed, born Dec., 1733. He was by occupation a blacksmith, and in the matter of religion, like his brother Daniel, a quaker, or friend so called. His name is thought to have been a corruption of Farrar, which was the surname of his paternal grandmother.

His wife died in Lynn 9 Sept., 1810. He himself survived until the 15 Sept., 1821. His will, wherein he is styled Pharaoh Newhall of Lynn, yeoman, executed 30 Dec., 1816, and proved 2 Oct., 1821, mentions his grandsons Abner Austin and Thomas F. Newhall, daughter Theodate Austin (to whom he devises a lot bound ng on Estes Newhall and near son Austin's shop), son Winthrop Newhall (to whom a lot called Leighton Field), son Silvanus (to whom a lot laid out to Joseph Newhall), and son Samuel.

680 Samuel, b. 9 March, 1765; m. Sarah Phillips.

681 Abner, b. 24 Sept., 1767; d. 8 Aug., 1769.

682 Winthrop, b. 6 June, 1769; m. Elizabeth Farrington 12 Jan'y, 1795.

683 Abner, b. 19 July, 1771; d. Aug., 1802, at Portsmouth, N. H.

684 Silvanus, b. 18 July, 1773; m. Lydia Gove.

685 Theodate, b. 6 Feb'y, 1776; m. Manuel Austin.

686 Francis, b. 23 Sept., 1778; d. 29 Nov., 1787.

278 Abijah (*Samuel*⁹⁹, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*¹) born in Lynn 15 Feb'y, 1736-7, married first Abigail (Bassett?), and secondly Alice ———. According to the Records of the Society of Friends, his first wife was born 13-7 mo. (July), 1737, and died 9 July, 1792. His second wife died 7 Jan'y, 1820. The will of Abijah Newhall of Lynn, cordwainer, made 18 March, 1809, and proved 15 Feb'y, 1820, mentions wife Alice, and children Daniel, Abijah, Lydia, Content, Keziah and Alice. He appoints as executors his son-in-law Pelatiah Purinton and Estes Newhall, the latter of whom refused the trust. Mr. Newhall's homestead seems to have been at Wood End, and in 1771 he bought of the heirs of Zaccheus Collins a lot of five acres, a portion of which, with a house on it, was sold 13 Oct., 1820, by his heirs, viz.: Nathan Chase, yeoman, and wife Alice, of Weare, Hillsborough Co., N. H., Daniel Newhall, yeoman, of Henniker, in the same county and state, and Pelatiah Purinton, Enoch Mower and Abel Houghton, cordwainers, and their respective wives, Kezia, Lydia and Content, all of Lynn, to Mr. John B. Burrill. The remaining co-heir, Abijah Newhall, of Vassalborough, Kennebec Co., Maine, does not appear on the deed, but in 1824 unites with the others in conveyance of other lands.

687 Daniel, b. 3 Aug., 1761; m. Mary Shillaber and removed to Henniker, N. H.

- 688 Lydia, b. 10 Feb'y, 1763; d. 3 Dec., 1840; m. Enoch, son of John and Hannah Mower.
- 689 Kezia, b. 8 Aug., 1765; m. Pelatiah, son of Moses and Peace Purinton of Berwick, Me.
- 690 Content, b. 2 Sept., 1767; m. Abel Houghton.
- 691 Rebecca, b. 7 Aug., 1769; probably died without issue.
- 692 Alice, b. 15 Feb'y, 1772; m. 1st Thos. Butman, 2nd Nathan G. Chase.
- 693 Abigail, b. 20 Feb'y, 1776; probably died without issue.
- 694 Abijah, b. 1 Jan'y, 1778; m. Lucy Hobby, and removed to Vassalborough, Me.
- 695 Stephen, b. 21 April, 1780; d. 16 Aug., 1781.

280 Daniel (*Samuel*⁹⁰, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*¹) born 4 Feb'y, 1740–1, married (say the Quaker Records, without giving the date) Hannah, daughter of William and Ruth Estes. She died 27 Nov., 1781, and he took a second wife, Elizabeth Dodge of Boston, 20 May, 1789. He died 15 Nov., 1793. His will of 1–3 mo. (March) 1785, was proved 3 Dec., 1793. In it he calls himself Daniel Newhall of Lynn, cordwainer, mentions two sons, Estes and Daniel, and daughter Lydia, and the legacy given to his deceased wife by her father William Estes, and appoints his brother Pharaoh Newhall and friend Henry Oliver, guardians of all his children. The will of Elizabeth Newhall of Lynn, widow, who died in Feb'y, 1822, was executed 11 June, 1816, and proved 2 April, 1822. In it she mentions her sister Priscilla Bowers ("if living at my decease"), sister Hannah Adkins, sister Deborah Robinson, brother Elijah Dodge, sons-in-law Estes and Daniel Newhall, and dau.-in-law Lydia Pope.

- 696 Estes, b. 9 Sept., 1770; m. 1st Hepzibah Wing, 2nd Miriam Philbrick.
- 697 Deborah, b. 5 Dec., 1772; d. 17 Aug., 1783.
- 698 Lydia, b. 16 March, 1775; m. James Pope of Salem 19 March, 1794.
- 699 Daniel, b. 21 Nov., 1778; m. Mary Bailey of Hanover.

283 Phebe (*Nathaniel*⁷⁰¹, *Nathaniel*⁷⁴, *Thos*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 1724, was married to John Lyndsey of Lynn, 4 Jan'y, 1749-50. Mr. Lyndsey had previously married Lydia Johnson 24 Oct., 1745, who died 8 March, 1748-9, and by whom he had one child, Easter, born 27 July, 1746.

In Book 239, Leaf 192 of Essex Co. Deeds, may be found record of conveyance made 30 Aug., 1825, by John Lyndsey of Lynn to his daughter Phebe Lyndsey of Salem, single woman, of one undivided half of a farm of thirty acres, partly in Lynn and partly in Lynnfield, the said Phebe being already owner of the other half by the will of her aunt Phebe Bott, late wife of James Bott, the same which was formerly owned by Nathaniel Newhall and from him descended to his daughter and only child Phebe Lyndsey, and from her to the above named Phebe Bott and John Lyndsey, etc., lying on both sides of the road from Lynn to Lynnfield, bounded east, west and north on land of Asa T. Newhall, and southwest on land of Andrew Mansfield. This must have been Nathaniel Newhall's half of the tract of land which Thos. Newhall bought in 1679 of Ezekiel Needham.

700 Lydia, b. 20 Nov., 1751; probably died without issue.

701 Phebe, b. 19 July, 1753; m. 1st Jonathan⁴⁷³ Newhall 24 March, 1795; 2nd James Bott 28 Oct., 1803.

702 Sarah, b. 27 April, 1755; d. 28 Oct., 1817.

703 Martha, b. 5 June, 1757; probably died without issue.

704 John, b. 22 May, 1760; m. Mary —.

287 Solomon (*Samuel*¹⁰⁶, *Samuel*⁷⁹, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) the date or place of birth of whom has not yet been ascertained, married 26 Aug., 1751, Lois Howard of Lynn.

His father conveyed to him 28 Oct., 1756, the ancestral homestead, which he, then called Solomon Newhall,

jr., sold 4 March, 1762, to Moses Hart. His wife Lois released her right of dower, and his mother, Katherine Newhall, also joined in the deed, she not having released her dower in the conveyance made by her husband. He sold to Ephraim Breed 28 June, 1762, three acres of salt marsh; and this is the last time that his name appears on the records of deeds.

The birth of his son Samuel was found in the Lynn Town Records of Births, Deaths and Marriages. The names of the others have been learned from the descendants of his son Jonathan.

705 Samuel, b. 8 Oct., 1754; m. Mary Grant in Marblehead 5 April, 1778.

706 Polly, died in infancy of whooping cough.

707 Jonathan, b. 4 July, 1760; m. Hannah Peabody 16 Aug., 1789.

708 Stephen, said to have died of consumption.

709 William, " " " " " "

298 Richard (*Solomon*¹⁰⁸, *Samuel*²⁹, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 14 Oct., 1727, married Lydia Williams 14 Nov., 1751.

Administration on his estate was granted 1 June, 1761, to his father Solomon Newhall, who at the same time assumed the guardianship of his young namesake and grandson, a minor under fourteen years of age.

710 Solomon, of whom nothing more is known.

299 Ezra (*Solomon*¹⁰⁸, *Samuel*²⁹, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 5 Jan'y, 1729-30, married Elizabeth Pecks 12 Dec., 1751. He served his country in the Revolutionary War, and is thought to have died in the service. The birth of his daughter Mary only was found on the town records. The others are supposed to have been his children.

- 711 Mary, b. 18 Oct., 1752.
 712 Hannah, ; m. 1st William Johnson, jr., of
 Lynn 27 June, 1780, and 2nd Mr. Richards of Swamp-
 scott, Mass.
 713 Timothy, b. 26 March, 1765; m. Eunice Curtain 25 Feb'y,
 1793.
 714 Elizabeth, b. ——— 1767; m. Francis Sisson of Mar-
 blehead.
 715 Richard, b. ; m. Mary Pappoon 26 Aug., 1797.

305a Ruth (*Solomon*¹⁰⁸, *Samuel*¹²⁹, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹)
 born to Solomon and Mary Newhall 2-3 mo. 1751, ac-
 cording to the Quaker records, but whose name was not
 found on the town records in the list of Solomon New-
 hall's children, was married 23 April, 1771, to Henry,
 son of Henry and Abigail Oliver of Marblehead, born
 29-7 mo. 1748. Mr. Oliver died in Lynn 16 Dec., 1818.
 His widow died 29 Sept., 1824. Beside the following
 children whose names appear on the town record, they
 had, according to the Quaker record, two sons born be-
 tween 1774 and 1779, of whom the first lived one-half
 hour and the second was still born.

- 716 Henry, b. 22 Oct., 1771.
 717 William, b. 4 April, 1774; d. 12 May, 1830; m. Peace
 Collins.
 718 David, b. 5 April, 1779; drowned in June, 1785.
 719 Benjamin, b. 16 May, 1782; d. 29 May, 1856; m. Lydia
 Batchelder 5 April, 1814.
 720 Stephen, b. 29 March, 1785; m. Sarah, daughter of Mi-
 cajah⁵⁵ Newhall 15 Oct., 1807.
 721 David, b. 4 Oct., 1787; m. 1st Hulda Rhodes, and 2nd Mrs.
 Needham.
 722 Ruthy, b. 3 June, 1790; d. 3 Aug., 1866; m. Israel Buffum
 19 Oct., 1808.
 723 Hannah, b. 26 Dec., 1792; d. in Oct., 1793.
 724 James, b. 20 May, 1794; m. 1st Eliza Brown, and 2nd Olive
 Cobb.

315 Hanson (*Joseph*¹¹², *Samuel*¹²⁹, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹)

said to have been born about 1741-2, married 6 Feb'y, 1765, his cousin Hepzibah²²³, daughter of Allen and Hulda (Newhall) Breed, born in Lynn 15 Dec., 1746.

It has been exceedingly difficult to learn anything about his parentage. The pedigree given above is the only one that has any appearance of probability in its favor. It may be that his father died when he was very young and that he was brought up in the family of Timothy Howard, who, if this pedigree is correct, was his uncle by marriage. At any rate Mr. Howard, who died childless, in his will of 8 Nov., 1762, proved 10 Sept., 1764, after bestowing legacies upon sundry brothers and upon Jacob Alley, a brother-in-law, bequeathed all his houseing and lands and the balance of his personal estate to Hanson Newhall, who thus became possessed of a portion, at least, of the old homestead of his ancestors, Thomas¹, Thomas⁴ and Samuel²⁹ Newhall. This seems to have passed out of his possession just before the Revolution. His residence was on the road to Blackmarsh.

Mr. Newhall died 21 Nov., 1819, outliving his wife who is said to have died at Epping, N. H., 1816. And on the fly leaf of Book 6 of the Lynn Town Records of Births, Deaths and Marriages, was found the following, viz.: "The mother of Hanson Newhall died 11 Feb'y, 1809."

725 Timothy, b. 17 Dec., 1766; m. Lois Hutchins 2 March, 1794.

726 Sally, b. ——— m. Timothy Munroe 11 April, 1793.

727 Jerusha, b. 15 April, 1769; m. Benjamin Johnson, jr., 12 June, 1790.

728 Allen, b. 6 March, 1771; m. 1st Michal, daughter of Jedidiah⁴⁰⁰ Newhall 7 Feb'y, 1793, and 2nd Mrs. Betsey (Brown) Abbott, 1828.

married first Hannah Larrabee 19 May, 1768, by whom he had the first four children named below, and secondly, Martha ———, who survived him and was the mother of the last two children named. Mr. Newhall died 15 Sept., 1819, and his widow 25 (or 26) June, 1827. His first wife appeared as one of the heirs of Samuel Larrabee.

729 Benjamin, b. 17 March, 1769; perhaps m. Ketura Hitchins 12 Jan'y, 1792.

730 Joanna, b. 6 April, 1771; perhaps m. Henry Burchsted, jr., 18 Nov., 1791.

731 Mary, b. 18 Jan'y, 1776; probably m. Samuel Winship 27 Nov., 1798.

732 Ebenezer, b. 16 Feb'y, 1781; probably d. of jaundice 23 April, 1858.

733 Lydia, b. 25 Aug., 1784; perhaps m. Nath'l Farrington 17 Sept., 1809.

734 Joseph, b. 15 Oct., 1787; d. 17 May, 1805.

338 John (*John*¹⁴², *John*⁶⁹, *John*⁸, *Anthony*²) born in Lynn 12 May, 1721, married 10 April, 1746, Sarah, daughter of Edmund Lewis, as shown in their deed (4 March, 1783) of one-half part of what was set off to her as her portion of her father's estate. He was a shipwright, and in his father's lifetime was known as John Newhall tertius. His place of abode is shown in a deed of Nathaniel Newhall, potter, to Hannah Newhall, single woman, 24 July, 1810, conveying dwelling house and land on Water Hill, bounded west by the Highway (Federal street), north by a road, east by my land, south by Levi Gowdy's successors, and the house thereon is the same that was lately owned and improved by my late father, John Newhall, deceased.

Administration on the estate of John Newhall of Lynn, shipwright, was granted, 15 Jan'y, 1810, to Mr. Nathaniel Newhall, who, three days afterwards, presented

an inventory and account of administration. Nathaniel Newhall, potter, Thomas Bowler and wife Lydia, Edmund Lewis and wife Hepzibah, James Sealand, heel-maker, and wife Elizabeth, and Sarah and Hannah Newhall, conveyed to James Lewis 5 March, 1796, a part of the mansion house of their late honored grandfather Edmund Lewis, late of Lynn, deceased, set off to them in the division of the widow's dower.

Nathaniel Newhall, the only son of John Newhall, shipwright, calls himself, in a deed made in 1816, potter, alias cooper, alias wheelwright, but he was commonly known as potter Nat. He died without issue June 1819, and his estate fell to his sisters.

On the death of Hannah⁷⁴¹ Newhall, Joseph Homan was appointed, 6 Jan'y, 1841, administrator, at request of Sarah Robbins and Elizabeth Sealand sisters, and Mary and James Bowler, sister's children.

735 Hebeath (a dan.), b. 20 Jan'y, 1751; d. young, unless the same as Hepzibah below.

736 Nathaniel, b. 21 Nov., 1753; d. unmarried.

737 Lydia, b. ; m. Thomas Bowler 16 Dec., 1784.

738 Hepzibah, b. ; d. 13 Feb'y, 1821, æt. 56; m. Edmund⁵⁰⁷ Lewis 4 Nov., 1784.

739 Elizabeth, b. ; m. James Sealand 24 Jan'y, 1793.

740 Sarah, b. ; m. James Robbins in Boston 14 May, 1797.

741 Hannah, b. ; d. 20 Aug., 1840.

340 Increase (*John*¹⁴², *John*⁶⁹, *John*⁸, *Anthony*²) born in Lynn 31 March, 1725, married Susanna, whose surname is said to have been Soudan. He was an officer in the army during the Revolution, a tanner and an inn-keeper, and he lived at the north end of the old homestead of his lineal ancestors. He died 23 June, 1815, and his wife died 8 Jan'y, 1816. He is said to have had the following children, perhaps by two wives.

- 742 (?) William, whose name appears as witness on deeds, m. Elizabeth Stocker 16 Sept., 1774.
 743 Anthony, according to statement of family.
 744 Calley, b. about 1754; m. Anna Harrington of Lexington 19 April, 1777.
 745 Increase, whose name appears as witness on deeds.
 746 James, b. about 1766; m. 1st Sarah⁹⁰⁰ Newhall 3 Oct., 1786, 2nd widow Mary Hart.
 747 Susanna, m. ——— Wyman (perhaps 1st ——— Flagg).

349 Josiah (*Eleazer*¹⁴⁴, *John*⁶⁹, *John*⁸, *Anthony*²) born in Boston 22 Feb'y, 1729, was married by Rev. Jonathan Mayhew to Rachel Annis 23 Nov., 1749. Administration on the estate of Josiah Newhall of Boston, cooper, was granted to William Newhall of Boston, leatherdresser, 2 April, 1779. The inventory does not show him to have possessed any real estate. They had the following children born in Boston :

- 748 William, b. 17 May, 1754; m. Elizabeth Pratt 26 Feb'y, 1777.
 749 Eleazer, b. 6 Jan'y, 1756.
 750 Naphthali, b. 24 June, 1757; m. Sarah Hooper 3 March, 1790.

354 David (*David*¹⁴⁸, *John*⁶⁹, *John*⁸, *Anthony*²) born in Boston 21 June, 1739, seems to have removed to Haverhill with his father and afterwards probably settled in Salem where he married Mary Johnson of Lynn or Marblehead, 29 June, 1766. He was a mariner and lived in half a house in Becket street, Salem, which he bought in Jan'y, 1778. He died of consumption 25 April, 1785, aged 45 years, and left everything to his wife Mary, who afterwards, viz., 19 Dec., 1786, was married to Joseph Crookshanks of London, England, who died in Salem 26 Aug., 1794, æt. about 47. She died 16 Sept., 1808, a

"very corpulent woman," says the Rev. Dr. Bentley in his record.

751 David, b. about 1768; m. Lydia Cleary 4 May, 1793.

378 Thomas (*Jonathan*¹⁵⁹, *Thos.*⁷⁶, *Thos.*²¹, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Leicester 9 Aug., 1732, died in Leicester 10 Oct., 1814. He married, first, Deborah, daughter of Jonathan and Deborah (Richardson) Sargeant of Leicester 1 July, 1756, and, secondly, Sarah (Alden) Dwight, widow of Mr. Timothy Dwight, 1 March, 1770, but had no issue by either.

Mr. Newhall kept a tavern in the western part of Leicester near Spencer line, and was selectman of the town twelve years. He commanded a company of minute men and marched with them to Cambridge on the famous nineteenth of April, 1775. He contributed one hundred pounds to Leicester Academy upon its incorporation, and was one of its trustees from 1786 until his death.

His will made 30 April, 1811, and proved 6 Dec., 1814, mentions brother Hiram, and his sons Joshua, Jonathan, William, Augustine Washington, and Samuel Newhall, his daughters Mary Sprague, Sarah Fessenden, Hannah, Lois and Olive Newhall, and brother Hiram's grandchildren Newhall and Jerusha Nutt, children of Jerusha Nutt, deceased; Nathan N. Harden, son of sister Hannah Harden, deceased; the heirs of sister Dorothy Washburn, deceased, viz.: Dorothy, Ebenezer and Cyrus Washburn and Clarissa Egge; the children of sister Esther Carpenter, formerly wife of Joetan Green, deceased, viz.: Esther Haven, Josiah Green, Salmon Green, Eli Green, Achash Green, and the heirs of Jon-

athan Green, deceased ; Constant Fletcher, daughter of Nathaniël and Persis Cobb ; the children of brother Jonathan Newhall, deceased, viz. : Mary Keyes, William Newhall, Mary Ann Newhall, and Mehitable Newhall ; Mary F. Newhall, a granddaughter of said brother ; a son of brother Jonathan's daughter Lucy Fanuil, dec'd ; Anna Wood and Mehitable Trask, children of David and Mehitable Trask ; Thomas N. Muzzey and Sarah Ames, children of Edmond and Sarah Muzzey ; Lucretia Denny, wife of Thomas Denny, esq. ; Mary Silvester (single woman), his housekeeper. He made a bequest to Leicester Academy, as follows :—" Taking into consideration the great importance of the education of the youth I do give and bequeath one thousand dollars to the Trustees of Leicester Academy for them to hold for and during the time that the said Academy shall be continued in the Town of Leicester and no longer, the interest thereof to be appropriated to the benefit of said Institution during said term, but in case the said Academy is not continued in said Town then the abovesaid sum of one thousand dollars shall be vested in the Town of Leicester, the interest thereof to be appropriated for the Instruction of the youth of said Town forever in Reading, Writing, Arithmetic and the languages.

I give and bequeath to the Town of Leicester one thousand dollars, the interest thereof to be appropriated for the Instruction of the youth of said town forever in the way and manner following, viz. :—For the purpose of paying the Instruction of the youth of said Town at the Academy in Leicester, during the continuance thereof in said town, who may live more than two miles from said Academy and for the payment of one-half the tuition of such inhabitants who may live a mile and within two

miles of said Academy. In computing the distance from the Academy the open road and bridle way is to be calculated. The overplus interest, if any there be, is to be divided amongst the several School Districts in said Town in the same way as the money raised by the town for schooling is apportioned. And it is to be understood as the will of the Testator that in case the aforesaid sum of one thousand dollars should be diminished or lessened by reason of any unforeseen accident that the interest shall be applied to the principal until it shall amount to the full sum bequeathed, and no one inhabitant of said town or school district shall be entitled to any part of the interest until the fund is restored or increased to its original amount; if any dispute shall arise concerning the distances from the Academy it shall be determined by the Selectmen of said town for the time being." He appointed Nathan N. Harden executor.

381 Hiram (*Jonathan*¹⁵⁹, *Thomas*⁷⁶, *Thomas*²¹, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Leicester 21 Feb'y, 1738, died 3 Sept., 1816. His first wife, Mary Seaver, the mother of two of his children, married 21 Jan'y, 1762, died 5 Feb'y, 1769, aged twenty-nine years; his second wife, Sarah Hasey, by whom he had four children, married 19 Oct., 1769, died 21 June, 1778, aged thirty-one years; by his third wife, Jerusha Hays, married 17 Dec., 1779, he had nine children. In 1768 he is found in the record of deeds as of Leicester with wife Mary; in 1772, with wife Sarah, of Leicester, he sells land in Leicester and buys land in Athol; in 1777 Hiram Newhall, of Athol, conveys to his father, Jonathan Newhall of Leicester, real estate near land of Thomas Newhall, jr.; in 1779 he buys land of Samuel Hasey of Athol; in 1789,

Hiram Newhall of Athol conveys land in Leicester to Thomas Newhall, both being called sons of Jonathan Newhall, late deceased; in 1797, Hiram Newhall, esq., of Athol, with wife Jerusha, conveys certain real estate in Athol, Jonathan and William Newhall being witnesses; and in Dec., 1801, he conveys to Joseph Estabrook, clerk, "the farm I live on" (in Athol), his wife Jerusha releasing her dower, and Lois and Hannah Newhall being witnesses.

752 Hiram, b. 11 May, 1764; d. 15 May, 1770.

753 Mary, b. 28 June, 1768; d. 5 June, 1838; m. Hasey Floyd Sprague of Athol, 8 May, 1788.

754 Joshua, b. 3 July, 1770; m. Polly Cutting of Athol 24 April, 1791.

755 Jonathan, b. 12 Sept., 1772; m. 1st Susanna Graves of Athol 25 Oct., 1798; and 2nd Betsey Bates of Shelburne, Mass., 6 Dec., 1812.

756 Sarah, b. 13 Nov., 1774; d. 3 Sept., 1851; m. Stephen Fessenden of Rutland, Mass., 16 April, 1801.

757 Jerusha, b. 5 July, 1776; d. 29 April, 1795; m. Abraham Nutt, jr., at Athol 3 Oct., 1793.

758 Hiram, b. 16 Sept., 1780; d. 4 June, 1795.

759 William, b. 10 June, 1783; m. Clarissa Phillips 18 Jan'y, 1807.

760 Hannah, b. 29 Aug., 1785; d. 1 May, 1829, in Richmond, Mass.; m. Erastus Danforth 6 April, 1815.

761 Lois, b. 28 Sept., 1787; d. 16 Aug., in Rochester, N. Y.

762 Olive, b. 18 Nov., 1789; d. 15 June, 1795.

763 Lucy, b. 3 March, 1792; d. 11 March, 1793.

764 Augustine Washington, b. 31 March, 1795; m. Jane Dudley 2 Dec., 1830.

765 Olive, b. 16 Feb'y, 1797; m. Wm., son of Jonathan Flagg of Holden, Mass., 2 July, 1822.

766 Samuel, b. 16 Nov., 1800; m. Betsy Fisk of Athol 28 May, 1826.

[To be continued.]

DIARIES KEPT BY LEMUEL WOOD, OF BOXFORD;
WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

MR. LEMUEL WOOD, the author of the following diaries, was born in Boxford, Mass., 25 Oct., 1741, being the third son of Daniel and Sarah (Peabody) Wood, and of the fourth generation from Daniel Wood, who settled in Boxford, then known as Rowley Village, about 1675. This Daniel is supposed to be son of Thomas Wood of Rowley. Daniel Wood was made a freeman in Oct., 1690. He undoubtedly resided where the Stetson house now stands, and at different times purchased several tracts of land in that vicinity. He was a deacon of the First Church, and was living as late as 1718; the date of his death is not recorded. Mr. Wood married about 1674, Sarah, daughter of Robert and Grace Andrews, of the Village. She died 27 Sept., 1714, at the age of fifty-seven years. Her gravestone is the oldest remaining one in the town.

Their children were :—

- 2 Daniel, b. { 17 July, } 1675; d. 1 June, 1697.
 { 15 Aug., }
- 3 David, b. 18 Feb., 1677; grandfather of the journalist.
- 4 John, b. 25 March, 1680; m. Ruth Peabody of Boxford.
- 5 Abigail, b. 3 Oct., 1684; d. 25 July, 168—.
- 6 Huldah (or Mary), b. 23 May, 1687; perhaps these were
twins. They are recorded in separate places.
- 7 Mercy, b. 21 Sept., 1689.
- 8 Jacob, b. 22 Aug., 1691; m. and resided in Boxford.
- 9 Sarah, b. 16 April, 1698.

3 David² (*Daniel*¹) was a physician in his native town, and had an extensive practice in the surrounding towns. He carried on a large and productive farm, and also served as a Justice of the Peace for many years. He deceased 30 Aug., 1744, at the age of sixty-seven years. In 1701, he married Mary ———; and they were admitted to the First Church in Boxford 25 April, 1703.

Their children were as follows :

- 10 Mary, b. 23 Sept., 1702; d. 11 May, 1712.
- 11 Rebecca, bap. 23 April, 1704.
- 12 *Daniel*, b. 22 Jan., 1705-6; father of the journalist.
- 13 Sarah, b. 10 Oct., 1707; m. Aaron Kimball, 1733.
- 14 David, b. 19 Nov., 1709; d. 5 March, 1785; m. 1st Marcy ———; 2nd Mary Hovey, 1746.
- 15 Hannah, b. 21 Nov., 1711; m. Joshua Andrews 2 Dec., 1731.
- 16 Jonathan, b. 6 Dec., 1713; d. young.
- 17 Jonathan, b. 1716; m. Sarah Redington; and died 19 June, 1781. She died 11 Sept., 1775, aged fifty years. They resided in Boxford and had eight children.
- 18 Mary, b. 1718; m. Rev. Jacob Bacon, of Plymouth, 22 June, 1749.
- 19 Mercy, b. 1720; m. Isaac Adams, 1 April, 1743; lived in Boxford.
- 20 Samuel, b. 4 June, 1724; removed to Union, Conn., previous to 1750.

12 Daniel³ (*David*², *Daniel*¹) died 31 March, 1746, aged forty years. He married Sarah, daughter of David and Sarah Peabody of Boxford, 8 March, 1730-1. She was born in Boxford 26 Sept., 1709. He was a founder of the second church in Boxford, where he resided, and where his children were born as follows :

- 21 Sarah, b. 29 Jan., 1731-2; m. Peter Poor of Andover, 1753; d. 19 April, 1788.
- 22 Joseph, b. 29 March, 1734; m. Mary Varnum of Andover; d. 7 May, 1801.
- 23 Deborah, b. 12 Nov., 1736; d. 1767; m. Theodore Carleton of Exeter, N. H.

- 24 Daniel, b. 13 July, 1739; was a major in the Army of the Revolution; d. 27 June, 1819.
25 *Lemuel*, b. 25 Oct., 1741; the journalist.
26 Rebecca, b. 26 Feb., 1743-4; m. John Robinson, 30 June, 1763.
27 Frances, b. 2 July, 1746; d. 27 March, 1790.

Mr. Lemuel Wood was but seventeen years of age when he entered the service of the colonies and commenced these diaries. He served in the French and Indian war, in what was called "The Canada Expedition." His company was under the command of Capt. Francis Peabody of Boxford; the regiment under Col. Williard; and the expedition under Gen. Jeffrey Amherst. Continuing in the service of the colonies during 1759 and 1760, he also devoted himself to the cause of independence, and did not marry and settle down till 1782, when he had arrived at the age of forty years, and had seen the end accomplished for which he had fought, and the sweet influence of peace and freedom settle over his native land. Mr. Wood was an accurate and intelligent surveyor of considerable note, as well as an excellent cabinet maker. Several pages of these diaries are filled with calculations of his surveys, and the old compass which he used is still preserved by the family of the late venerable Benjamin Peabody. It is probably two centuries old, having been used by the Peabody family nearly as far back as the seventeenth century.

Mr. Wood married Frances, daughter of Job and Elizabeth (Parker) Tyler of Boxford, 21 March, 1782. She was born in 1753. Mr. Wood died 1 July, 1819, at the age of seventy-seven years. After the death of Rev. Moses Hale, in the West Parish, which occurred in 1786, Mr. Wood resided in his house, which stood directly across the street from the present residence of Mr.

Daniel Wood. They became members of the church 6 July, 1794.

The children of Lemuel and Frances (Tyler) Wood were all born in Boxford, as follows :

28 Lemuel, b. 29 April, 1783.

29 Fanny Tyler, b. 10 Dec., 1784.

30 Charlotte, b. 25 Dec., 1786.

31 Mary Chadwick, b. 22 July, 1789.

32 Aaron, b. 2 Jan., 1791; d. 22 Oct., 1794.

33 Daniel, b. 10 Feb., 1793; m. 1st Maria Barker, 12 Oct., 1820; 2nd, Abigail Tyler, who died 27 April, 1879. He still resides at West Boxford at the age of eighty-nine years, as hale and hearty as in his prime. These diaries are in his possession.

34 Aaron, b. 27 Oct., 1797.

A JOURNAL OF THE CANADA EXPEDITION IN Y^E YEAR 1759.

Thirsday may y^e 24 Day I met a part of Captin Peabodys Cumpany at Braggs¹ about 12 o Clock and marched of about 4 o'Clock to fosters² in andover

Fryday may y^e 25 Day we marched to Cittiriges³ 1 mile from fosters to Tucksbury and then to Poords⁴ in Bedeford which [was] about 10 miles from thense to Rosess⁵ in concord 5 miles

Saterday may 26 Day we marched to Coll williames in

¹ Bragg's inn, doubtless, in Andover; or residence of Thomas Bragg in Andover.

² This was the tavern of Capt. Asa Foster, where Marquis de Chastelux once stopped, and of which he wrote: "Une mauvaise auberge tenue par un homme nommé Foster: nous nous contentames de faire repaire nos chevaux dans ce mauvais cabaret." ("A wretched inn kept by a man named Foster. We were glad to do no more than to feed our horses in this miserable tavern.")

³ The tavern of James Kittridge, jr., in Andover. ⁴ Poore's in Bedford.

⁵ Ross' tavern in Concord.

moulberry⁶ and there we found nothing but stued beans and Pork and *then we Travelld* so that we made up 16 miles. in melberry⁶ abovt 12 o'Clock. and from thence to Bauldins⁷ in Shuesberry about the Sun half an our *his* which is 8 miles.

Sunday may y^e 27 we Travelled to woster⁸ 9 miles to Cap^t Curtises and there we Dined upon codfish and taters and there we hild the Saboth from one Room to the other

Monday may y^e 28 Day we Travelled to Browns in woster⁸ which is 3 miles and a half and there we Pased muster before the Kings muster master⁹ and there we Traveld 2 miles and a half in woster

Tuesday may y^e 29 Day we Travelld to Sargants in Lister¹⁰ which is 3 miles and from thence to wilkits in Brookfield which is 10 miles and then to Gilberts in Brookfield which is 4 miles and ther they Lodged a part of three Cumpanyys

Wensday may y^e 30 Day we Travelled to Weston Cutters 7 miles and half and from there to Shaws in astown¹¹ and then to ——— in Brimfield 7 miles and a half and there we Lodged that Knight the hole of Captins Peabodys Company.

Thirsday may y^e 31 Day we Travelled to Springfield about 2 o'Clock in the afternoon which is 13 milss and pased muster before a *helander*¹² to the Town house and then we Lodged at a privit house iust by Connectcut River Ferry.

Fryday June y^e 1 Day in morning I went Down to the meating house after alouenc and found that we was abelated out at 4 pence per Day there we kept Walkin the *Startt*¹³ from one Tarven to the other in the Town

⁶ Marlborough.

⁷ Baldwin's inn in Shrewsbury?

⁸ Worcester.

⁹ Capt. Wheelock; see *Sept. 9.*

¹⁰ Leicester.

¹¹ Western? as Warren was then called.

¹² A Highland officer?

¹³ Street.

Saterday June 2 Day we marched of from Springfield and come over the river about 1 o'Clock and then Traveld to Taylors in Westfield and there Log^d which is 10 miles and 3 quarters

Sunday June y^e 3 Day we Traveled to Nockies¹⁴ in Glasscho¹⁵ which is 11 miles over the mountains and there we come pushing over the rocks and hills holes of water and there we Lodg^d that Knight at Nockees

monday June y^e 4 Day we Travelld through the Greene woods which is Eceding bad Traveling and Came to Chadwicks in No one¹⁶ and there we Lodged that knight which is 19 miles.

Tuesday June y^e 5 Day we Travelled to Sheldars a privit house in Starkll¹⁷ which is 11 miles and a half and there was 8 of us that went to the Tarven and Drunk a Gallon and a haf Point of wine and there we Lodgd that Knight as merry as me Lord

wensday June y^e 6 Day we Stad there Traveling the Rods from one Place to a nother and I went to thair Priests in the morning and got Eight quarts of milk and John Roberson¹⁸ and i sold it and there we Loged that Knight

Thirsday June y^e 7 Day there we Stad Lunging about up Stears and Down and there was Carts Provied for to Ceary our Baggiges and the Rain prevented

¹⁴ Knox's Inn. ¹⁵ Glasgow, now Blandford.

¹⁶ Now the town of Tyingham. John Chadwick was one of the first settlers. He probably emigrated from Andover or Bradford.

¹⁷ Stockbridge?

¹⁸ John Robinson was a year older than the journalist, and a native of Andover. His parents were Joseph and Mehitabel (Eames) Robinson, who were one of the families set off from Andover to the West Boxford Parish in 1740. These boys were always bosom friends, and at the close of the French war, 30 June, 1763, Robinson married Wood's sister Rebecca, and settled in Boxford, where their ten children were born. He was a deacon of the church from 1795 till his death; was a justice of the peace, and in the militia had attained to the rank of major. He died 26 Jan., 1810, aged 70 years; his wife died 1 April, 1810. His son John was one of the first students at Phillips' Academy, Andover, and had begun the practice of physick, in Saco, Me., we believe, when he died in 1790, at the age of 25 years.

Fryday June y^e 8 Day their we Lay still because of the rain

Saterday June y^e 9 Day we Travelld through Nobel Town to Canterhook¹⁹ to the Stone house and in the hole 22 miles and there we Lodged that Knight

Sunday June y^e 10 Day we Travelled to Canterhook Town and there we Took alounce to Cary us to albany 3 miles

monday June y^e 11 Day we Travelled unto the half way house 10 miles and from thence to Green Bush 10 miles and there we Lodged that knight at the mills

Tuesday June y^e 12 Day we came to albany and Picked our Tents and Just after it Ranned So that the Ground was all of a float upon the hill above albany and I went to the City and Lay in a Barn

wensday June y^e 13 Day we Lay Still in our Tents nothing to Do But to Cook for our Selves and offisers and went to Camp about Dark

Thirsday June y^e 14 Day John Roberson and I Bilid ris for the Lew^{tn} Shepord and went to Breckfest with him and this Day they mounted gaurd Down to the City to Gaurd the fort and I went Down and Got me Stoers for to Cary me to the Fort²⁰

Fryday June y^e 15 Day we Struck our tents according to order and Took 3 Day Provision and Traveled 12 miles and Came to the half moon

Saterday June y^e 16 Day we Travelled from Half moon to the Place Called The 3 mile house Bellow Stillwater and there we Pitched our Tents and Lodged there that knight

Sunday June y^e 17 Day this Day it Rained most of the Day we Lay Still at the Three mile house

¹⁹ Kinderhook, N. Y.

²⁰ Fort Edward.

monday June y^e 18 Day we Travelled from the 3 mile House to Still water which is 3 miles and there we Put our Packs aboard of the Batto and then we Marched to Saretoga which is 14 miles and there we Lodged

Tuesday June y^e 19 Day we Travelled to Fort miller and there we made a halt and marched about 9 miles that Day and we Camp^t there above the fort on the Plain and Sot a Gaurd there

Wensday June y^e 20 Day we marched 4 miles to Fort Edward whear we arived about noon the hole army that Lay at fort Edward Except we that Came up Last Rec^d orders to get ready to march to morrow morning for to go to the Lake²¹ we Pitched our tents on the North Sid of y^e fort Near y^e hill Some Distance from the fort

Thirsday June y^e 21 Day this morning Genneral Amherst²² marched from fort Edward for y^e Lak with about 3000 Regulars betteen 3 and 4000 of y^e Conecticut troops and Col^l Rugles²³ Reg^{mt} there followed y^e army a Larg Quantity of Powder and other artilara stoers besides near 500 Carts and wagons Loaded with Bagage and Stoers for y^e army about 10 of y^e Clock we had orders to Strike our tents & acordingly we did and removed and Pitched Near the fort Just by the Train of Artillara y^e afternoon magor williard Came up to fort Edward with two Compayes Belonging to our Rig^{mt} we took Provision this afternoon for Six Days

22 Last Night a great Number of Carts wagons Returned from the Lake this mor[n]ing they went back a Gain Loded with Canan Boll Boomb Shels and Battowes Provisions &c.

²¹ Lake George.

²² The commander of the expedition.

²³ Col. Joseph Ruggles, the commander of a regiment, in which served several Ipswich men. One of these was Jeremiah Burnham, who was taken sick with the smallpox on his return from the service the following year, at Andover, 4 Dec., 1760, and was cared for by an hospitable lady in that town.

23 this Day a Considerable Number of Carts and wagons went from fort Edward to the Lake Loded with Stoers

24 this mor[n]ing we had News by a Ranger that Came into fort Edward who was Last Fryday Near Ticondaroga that y^e Enemy were very Numerous there that [they] Encamp^t almost from Lake to Lake²⁴ he Says they Were Entrenched at y^e Landing Place very Strong P. M. Coll willard²⁵ Came up to fort Edward there Came up with him y^e Chef Doctor the Chaplin and 5 Companys Belonging to his Rig^{mt} Abel Dodge belonging to our Company who was Left Sick at Woster²⁶ Came up this afternoon

25 about 3 o'Clock there was a very Smart Shower of Rain a Party was Sent Down to fort miller to Gaurd teems

26 this Day there Came orders that all the Ship Carpenters and house Carpenters that belong to Coll willards Rig^{mt} Should go Immediately to y^e Lak to work at y^e Kings work accordingly Cap^{tn} Bayley²⁷ went with 35 men that was Carpenters to y^e Lake we had News by [a] Cap^{tn} belonging to y^e Rangers who was Down the Lake y^e Sarterday that y^e Indians was very thick about the Lake that there had been 30 Battoes of the Enemy Discovered upon the Lake not far from our Encampment that y^e french are very buise in Strengthening themselves at the Landing Place at Ticondroga

27 Last Knight Col^l miller of our Rig^{mt} Came up to fort Edward: it Came out in order this Day that no offi-

²⁴ From Lake George to Lake Champlain.

²⁵ Col. Abijah Williard, the commander of a regiment in which served John Beverly of Andover, 1760. Beverly was a minor. This was the regiment in which the journalist served. Moses Bayley of Methuen, afterwards of Andover, served in Capt. Peabody's Company. ²⁶ Worcester.

²⁷ Capt. Bailey commanded a company in Col. Ruggles' regiment. Jeremiah Burnham, of Ipswich, was a private in his company, 1760.

cer in y^e Rigement Should wear a Scotch bonet we take Provision for 5 Days

28 this mor[n]ing there was a Party of 100 of [our?] Rig^m and 100 of Hampshers²⁸ and as many of high Lander[s]²⁹ went to the half way Brook to Gaurd wagons: there was 170 wagons went from fort Edward to y^e Lake Loded with Stors for the army

29 this mor[n]ing we heard y^e Report of a Number of Cannon at y^e half way Brook or at y^e Lake Sopposeing y^e Enemy had beset our Camps but when they Came to y^e 4 mile poast they understood that they was Clearing Canon at the Lake which occasined [the] uprooer our men then Returned home

30 this mor[n]ing there was ten men Came at y^e 4 mile Poast that Came from Canada one was taken at Oswego the other at Lake George they went directly up to the Lake But what News they Brought we could not tell in the afternoon there came in about 100 carts from y^e Lake to fort Edward

July Sunday y^e 1 Day this mor[n]ing there was between 2 and 300 Carts and wagons went from fort Edward to the Lake Loded with Stors for y^e army. our Picket gaurds went to gaurd them to y^e half way brook. in y^e afternoon Cap^{tn} Bearnese³⁰ Compney of our Rig^m Came up to fort Edward

2 this day there was a great Number of oxen and horses came from the Lake to fort Edward in order to Carry the artillira to the Lake. in the afternoon we had orders to march to morrow mor[n]ing by 7 o'Clock

3 this mor[n]ing we mustered and Struck our thents and marched off for y^e Lake³¹ where we arived about an hour after Sun Set there was 10 Peices of Canon went

²⁸ The regiment from New Hampshire? See July 25.

²⁹ Highlanders.

³⁰ Barnes'.

³¹ Lake George.

to y^e Lake that was 24 Pounders besides Small Peices and a Number of morters. we were informd at y^e Lake that yesterday about 20 of y^e Jersey Bleues² went out of the Encampment a Littel way into y^e woods to get Bark. they Lay Down there guns and went to geting Bark in Sight of y^e Encampment and a Party of Indians come upon them Killed and took 13 of them the Indians Put off immediately befoer the³³ Jersey Bleues could [get] there and help

4 we Pitched our tents within y^e old brestwork in y^e Place where Blakenys Reg^{mt} Campd Last year P: M: there was a Party of 55 men taken out of our Rig^{mt} to go into the Train of y^e artillare the officers that went with this Party was Cap^{tn} Hall Leu^t Beaman and Ensiⁿ Brown there was 4 Sargents and 48 Rank and file there was 3 of the above Party taken out of our Company

5 this mor[n]ing our Rig^{mt} and y^e hampshears was Drawn up and marched over near to where y^e old fort stood and fird 3 rounds of Platoons through both Rig^{mt} this night a centery³⁴ belonging to y^e Conetticut troops thought he Saw an Indian out Sid of y^e brest work he haild but had no answer he then fird upon him the next mor[n]ing they Saw blood at the Place and tract it Some way

y^e 6 this Day we had orders [that] Every company should Prepar a sufficant Number of Scoops for Bailing the Battoes also y^t all should be in a Readiness to Croos y^e Lake as soon as orders Shall be Given. this afternoon all our men that was Left Sick at Sheffield Came up to y^e Lake we had Rigemental orders that all y^e officers in y^e Rig^{mt} Should turn out and be Exersised twice a Day by Cap^t. Sacks

³² A company or regiment of New Jersey soldiers, or troops from the Isle of Jersey? ³³ The rest of the detachment, probably. ³⁴ Sentry.

7 this Day we Draw fresh provision for 3 Days but we Could not get a morsel of Salt in all y^e Camps

y^e 8 this Day Leu^t holms came in from a Scout whether he had been after Indians but had taken none this Day we had a Sermon Preached to us which was y^e first I have heard Sence I Came from home. y^e text was in marthew 5 Chapter and first 2nd and 3^d verses. y^e Sermon and time of Excercise was about 10 minutes Long Preached by m^r Crofford Chapline to Col willard Rig^t

mo y^e 9 Part of Cap^t Jacobs men y^t had been out a Scout came in and they said y^t [they] had been Chased by y^e Indians and y^e Cap^t and about 20 men was Either Kiled or taken. Joseph Fisk³⁵ was out in y^e aboue Scout was killed or taken.

ye 10 this day one Abraham Astin who was Late Cap^{tn} of ye wagons had stolen Some of ye Kings arms and working tooles was sentanced by a Cort marshall to Receive 400 Lashes—acordingly was brought forth and was stript 36 Lashes at ye head of Each Rig^{mt} [in] ye army begining at forbes³⁶ and Ending at Schylers through 11 Rig^{mt} in ye hole. there was 11 men who was Partners in ye theft with ye above abraham astin they was Sentenced by a Cort marshall to Receive 300 Lashes a Piece but as there crime Did not apear so natorious ye Jenarel was Pleased to Pardon them only that they should march Round ye Encampment undergaurd and see ye Said Astin Recive his Punishment. acordingly they did we Draw four Days Salt Provision.

ye 11 this day another man of Cap^{tn} Jacobs Compenay Came in almost Stearved he Said they had had a brush with ye French and Indians but Could not tell what was become of Cap^{tn} Jacobs or his men. we heard ye French

³⁵ He was probably of Boxford.

³⁶ Forbush's ?

had Come up the first Narrows a Considerable number of them and that they Lay there Beating up or above ye narrows this day we had orders that all ye Rig^{mt} Should take there Battoes in order to cross ye Lake that they should more ye Battoes out in ye Lake and Set a gaurd over them and be Ready to go over ye Lake as soon as orders may be given. it was ordered also how Every Rig^{mt} Should be Placed where they Cross ye Lake.

ye 12 this mor[n]ing major Rogers³⁷ went Down ye Lake with a Party of ye Rangers Some Indians Light Infantry Royl Scots and Reglars about 400 in all tha Carried Down with them a rogaley with a field Piece in it about 8 o'Clock in ye mor[n]ing we heard ye Report of Sevwell Cannon Down ye Lake and Saw ye Smoke at ye mouth of ye Narrows all ye Pickets of ye Lines was ordered out and Down ye Lake to their aid Some by Land and some by water about 12 o'Clock there was a whale Boat Came in from ye Party and said that there was a Large Number of French and indians Down at ye first Narrows y^t our men had Drove them of and Kilid Some of them ye french run of Left there Battoes and what Little they had a Little after Sun Set majar Rogers Came in with ye Party he had Left a Sargant of ye rangers & a Regular was Killed an indian wounded he Destroyed Some of ye Enemy but how many he Could not tell. this afternon there was a Regular Solder named Richard Studs belonging to Blakeney's or ye Irish kiliny Rig^{mt}. Brought to ye Lake from fort Edward and he Desarted from ye Lake about 10 Days ago and was taken up at Saratoga and about 3 o'clock he was brought to ye Lake. We Draw Provision for 3 Days

³⁷ Major Rogers was the famous partisan and commander of his no less distinguished company of rangers.

ye 13 this mor[n]ing at 6 o'Clock a Cort marshall set for ye Triall of ye Desarter that was brought in yesterday he was Sentenced by ye Cort marshell to be Shot to Day at 12 o'Clock in ye front of the Quarter gaurd of forbishes Rig^{mt} accordingly all ye Pickets of ye Lines was Drawn up for ye Execution of the above Prisener the Provost gaurd brought forth ye Prisoner and marched him Round befoer all ye Reglars Rig^{mt} from thence to ye Place of Execution there was Drawn out of ye Reg^{mt} to which ye Prisenor Belonged 100 Plattons of 6 men Each ye Prisenor was brought and set befoer one of the Plattones and kneeled Down upon his knees he Clinched his hand the Platoon of 6 men Each of them fired him through ye Body ye other Platoon then Came up instantly and fird him through ye head and Blowed his head all to Peaces they then Dug a grave by his Sid and tumbled him in and Covrd him up & that was an end of ye wool.³⁸

ye 14 there was delivered out to Each Rig^{mt} a Proper-tion of flower for 5 Days which they was ordred to get baked and keep by them Ready for Sudin Push. this afternoon there was a Number of Reglaurs Came to ye Lake and also Coll Rugals 2^d Battalion and Genarel Lymans Rig^{mt}

ye 15 this mor[n]ing the men that Came up yesterday was sent to fier Plattons and they fird 3 Rounds a Piece and then Came in. ye Rangers was ordred to Clear there Pieces this morning which they did. in ye afternoon there was better then 100 men Came in that belonged to our Reg^{mt} Came up to ye Lake

(To be continued.)

THE BEVERLY SHORE.

*An Extract from a Lecture read by Robert Rantoul, senr.,
before the Beverly Lyceum, Nov. 15, 1831.*

Tuck's point is at the entrance of the harbor of Beverly, and, different from all other points along the shore, it consists altogether of sand. The channel runs very near to it so that vessels sailing into or out of the harbor come within a stone's throw of it. The cove between this point and Woodberry's point to the eastward of it is sometimes called Mackerel Cove. In this cove there is a wharf not much used called Lovett's wharf. On Woodberry's point a battery was erected in the revolutionary war; here were also a wharf, store, and fish flakes which are fallen to decay. The next point easterly is called Paul's Head or Hospital point. This is a high rocky bluff on which stands the building erected by the town for a hospital for the reception of persons afflicted with contagious diseases. A battery was erected here in the Revolutionary war, and in the last war a guard of soldiers was stationed on this point, making use of the hospital for their quarters. From this point the prospect at sunrise is esteemed as peculiarly beautiful and interesting. There are numerous crevices and grottoes in the rocks which the youthful visitants in the exuberance of their imaginations have honored with appropriate names. A walk to this point is one of the innocent pleasures in which the youth of both sexes

frequently indulge at the approach of day to view the rising sun. On the beach between this point and Curtis Woodberry's point, which is the next easterly, black sand has been obtained in considerable quantities for the supply of the stationers' shops. Being mixed with other sand it is separated by the use of a magnet which strongly attracts the black that is fit for the stationer's use. From this cove there is a creek that runs up towards Thissel's bridge which is called River Head and is mentioned in the early history of the settlement as the place to which the highway or country road came until 1645 when it was altered by the General Court to Draper's Point. The next point below Hospital point is called Curtis Woodberry's point. Here are fish flakes and other accommodations for the curing of fish. There are three dwelling houses. There is a tradition that the first frame house built on the Beverly side of Bass River was on this point. This house was taken down about thirty years ago by John Prince. There is a piece of ground here which has long been called the burying place but there are no vestiges remaining to indicate that it was ever used for that purpose. There are other points of land below this, before we come to West's beach. This from Josiah Ober's house at the western end of it extends easterly towards Manchester about a mile. It consists of coarse light colored sand and is a place of resort for water parties of pleasure from Salem and other towns in the vicinity; there being good fishing near it and fine airy places for recreation on the farm of Josiah Ober at the western end of it. Very near this farm house there is a high hill, which rises very abruptly, where in the revolutionary war a battery was erected. In the last war it was one of the signal stations for communicating intelligence from Cape Ann to Boston; it being so elevated as

to be distinguishable from another station so distant as the Salem great pasture near Lynn.

NOTE. West's Beach took its name from John West, and Paul's Head from Paul Thorndike, two of the five "townsmen" or "selectmen" chosen at the first town meeting held after Beverly was set off from Salem and incorporated Nov. 23, 1668. These and the other localities mentioned above are now occupied with costly summer residences erected since 1846. Hospital Point, or Paul's Head is partly occupied with a light-house, recently placed there by the United States. The small-pox hospital had previously disappeared, having been burned on the night of July 4, 1847.

ED.



A NOTICE OF SAUGUS SEMINARY.

BY E. P. ROBINSON.

THE Saugus Female Seminary, though not an institution that lived long enough to gain an enduring name and fame, yet during the brief period of its existence, flashed forth a meteoric light and shed a brilliancy upon the world of letters and learning that deserves a passing notice from one who would fain put its fast fading tradition into simple historic form, as a slight tribute to its actors of more than half a century ago. It was situated in what was formerly the West Parish of Lynn, and had intimate connec-

tion with the society of which Rev. Joseph Roby was so long, previously, the venerated pastor, who died Jan. 31, 1803, having broken the bread of life to them for fifty-three years. The seminary was built, in the year 1821, by an association of subscribers of which Ezra Brown, Richard Mansfield, Thomas Mansfield, Abijah Cheever, Abner Cheever, Benjamin Hitchings, David Newhall and others were prominent. Mrs. Dorothy Sweetser was also a stockholder, holding ten shares, the par value being five dollars. The building was erected by Timothy and George Munroe of Lynn, and was dedicated Jan. 15, 1822, to the uses of education, smacking somewhat strongly of theological and sectarian training; the dedication sermon being preached by Rev. Joseph Emerson, a truly good and learned man, who was its first preceptor. This sermon was somewhat noted, as outlining female education, and was printed with a complimentary preface, to which were attached the names of Rev. Francis Wayland, Richard Storrs, Sereno E. Dwight, Thomas Baldwin, Ebenezer Nelson and others, recommending Mr. Emerson as an educator of females, to which were appended extracts from a Union Catechism by the same author, fully developing his theological views. The course of study embraced two terms of twelve weeks each, separated by a vacation of a fortnight. Terms \$6, *payable in advance*; common price of board, from \$1 to \$1.75 per week, without fuel, lights, or washing. These prices would not certainly be considered extravagant at the present day.

Attached to the Seminary we find there was a preparatory school, designed to prepare young ladies for entering the seminary, and continued through the year except during vacations. This school was taught by Mrs. Emerson and Miss Z. B. Cheever at fifty cents per week.

The institution grew rapidly in favor and seemed to have reached its zenith of fame and usefulness about 1823-4.

Although Mr. Emerson was the acknowledged preceptor it was understood that he was largely indebted to Mrs. Emerson, who was a lady of much culture and refinement. At that period the Seminary numbered one hundred and twenty-three pupils on its catalogue, embracing among them many of the very *élite* of Massachusetts. N. P. Willis had two sisters, one of whom was Fanny Fern, since the wife of James Parton the celebrated biographer; also Miss Flint, who afterwards married Daniel P. King, member of Congress for the Essex District. Miss Dustin too, who we think became the wife of Eben Sutton, and who so deeply interested herself in the library of the Peabody Institute, as well as two sisters of Dr. Alexander H. Vinton, were pursuing their studies there at the time spoken of. Cornelius C. Felton, afterward President of Harvard College, was at this time *chore-boy* for Mr. Emerson. We may state in this connection that the remains of President Felton's parents and other members of the family lie in the cemetery of the old "third parish" near the site where the seminary stood.

After Mr. Emerson left, Rev. Mr. Wilbur taught, and after that, Mrs. Wait. But the troubles which sprang up in the religious society of which this seminary was an offshoot, and a sickness that became epidemic about this time, affected it unfavorably, and it waned, sickened and died.

After the Universalists obtained a majority of votes in the parish and had taken possession of the "fund" and church parsonage, the other wing, comprising many of the original subscribers to the seminary, attempted to worship in the school-house. But they were harassed by those

who had legal possession : the windows were taken out, and the would-be worshippers put up sheets and blankets, as a protection against the weather ; but they finally abandoned it though not until the matter had been argued in court by Rufus Choate for the Universalists, and Saltonstall and Merrill for the others, the whole matter culminating in one of the most vexatious lawsuits and bitterest religious controversies and feuds of the day, the seeds of which are still rankling, and it may be properly classed as the smartest fight that grew out of the Unitarian and Trinitarian schism.

It seems that the building was placed on the land of the society "during their pleasure." After the separation, the Universalists, then the proprietors, notified the owners of the seminary to move it off their land. This was refused, thinking they had the right of an easement under the terms of the societies' votes. But it was in law adjudged otherwise, and the society held possession from the fact that the stockholders neglected to remove it within a specified time. The bell, which was a very fine one, was sold in 1854, and soon after, Mr. Edwin Jeffers purchased the building and converted it into a dwelling-house.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XIX. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1882. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

THE FISHER-PLANTATION AT CAPE ANNE.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

EARLY in the year 1624 Robert Cushman, the chief business agent of the Pilgrim fathers, wrote Governor Bradford from England: "We have tooke a patente for Cape Anne."¹ This patent, which may be seen in the library of the Essex Institute at Salem, was issued by Lord Sheffield, a member of the Council for New England, to the associates of Robert Cushman and Edward Winslow, the latter having been sent to England in 1623 in the interests of Plymouth Colony. The patent gave "free liberty, to ffish, fowle, hawke, and hunt, truck and trade" in the region of Cape Anne. Five hundred acres of land were to be reserved "for publig vses, as for the building of a Towne, Scholes, Churches, Hospitalls" and for the maintenance of such ministers, magistrates, and other local officers as might be chosen by the corporation. Thirty acres of land

¹ Bradford, History of Plymouth Plantation, 160.

were to be allotted to every person, young or old, who should come and dwell at Cape Anne within the next seven years. These allotments were to be made "in one entire place, and not stragling in dyvers or remote parcells." The whole grant was not to exceed one and a half miles in length along the water front. A yearly rent of twelve pence were to be paid Lord Sheffield for every thirty acres occupied. Authority was given to make laws and ordinances for the government of the plantation and to repel intruders by force of arms.

Such was the legal basis for the settlement and defence of an English town upon Cape Anne, where Gloucester was afterwards built. In these provisions for local government, schools, churches, hospitals, freehold land tenure, and commons for public use, we recognize the leading institutions which have entered into the town-life of New England. The idea of all these institutions originated in Old England, and ancient statutes of the realm are full of legislation regarding them. Even the Yankee disposition to truck and trade, to hunt and fish, was inherited from a nation of traders and adventurers, and by them from their Germanic forefathers. English commerce and English colonies sprang primarily from the amber-dealing tribes of the Baltic and sea-roving, colonizing bands of Northmen. The spirit of Saxon and Norman enterprise dawned upon New England from shores beyond the ocean.

But the Fisher Plantation at Cape Anne proved for the Pilgrims a failure, partly because, as Bradford says, "they made so pore a bussines of their fishing;"² and partly because of the exorbitant charges by English merchants for advancing colonial goods. Bradford says,

² Bradford, 197.

"they put 40 in ye hundred upon them, for profite and adventure, outward bound; and because of ye venture of ye paiement homeward, they would have 30 in ye hundred more, which was in all 70 per cent!"³ The audacity of these shop-keepers who wrote their "loving friends" about "ye glorie of God and the furthrance of our countrie-men" is, however, less amazing than the fearless enterprise of the colonists who dared to assume such financial burdens, and actually succeeded, in a few years, in paying off a debt of £2,400. They did it by an extensive fur-trade with the Indians, whom they paid in wampum, the value of which the Pilgrims had learned from Dutch traders, and the art of manufacturing which from quahaugs and periwinkles, they probably acquired from the Narragansetts.⁴

³ Bradford, 201. James Shirley, one of the English capitalists, writing to Governor Bradford, says: "It is true (as you write) that your ingagments are great, not only the purchass, but you are yet necessitated to take up y^e stock you work upon; and that not at 6 or 8 per cent. as it is here let out, but at 30, 40, and some at 50 per cent. which, were not your gaines great, and God's blessing on your honest indeaours more then ordinarie, it could not be y^t you should longe subsiste in y^e maintaining of, & upholding of your worldly affaires" (Bradford, 228-9). Such facts are very solid testimony in favor of the business energy of the Pilgrim fathers.

⁴ "That which turned most to their profite," says Bradford (234) "was an entrance into the trade of Wampanpeake" (wompam and peag). They learned the value of this kind of currency from the Dutch who "tould them how vendable it was at their forte Orania" (Fort Orange, or Albany). The Pilgrims bought £50 worth of this shell money from the Dutch, and introduced it in payment for beaver and other peltry, among the inland tribes of New England, and at the Plymouth trading post on the Kennebec. "At first", says Bradford, very naively, "it stuck, & it was 2 years before they, [i. e. the Plymouth people] could put of this small quantity, till y^e inland people knew of it; and afterward they could scarce ever gett enough for them, for many years together." We have been told by a local antiquary in Plymouth that the Pilgrims established a manufactory of fiat wampum upon Plymouth beach. Probably they got the idea from the Rhode Island Indians, "for," as Bradford says, "ye Narigansetts doe geather ye shells of which yey make it from their shors" (235). Compare Hubbard's History of New England, to 100; Wheildon's Curiosities of History, 32; Arnold's Rhode Island, I, 81; Collections of Rhode Island Hist. Soc., iii, 20 *et seq.* There appear to have been two sorts of shell-money; the black or dark-purple, which was made from quahaugs or round clams, and the white, which was made from the stem of periwinkles. J. Hammond Trumbull says "*wompam* was the name of the white

English speculators were not slow to realize the possible advantages which might accrue from an occupation of the stern and rock-bound coast of New England. Even before the issue of the Cape Anne patent to men of Plymouth, certain merchants from the west of England, especially of Dorchester,⁵ had sent their agents to catch fish off the promontory of Cape Anne, which in 1614 had been named "Tragabizanda" by Captain John Smith "for the sake of a lady from whom he received much favor while he was a prisoner amongst the Turks,"⁶ but which soon gracefully yielded to the baptismal name of the consort of King James. In 1624, encouraged by the fame of New Plymouth and by the Rev. John White of Dorchester, the merchants of that neighborhood sent over sundry persons to carry on a regular plantation at Cape Anne, "conceiving that planting on the land might go on equally with fishing on the sea." John Tylly was appointed overseer of the fisheries and Thomas Gardener, of the plantation, at least for one year. At the end of that time,

beads *collectively*; when strung or wrought in girdles, they constituted *waumpeg* The English called all *peag*, or strung beads, by the name of the white, *wampom*," see pp. 140, 175-7, of his edition of Roger Williams, "Key into the language of America," Publications of the Narragansett Club, vol. i. This remarkable treatise by Roger Williams, which may also be found in the Collections of the Rhode Island Hist. Soc. vol. 17-163, contains a chapter on Indian Money or "Coyne," which is, perhaps, the most authentic source of original information concerning this subject. Other notices may be found in Wood's New England's Prospect ii, cap. 3; Lechford's Plaine Dealing, (Trumbull's ed. 1867) 116; and Josselyn's Account of Two Voyages to New England (ed. 1865) 110-11. The latter says the Indians work out their money "so cunningly that neither *Jew* nor devil can counterfeit."

⁵ Hubbard, General History of New England, 105.

⁶ *Ibid.* Compare Capt. John Smith's description of New England (ed. 1865) 17, where we find "Cape Trabigzanda" given as the old name of "Cape Anne." Elsewhere, 44, he speaks of "the faire headland Tragabizanda." However the Turkish beauty would have spelled her name if she had had a chance, it is quite certain that Princess Anne of Denmark (1589-1619), daughter of Frederic II, spelled hers with an "e." The Patent was for "Cape Anne" and the older writers all have it so. Thornton also adopts this, the true historic form. Although Cape *Ann* is now sanctioned by popular usage, it is nevertheless a kind of slipshod vulgarism, like Rapidan for Rapid Ann, Mary Ann for Marianne or Mariana.

Roger Conant was made governor. The little colony appears to have sheltered itself under the protection of the Plymouth patent.⁷ Captain John Smith, in his *Generall Historie*, which was published in 1624, with an abstract of Mourt's Relation, says "by Cape Anne there is a plantation a beginning by the Dorchester men, which they hold of those of New Plimoth, who also by them have set up a fishing worke."⁸

A quarrel soon broke out between the two parties. In the absence of the Plymouth fishermen, some Dorchester employés, under the command of one Mr. Hewes, came over to Cape Anne and took possession of a fishing stage built by Plymouth people the year before. Captain Standish and his men came up and peremptorily demanded the restoration of the staging. The occupants barricaded themselves upon it with hogsheads, while the Captain's party stood threatening upon shore. The dispute grew hot, says Hubbard, and high words passed between the opposing parties. The affair might have ended in blood and slaughter, if it had not been for the prudence and moderation of Governor Conant, who promised the Plymouth men that another staging should be built for them. Hubbard's pious condemnation of Standish, who undoubtedly had justice on his side, is an unconscious satire upon "the unco guid" spirit which pervades early New England history. "Captain Standish had been bred a soldier in the Low Countries, and had never entered the school of our Savior Christ, or of John the Baptist, his harbinger, or, if he was ever there, had forgot his first lessons, to offer violence to no man, and to part with the

⁷ Thornton, Landing at Cape Anne, for text of Patent and interesting observations thereon, 31-47.

⁸ Smith, *Generall Historie*, 247. Cf. Bradford, *Hist. of Plymouth Plantation*, note by Mr. Deane, 169.

cloak rather than needlessly contend for the coat, though taken away without order. A little chimney is soon fired; so was the Plymouth captain, a man of very little stature, yet of very hot and angry temper. The fire of his passion soon kindled and blown up into a flame by hot words, might easily have consumed all, had it not been seasonably quenched."⁹ The conduct of Standish, instead of being reprehensible, appears to have been, on the whole, remarkably forbearing.

Hubbard also speaks in rather contemptuous terms of the Plymouth title to Cape Anne as "a useless Patent."¹⁰ It was the only legal basis that the Cape Anne colony ever had, but it is truly remarkable that the Dorchester intruders should have asserted the right of defence, which the patent gave the Plymouth people and their associates, against the real owners of the soil and have finally expelled them altogether. This was the virtual conclusion of the whole matter: the Plymouth people went off to the Kennebec in 1625,¹¹ and the Dorchester men remained in possession of Cape Anne. There was more

⁹ Hubbard, 110-11. Cf. Bradford, 196.

¹⁰ Hubbard, 110.

¹¹ In the latter part of the above year the Plymouth people sent a boat-load of Indian corn up the Kennebec river, and brought home 700 lbs. of beaver skins, besides other peltry. Bradford, 204.

In the year 1627, Plymouth colony sent Mr. Allerton to England with "what beaver they could spare to pay some of their ingagements, & to defray his charges; for those deepe interests still kepte them low. Also he had order to procure a patente for a fitt trading place in ye river of Kenebeck; for being emulated both by the planters at Piscataway & other places to ye eastward of them, and also by ye fishing ships, which used to draw much profite from ye Indeans of those parts, they [the Plymouth people] threatened to procure a grante, & shutte them out from thence: espetially after they saw them so well furnished with commodities, as to carie the trade from them [Plymouth]. They thought it but needful to prevente such a thing, at least that they might not be excluded from free trade ther, wher them selves had first begune and discovered the same, and brought it to so good effecte." We perceive by this extract from Bradford's History (221-2) that the Pilgrim Fathers were wise in their own generation. With the Kennebec trading-post in mind, Messrs. Bradford, Standish, Allerton, Winslow, Brewster, Howland, Alden, and Prince hired the trade of Plymouth colony for a term of six years, assumed all the debts of the corporation, bought off the Merchant Adventurers (retaining the aid of a few of the more honorable capitalists), and thus placed the affairs of New Plymouth upon a good business foundation. Bradford, 226-32.

method in the above seizure of the Plymouth staging than would appear from Hubbard's account. It seems from Bradford's version of the affair that certain of the merchant adventurers, who had fitted out the Plymouth colony, were now trying to dislodge them from their fishing station. Already factions had arisen among the English company, and "some of Lyfords & Oldoms friends, and their adherents, set out a shipe on fishing, on their owne accounte, and getting ye starte of ye ships [of Plymouth] that came to the plantation, they tooke away their stage, & other necessary provisions that they had made for fishing at Cap-Anne ye year before, at their great charge, and would not restore ye same, excepte they would fight for it."¹²

The first foundation of Massachusetts was for the same end as the first occupation of the islands of Venice, namely, for fishery. There is a more general truth than is usually imagined in the story told in Cotton Mather's *Magnalia* of the Puritan minister who once ventured to address a congregation of fishermen at Marblehead. He was exhorting them to be a religious people, otherwise, he said, you will contradict the main end of planting this wilderness. "Sir," said one of the fishermen, "you are mistaken. You think you are preaching to the people at the Bay. Our main end was to catch fish!"¹³ Without doubt, both Pilgrims and Puritans had religious motives in coming to America, but they had also secular motives. As English colonists under English law, they came to plant civil as well as religious society, and they distinguished more sharply between things civil and ecclesiastical than is commonly supposed. Moreover, the investment of English capital in the colonial enterprise of both Pil-

¹² Bradford, 193. Cf. 169, note.

¹³ Young, *Chronicles of Mass.*, 6.

grims and Puritans cannot be explained upon religious grounds. The prospective fur-trade and fisheries procured financial support for Plymouth and Massachusetts. When Pilgrim agents were soliciting King James for a colonial patent, he inquired what profits might arise. "Fishing," they replied laconically. "So God have my soul," said the King, "'tis an honest trade; 'twas the Apostles' own calling."¹⁴ But fishing never proved very profitable to Plymouth in early times. The Pilgrims had such constant bad luck that it became proverbial, "a thing fatal."¹⁵ Bradford said they "had allway lost by fishing."¹⁶ Their chief business success lay in trading wampum and Indian corn for beaver-skins and other peltry. On the other hand, not merely the material support but the original motive for the Cape Anne Colony, which was the first foundation of Massachusetts, lay chiefly in the fisheries. "During the whole lustre of years, from 1625", says Hubbard, "there was little matter of moment acted in the Massachusetts, till the year 1629, after the obtaining the Patent; the former years being spent in fishing and trading by the agents of the Dorchester merchants, and some others of West Country."¹⁷ Long previous to 1625 "the foresaid merchants . . . yearly sent their ships thither"¹⁸ to Cape Anne for purposes of fishing. The idea of a permanent plantation there was suggested by the prosperity of Plymouth, but the plantation was to be mainly in aid¹⁹ of the fisheries. Fishing continued to be and has always been the chief interest at Cape Anne. It was for the possession of this vantage ground that the Pilgrims and Dorchester employés were rivals.

The planters of Cape Anne, who professed themselves

¹⁴ Young's *Chronicles of the Pilgrims*, 383. ¹⁵ Bradford, 168. ¹⁶ *Ibid*, 262.

¹⁷ Hubbard, 110. ¹⁸ *Ibid*, 106.

¹⁹ White, *Planter's Plea*, in Young's *Chron. of Mass.*, 5-6.

"servants of the Dorchester Company"²⁰ were by no means irreligious men. They leaned, however, more towards the Church of England than toward the Separatism of Plymouth. Hubbard says "the Adventurers, hearing of some religious and well-affected persons, that were lately removed out of New Plymouth, out of dislike of their principles of rigid Separation (of which number Mr. Roger Conant was one, a religious, sober, and prudent gentleman . . .) they pitched upon him for the managing and government of all their affairs at Cape Anne. . . . Together with him, likewise, they invited Mr. Lyford, lately dismissed from Plymouth, to be the minister of the place; and Mr. Oldham, also discharged on the like account from Plymouth, was invited to trade for them with the Indians. All these three at that time had their dwelling at Nantasket. Mr. Lyford accepted, and came along with Mr. Conant. Mr. Oldham liked better to stay where he was for awhile, and trade for himself, and not become liable to give an account of his gain or loss. But after a year's experience, the Adventurers, perceiving their design not like to answer their expectation, at least as to any present advantage, threw all up; yet were so civil to those that were employed under them, as to pay them all their wages, and proffered to transport them back whence they came, if so they desired."²¹

The Cape Anne experiment thus proved a failure for the Dorchester merchants, as it had done for the Pilgrim fathers. It would obviously be quite as unfair to ascribe to base and material motives the failure of the merchants in planting a sterile shore as it would to ascribe to spiritual considerations the failure of the Pilgrims in fishing a barren sea. The Dorchester merchants appear to have

²⁰ Thornton, *Landing at Cape Anne*, 58, 59; see depositions of Woodbury and Brackenbury. ²¹ Hubbard, 106-7.

been very honorable and generous men. The Reverend John White, whom Hubbard calls "one of the chief founders of the Massachusetts Colony,"²² was associated with them as a stock-owner (as he probably had been with the capitalists who fitted out the Plymouth colony²³) although, as Wood tells us, he "conformed to the ceremonies of the Church of England."²⁴ The explanation of the failure of the Cape Anne enterprise is not to be sought in the character of the men, for a better set of colonists never trod the shores of the New World than the Old Planters²⁵ who left the unproductive Cape and founded the town of Salem. The plain fact is that the spot originally chosen was a poor one for a new plantation. Roger Conant never liked the place, and soon began to make inquiries for one more commodious, which he found a little southwestward from Cape Anne, upon the further side of a creek called Naumkeag. Cape Anne was consequently abandoned, but it was the stepping-stone to Salem.

²² *Ibid.*, 107.

²³ Bradford's Letter-Book, Collections of Mass. Hist. Soc., 1st series, iii, 48, for list of Plymouth adventurers. Cf. Bradford's History, note by the editor, 213.

²⁴ Young's Chronicles of Mass., 26, note.

²⁵ The best account of the antecedents and belongings of the Old Planters of Salem may be found in George D. Phippen's article upon this subject in the Hist. Coll. of the Essex Institute, i, 97 *et seq.* Thornton's Landing at Cape Anne is also a pioneer effort in this interesting field of Massachusetts beginnings. The student of Hubbard would naturally infer that only four or five men removed with Roger Conant from Cape Anne to Naumkeag, but Mr. Phippen shows that there were more than a dozen emigrants. He gives the following list; Roger Conant, (governor), John Lyford (minister), John Woodbury (who became the first constable of Salem), Humphrey Woodbury, John Balch (ancestor of the Beverly Balches), Peter Palfrey (progenitor of the historian of New England), Capt. Traske (ancestor of W. B. Traske of Dorchester, who lately transcribed the Suffolk Deeds), William Jeffrey, John Tilly, Thomas Gardner, William Allen, Thomas Gray, Walter Knight, Richard Norman and his son of the same name, which clings yet to the reef of Norman's Woe, where one of the family was lost. Compare Thornton's list (Landing at Cape Anne, 63). Mr. Phippen thinks that, including men, women and children, there must have been, at least, thirty people in the little migration which colonized Salem. The colony at Cape Anne, he conjectures, numbered not far from fifty persons. White, in his Planter's Plea, says, "In building houses the first stones of the foundation are buried underground and are not seen." We shall find the Old Planters very lively stones in the upbuilding of Salem.

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

[Continued from page 39, Part 1, Vol. XIX.]

DEATHS IN 1817.

1127. Jan. 8. Susanna, of Henry Sauward. Aged, 78 years. She had been infirm. A woman of good endowments. She was a Batten and married first, in 1762, at 22, Josiah Beadle, by whom she had two daughters who survived her. The eldest married a Gwinn, the youngest, widow of John Dale. Lived with first husband thirteen years. Time in second marriage three years. Henry Sauward was from York, Me., and died in that part of the country. Turner street, between Derby and Essex.

1128. Feb. 12. Thomas King. Dropsy, 34 years. Came from New Brunswick, N. J., to Salem. Died in his chair while sitting at work. The first I buried from the new house.

1129. Feb. 24. Mary, of James and Hanna Standon. Atroph. inf., 3 weeks. Child appeared from birth very feeble. She a Perkins; he, at sea, a foreigner. One child left. Derby street, between Daniels and Hardy.

1130. Feb. 27. Sara Timothy, dau. of Jonathan and Mary Mason. Dropsy in head, 15 years. Named after the Timothys of So. Carolina. He died in 1808. First wife a King, who died in 1792 and left three children. One daughter lives, a Brooks. Second wife a King, five children, now two sons and two daughters. Vine street, between Elm and Liberty, Mason house.

1131. Mar. 4. William Peele, a cooper. Inflammation(?), rupture, etc., 79 years. Married Jan., 1762, at 24 years, Elizabeth Becket, dau. of John, by whom he

had five children, all living; one son Robert and four daughters, two married, two widows. Time in marriage fifty-five years. Worthy man. Went to sea, but spent his life as here at his trade. His father a tailor in the centre of the town. Becket street on Becket's estate.

1132. Mar. 8. Mary, dau. of Capt. John Becket. Consumption, 27 years. She has suffered long, and very much for seven years. Her father died in 1804, her sister Elizabeth, who married a Waters, in 1809, at same age, and her brother John in 1816, news received in March. One child by first wife, son and daughter by second, none by third. She by Ingersoll, second wife. Becket's court near Becket street.

1133. Mar. 15. Sara, widow of Nathaniel Knight. Aged, 86 years. She a Mascoll, dau. of John and Sara, bapt. Jan. 23, 1732. Left a son Capt. N. Knight and two daughters Lethart and Ostrum. Lived with her son for many years in Deacon Prince's house, corner of Bath and Pleasant, old house. Her sister-in-law, Martha P., widow of S. Silsbee, born same year. Pleasant street.

1134. Mar. 17. Mary Tozzier, maiden dau. of Ebenezer and Abiel. Suddenly, 67 years. She has left a sister, and brother William and sister-in-law a Patterson, widow, married a Lane. Her mother died at 88 years of age, and her grandmother at 103. For thirty years, the deceased was the faithful companion of her mother. Orange street.

1135. Apr. 21. Susanna, of William Becket. Aged, 94 years. She was a Fowler of Ipswich. Family removed to Newmarket. Married, at 22, and lived sixteen years in married life. Lived a widow fifty-six years with her dau.-in-law. Had eight children, none living. Has many of her posterity in New England. Her sister, mother of wife of John Norris. See D. B. Husband,

ship carpenter. She died in Ash street. Most of life in east part of the town.

1136. Apr. 23. Hannah, dau. of Samuel and Mary Manning. Aged, 78 years. Richard Manning, esq., a brother and three sisters lived a long life together. This the last and they have left a great estate to the family of Hodges. Elizabeth died in 1801, æt. 72; Richard Manning, esq., in 1811, æt. 80; Margaret, in 1813, aged 79; Jacob in 1815, æt. 78. Their eldest sister Mary married John Hodges, in 1749. Essex street, between Curtis and Herbert.

1137. June. News of the death of George Shaw, in the care of John Hunt. At sea, 16 years. He was adopted by this worthy man and wife from her relations, being without children. They educated him well and with good hopes. The ship had just left Java on the voyage homeward, taken sick and soon died. The first time at sea. Bath street, the house of J. Hunt.

1138. June. News of the death of Thomas Dean, son of John and Christiana Ward. Fever abroad, 17 years. At Matanzas, Cuba. It has been very sickly on these islands. Taken after landing, perhaps after eating fruit freely. The first time at sea. John, son of John. Christiana, dau. of Capt. Thom. Dean by his second wife a Cash. They have two children left, one son. The mother a woman of great ambition. Carlton street.

1139. June. News of the death of Nathaniel, son of Samuel and Rebecca Silsbee. Lost at sea, 23 years. Drowned Sept. 14, 1816, when six days from port. They have one son and three daughters left. Two married out of town. She a Patten. His mother a Prince living still. Webb street.

1140. July 6. Lydia, widow of Capt. Ebenezer Pierce. Dropsy, 77 years. She was a Brown, married at 25, and lived twenty years in married life. Her hus-

band died at sea in 1784. Her sister Berry died from same house, at the same age, 77, Oct. 14, 1815. Two children left. Two children of son living, one missing, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and son's widow. Her daughter Odlin had the charge of her. Turner street.

1141. July 12. Female child of Samuel and Abigail Derby. From laudanum, 3 months. Administered through mistake. She a dau. of widow of Nicholas Lane by a former husband Buffum. Three children left, one son. Blaney street, below Essex and Becket.

1142. Aug. 10. Sara, widow of Capt. Timothy Welman. Apoplexy, 58 years. She a Wyatt, married at 18; time in marriage thirty-three years. She had been much of a domestic woman. Her father and mother died in 1796. W. Wyatt, the son, in 1794, and her husband Timothy in 1810. His father died, at 91, in 1787, mother in 1811 and Adam in 1786. Six children left, three males. Derby street between Daniels and Hardy.

1143. Aug. 13. Edward Gibaut, son of Robert and Rebecca Stone. Teething, 13 months. The child extremely thrifty, but the real disorder probably unknown. She a dau. of Capt. John Osgood, Brown street. He son of Robert Stone and Anstis Babbidge. Six children left. This the first they have lost. Essex street, Brown house, cor. of Walnut street.

1144. Aug. 18. Widow Lydia Alexander. Apoplexy, 78 years. She a Woodhull, dau. of wife of I. Babbidge. Married, first, at 17, a Lander, with whom she lived three years; time in second marriage six years. Daughter by last husband. One daughter married a Francis with seven children, six females. She had been a widow fifty years.

1145. Aug. 25. Capt. Robert Stone. Apoplexy, 73 years. Married, in 1772, at 28, Anstis Babbidge, dau.

of C. and Anstis Babbidge. Mother a Crowninshield. He of Benjamin and Elizabeth. He was a chairman of the committee of proprietors of East meeting-house. Taken on Thursday night. The affection was in the throat, and most powerful means employed. He ceased to speak or swallow on the next night and lay insensible until he expired, Monday, 10 A. M. Two children left, son and daughter. Daughter widow of And. Dunlap. Hardy street near the East meeting-house.

1146. Aug. 25. Mary Ann of William and Sara Bates. Atroph. inf., 14 months. She a dau. of John Forbes. Mother married a Whittemore. Husband abroad at sea. His father upon the theatre in Boston. Two children left, males. Essex, cor. of Pleasant street.

1147. Aug. 26. Ann Elizabeth of Capt. Richard and Lydia Ward. Inflammatory fever, 2 years, 9 months. The third daughter. She a Robinson of Lynn. He has just returned from New Orleans, intending to settle there. Her father has removed from Lynn to Boston. His father living and at the funeral. Carlton street.

1148. Sept. 1. Benjamin D., son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Chandler. Convulsions, 11 years. His mother a Dean. Father absent. Only child. Hardy street, near meeting-house.

1149. Sept. 8. Moses Gage, of Moses and Nancy Hobson. Atroph. inf., 15 months. Only child. He from Rowley, a carpenter. She a Masury, gr. dau. of Deacon W. Brown. Andrew street.

1150. Sept. 11. Abigail, widow of Nathaniel Rogers. St. Anthony's fire, 53 years. She a Dodge of Ipswich, married at 21, and lived fifteen years in married life. In adverse circumstances came to Salem, was a distinguished school-mistress and educated her children well. Four sons survive her in Salem, Nathaniel, John, Richard and

William. He a son of Rev. N. Rogers of Ipswich. Lynde street.

1151. Sept. 15. John Patterson. Fever, 35 years. A grandson of Deacon Webb. Married, at 21, Susanna Eulen, granddaughter of Capt. ; time in marriage fourteen years. Sick before he landed, reached home, seized with delirium and so expired. Left six children, one son. Derby street.

1152. Sept. 15. Elizabeth, dau. of Zachariah and Sara Silsbee. Atroph. inf., 9 mos. He a son of Capt. N. Silsbee, and brother of Nathaniel, Member of Congress, and of William. She a dau. of Capt. F. Boardman, and sister of Mary Crowninshield, wife of B., Secretary of the Navy. Pleasant street, east gate of Washington Square.

1153. Sept. 15. Martha, widow of Samuel Silsbee. Aged, 86 years. She a dau. of John, son of Deacon Richard Prince, married at 24, and lived forty-seven years in marriage. A pleasant, faithful and worthy woman. Very active for her years until near the close of life. Her husband died Dec. 1803, æt. 73. Left three children, one son, daughter a Sage, and Read. Daniels street in Daniels' house, corner upon Essex street, near meeting-house.

1154. Sept. 24. Joseph, son of Joseph and Sara Newell. Atroph. inf., 4 years 4 months. The child from a full habit became emaciated in a short time. Physicians explained nothing. She a Dunckley. They have three children, one male. Essex street between Becket street and court.

1155. Oct. 8. Male child of Judah and Eliza Dodge. Atroph. inf., 6 days. She a Perveare of Hampton Falls and a relative of Edward of Boston. Her family from Isle of Jersey. His trade a mason. They have lost many

children young. She a very healthy woman, he more feeble. Three children left, one son. English street.

1156. Oct. 8. David of John and Sara Becket. Fever, atroph., 23 months. The child long sick and fever upon fever. Father died at sea. (See Mar. 2, 1816.) She a daughter of Deacon James Browne by Masury. Two children left, one male. Brown street on Pleasant street.

1157. Oct. 9. Male child of John C. and Priscilla Clemens. Fever, etc., 6 months. She a Burroughs and has four children living, one son. He, by a former wife Bright, three, one son. They belong not to this part of the town and have moved to the last house, formerly Perkins' on Manning's lot. Belongs to the Branch. Essex street, near Neck Gate.

1158. Oct. 21. Mary of John and Jane Stickney. Dropsy, 24 years. Father from Newburyport. Mother a Chapman from Newbury. Eight children left, six males, two females. Family unknown to me till this event. Webb street.

1159. Oct. 23. Francis, of Jeremiah and Elizabeth O'Connor. Fever, 4 years. Catholics living among us. A female child of same parents burned in May, 1816. He from Ireland. She a Longeway. Two children left, one male. Dalrymple's B. near old Neck Gate. Essex, opp. English street.

1160. Oct. 25. Samuel, son of Samuel and Lydia Leach. Fever, 20 years. Both his grandmothers living. Mother, dau. of W. Becket. Four children left, two males. Turner street, below Derby.

1161. Oct. 30. Male child of William and Elizabeth Crispin. At birth. He of Salem. They have one male child left. St. Peter's street, below Church.

1162. Nov. 1. Male child of Benjamin and Mary

Blanchard. Atrophy, 1 year. He from Woburn, formerly a butcher. Has been troubled with rheumatism and lost the best use of one hand. She from Beverly, an Adams, second wife. They have eight children left, five sons. Dalrymple's Building, Essex street, opp. English.

1163. Nov. 26. Capt. George Crowninshield. Angina pectoris, 51 years. He returned in the Cleopatra, Oct. 3. Was soon after afflicted in the breast, complained to his friend, died on the barque at Crowninshield's wharf in the arms of his servant Hanson. Six brothers began life together and this is the third of the six departed.

1164. Dec. 2. John Ward, formerly master of a vessel, shipkeeper. Drowned, 51 years. He was attending a vessel on W. side of Crowninshield's wharf; was found with his lantern on east side, not accounted for. Son of John and Bethia; married, at 29, Christiana, dau. of Capt. Thomas Dean, living in married life twenty-two years. His father died in 1789. Grandfather kept the tavern of Lynn, Old Road. Lost a son in June, 1816. One son and daughter left. Carlton street.

1165. Dec. 11. Female child of Francis and Elizabeth Goss. Atroph. inf., 14 months. Child long sick. She a dau. of James Becket. His father Thomas Goss, a Spaniard. Came young to America. One child left, male. Father a mariner. Near Universal meeting-house, Rust street.

DEATHS IN 1818.

1166. Jan. 13. Susanna, wife of Capt. Benjamin Dean, mariner. Fever, 71 years. She was a dau. of James and Mary Collins, married at 23, and lived forty-eight years in marriage. Baptized in 1747. Mother a Becket, dau. of John. He a brother of late Capt. Thomas

Dean. Two daughters married, one a Hunt, another a Chandler. Four children left. Old Dean House, Hardy street, near meeting-house.

1167. Feb. 10. William Greaves, from Ireland. Consumption, 35 years. Catholic. Died in the Charity House after a short time. Came to Massachusetts Sept. 22, 1816 and to Salem Aug. 11, 1817, from Demerary, a stranger.

1168. Feb. 13. Mary, widow of Deacon William Browne. Suddenly, 78 years. She was a Collins, married in Marblehead. First husband an Orne. Time in second marriage five years. She lived in the family of Rev. W. Whitwell. Was a woman of cheerful temperament and excellent disposition. Was on a visit in Marblehead. Buried in Salem in the family tomb. Deacon Browne died in 1811. Curtis street.

1169. Feb. 23. Thomas G. Day. Suddenly, 38 years. Married, at 37, a Benyon with three children. Time in marriage five months. He had a complaint like angina pectoris. Was at his work three days before he died. Had been in America several years. Had parents, brethren and sisters in Ireland. Daniels street near Derby.

1170. Mar. 25. Jacob, of Richard and Ann Crowninshield. Atrophy, 13 months. She from Ireland, he a son of George Crowninshield of Salem. Child died at the farm in Danvers, first Epes, then Derby, then Crowninshield & sons. One mile above the lower meeting-house. They have eight children left, four males.

1171. Mar. 30. News of the death of Andrew Palfray at Smyrna. Small pox, 23 years. Son of Mr. Richard Palfray, late of Salem. Three sons of Richard Palfray left and one daughter Nancy. The sister Nancy widow Pierce and lives in the Mansion House. Two brothers abroad. Derby street, H. of Blaney street, near Becket.

1172. Apr. 10. News of the death of Nathaniel Richardson, son of Nathaniel and Eunice, at Malaga, Spain, Jan. 21. Fever, 48 years. Of good natural powers. Deaf in youth. Had been unsuccessful in business, and had at last established himself in Malaga, Spain.

1173. April 27. Abigail, widow of Capt. Edward Gibaut. Aged, 74 years. She was a Yell and was second wife to Capt. E. G. She had been brought up in Capt. G's family and lived in the family when his first wife died and was much esteemed. Her first husband a Whittemore. His first wife Sara Crowninshield. Time in second marriage eight years. Capt. Gibaut died in 1803, æt. 75. Andrew street.

1174. May 7. Nancy, widow of Nathaniel Brown. Dropsy, 70 years. Married at 22, and lived eleven years in marriage. Her mother a Meservey, family name Welman. She has three sisters. One married Capt. John Osgood, another Obear, one single. She has been infirm for a long time. Lived and died at her son-in-law's W. Lane. Derby street, west side, east corner of upper Turner street.

1175. May 17. Ruth, widow of Francis Rust. Cramp in stomach, 78 years. She was sister of Richard Manning who died Apr. 19, 1812. Married at 58, lived in Ipswich and about the time of her brother's death removed into his family in Salem. Third wife to Francis Rust. Time in marriage five years. Was of retired life. Was in her chair when she died. Herbert street.

1176. May 17. Sara E. W. S., dau. of James W. and Lydia Stearns. Fever, 14 months. The child indisposed a short time. She an Emerson of Topsfield, gr. dau. of Rev'd Emerson of that place. Two children left, one son. Boston street.

1177. June 1. Frederick MacCormick, late from Ireland. Fever, 50 years. He was a Catholic, but in person

to me unknown. He had no kindred near him and became one of the state poor, and died in our Charity House.

1178. June 5. Male child of Benjamin and Mary Patterson. Atroph. inf., 9 months. She a dau. of Major Barnes. He long sick and in decline, a son of my worthy friend W. Patterson. Mansion house of his father. Not blessed in his children. Herbert street.

1179. June 17. William Dunn, cordwainer, from Ireland. Consumption, 35 years. He had not long since arrived, and had been employed in N. H. Penitentiary to teach his art. Was invited from Portsmouth to Salem to work at his trade. He soon found his condition, put himself under public charity and died in a few days.

1180. June 17. Isaac Williams, from New York, of African parents. Consumption, 23 years. Was spoken well of, while here. Had lately come to Salem and was among the State's poor, when sick.

1181. June 19. Richard, son of Samuel and Anna Masury. Consumption, 20 years. She a dau. of Deacon W. Brown. The father died in April, 1805, æt. 40, and left five children, two sons; now one son and three daughters remain. Two are married, Hobson and Sloacum. Andrew street.

1182. June 24. Child of Jeremy and Elizabeth O'Connor. Atrophy, 3 weeks. She a granddaughter of the aged Mrs. Rhue, neutral French, æt. 90. Buried a child 23 October last. Essex street near old Neck Gate, Dalrymple's Buildings.

1183. June 25. Benjamin Blanchard from Woburn. Apoplexy, 59 years. He had been in better circumstances. Had been at hard labor on the day before. (See Nov. 1 last.) Twice married; second wife dau. of Capt. Adams of Beverly. Left seven children. Essex street near old Neck Gate, Dalrymple's Buildings.

1184. June 27. Nathaniel Langley, at the Hospital. Consumption, 37 years. Just returned from sea, sick, and died soon after landing. Wife named Fanny. Married at 25 and lived twelve years in marriage. Wife and five children in Salem, not long resident.

1185. July 8. Capt. Benjamin Patterson. Consumption, 41 years. Was taken with bleeding at the lungs last April. Was the only surviving child of my friend Capt. W. Patterson. Married, at 22, a Barnes. Time in marriage fifteen years. Left four children, two sons and two daughters. Herbert street.

1186. July 24. John of John and Sara Becket. Worms, 5 years. She a Brown, dau. of James. Mother a Masury. One child left, a daughter. Brown street, corner of Pleasant, N. E. of the Common.

1187. July 28. Lucy, widow of Larrabee. Obstruction, 44 years. She was a Bickford, married at 20 and lived nine years in married life. Was in the family of A. Donaldson who married a Peele and they supported her during a long sickness; confined ten months. Sister married a Knapp. Left one child, a daughter. Becket street.

1188. Aug. 1. Mary, wife of Capt. William Ropes. Dropsy, 57 years. She was a dau. of Deacon W. Brown by his first wife Mercy White, married in 1755. Col. W. Ropes her son. She married, at 19, and lived thirty-eight years in married life. A worthy woman. Left three sons and five daughters. Curtis street.

1189. Aug. 18. William Southward, son of George and Abigail. Complication, 28 years. Long sick. Father and mother survive him. His mother a Foot, dau. of Pasca F. Five children left to them, three sons and two daughters. Essex street, between Turner and Carlton.

1190. Aug. 25. Sara, widow of George Leach.

Dropsy, 76 years. She a Trask of Beverly, married at 18, and lived twenty-three years in married life. Husband of Beverly, Captain. Has left two aged sisters, widows, Porter aged 78 and Hutchinson aged 74. The sisters have been very upright women. Two children left, one son Samuel, boatbuilder, and daughter, widow Waters. Church street, Hardy's house near Ship Tavern.

1191. Aug. 28. Sara, wife of William Lovelock. Consumption (?), 29 years. She a Day from Gloucester, and married first, at 18, a son of Major Rice of Portsmouth, by whom she had two children; time in first marriage six years, time in second marriage one year. Her father, mother and several sisters in Salem. Essex street, opp. East; house in the name of Joseph on the old Becket lot.

1192. Sept. 21. Frederick Francis, of Capt. William and Mary Allen. Dysentery, 2 years 4 months. He from Manchester. She a Palfray. They have built on the west part of the Hardy lot. Hardy below Derby.

1193. Sept. 21. Eliza Shedlock, dau. of Timothy and Sara Welman. Consumption, 17 years 9 months. Father and mother dead. Eldest brother lives in Maine, youngest sick at home. Two sisters remain. Derby street between Hardy and Daniels.

1194. Sept. 25. George, of George and Elizabeth Hodges. Dysentery, 8 months. He a son of George Hodges; wife a Welcome, and her mother a Lambert. One child left. Hardy street, below Derby, on Turner's lot.

1195. Sept. 26. News of the death of William Eulen, at sea. Fever, 33 years. Married, at 25, Mary Cooke, and lived eight years in married life. His mother dau. of Capt. John Battoon. Left three children, sons. The family live in the house of their father, near Crown-inshield wharf.

1196. Oct. 11. Female child of William Babbidge. Atroph. inf., 18 months. He a son of Christopher Babbidge. She a dau. of M. and Mary Bateman, she a Batten. They have four children, one female. Turner street, on the Bateman estate.

1197. Oct. 15. Capt. John Allen, son of Capt. Edward Allen. Complication, 28 years. Married, at 21, Hanna, dau. of William Allen, with whom he lived six years. She died Sept. 10, 1816. Kindred by marriage. Two children left, one son and daughter. Was some time in Marine Hospital. Brought to Salem on the 9th of Oct. and died on the 12th. Norman street.

1198. Oct. 15. John Peters, son of Capt. John Peters. Lost at sea, 20 years. Left in the Albatross from Falkland Isles with oil, Aug. 30, lat. N. 34°, long. 50°. Washed overboard with captain, four saved, seven lost. The father from the Peters family of Essex. His second wife an Archer, first a Skerry. He lives on the Skerry estate, Bridge street.

1199. Oct. 21. Elizabeth White, of William and Elizabeth Carlton. Consumption, 19 years. An excellent young woman. Her grandfather brother to Hanna Carlton with whom I live. His first wife a Palfray. The granddaughter educated with her uncle White and named for her aunt White, a Stone. Essex street, above Newbury.

1200. Oct. 27. Mary Edward, dau. of Samuel and Lydia Leach. Throat, 10 years. The mother dau. of W. Becket. Grandmother, 90 years of age. He buried his mother last August, æt. 76. Their son Samuel buried Oct., 1817, æt. 20 years. Son and daughter living, very feeble. Turner street, below Derby.

[To be continued.]

EXTRACTS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS OF WENHAM,
MASS., COPIED FOR PUBLICATION BY THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE¹.

COMMUNICATED BY WELLINGTON POOL.

The 2 day of ye first month 1642.

There is giuen vnto Wenham Twenty acres of ground being laid out of eyther side of ye meeting house. Ten Acres giuen by Mr Smith out of his fearme & laid out by him begining wth the bounds at ye vpper end of Phinchas Fiske Lott & soe to ye swampe; & the other Ten acres giuen by Mr John fiske being laid out Joyneing to it on ye other s^d of ye meeting house :

It is ordered & Agreed vpon at this o^r meetinge y^t such as haue any ground graunted of that w^{ch} is giuen to ye Towne w^{ch} lyes about ye meetinge house, such shall Come & liue vpon it themselues, & if not to lay it downe to ye plantation, & if any shall build vpon it &c. & after remoue themselues & make sale of the same it is ordered that the Plantation shall haue the first pfare & giue there Answere in a short time before they make sale of it to any other.

12 Day of ye 3^{mo} : 1643.

There is graunted Two Acres of Ground by ye Meeting house to Mr. Hubbard for ye easem^t of his family vpon ye Conditions specified in ye former Order.

4 Day of ye 10^{mo} : 1643 :

Esdras R(r)ead is graunted Two Acres by ye meeting house, according to ye fformer order specified

¹ In these extracts, everything not found in the original is printed in italics; doubtful words and those portions which were torn are enclosed within brackets; in a few cases where the orthography might seem to be at fault, parentheses are used to indicate that such is a true copy of the Record.

The 23 Day of y^e 4^{mo}: 1644

Richard Goldsmith haue two Acres Graunted by the meeting house to dispose of w^{ch} way he please.

Christopher Yongs haue Two acres graunted by y^e meeting house according to y^e order made y^e 2 day of y^e 1^{mo}: 1642.

[]ing 19: 4^m: 165[3]

[] was chosen for the year (?) insuing to keep the dogs out of the meeting house: and if he doth it truly for euery doge that he doth driue out he shall haue six pence per yer for a doge.

The Towne Rate made this yere 1653: . . .

For the bell wch. is behind paim^t 1 19 0

Mending the meeting house 0 1 6

Giuen to y^e College: 1653:

Mr ffiske	^s	13	
James Moulton		06	
Phinehas ffiske		06	
Esdras Read		05	
	£		
Richard Dodge	2	00	
Edw. Kempe	0	10	
George Biam	0	05	
Robt Gowinge	0	02	6
Tho: ffiske	0	03	
Dan ^l . Kilham	0	02	6
Edmund Patch	0	03	
Jo: Shipely	0	03	
Richard Hutton	0	02	6
Rice Edwards	0	01	6
w ^m . Singleton	0	03	0
Jo ffiske	0	05	0
neh. Howard	0	03	0
w ^m . G(a)re	0	03	0

Jo : Kilham	0	02	0
Richard Goldsmith	0	02	6
G. Spoldinge	0	02	0
w ^m . fiske	0	10	0
Austen Kilham	0	06	0
G. Rogers	0	00	6
Sam̄ : foster	0	02	0

At this town meeting this first of Janeuary 1654. . .

It is Allso ordered y^t by y^e Last of p^rsent month euery inhabitant within this towne shall make full paiment to M^r. Fiske in manner and matter y^e full sune w^{ch} they were Rated for y^e yeere Now past & in case any pson shall be Defectiue John fiske hath heerby Granted him full power to destraine for y^e satisfiing y^e said ingeagement & for euery ones discharge they are to bring a discharge from M^r. fiske vnto y^e Aforesaid John.

The 6 of 12 mo. 1654

It is ordered y^t y^e yeerely maintainanc of our minister shall be fortie pounds a yeere whither m^r. fiske staye & setell amongst Vs or we peure another.

Mr. Gott James Moulton & John fiske are Chosen to goe to m^r. miller to give him a Caull to Supply m^r. fiske plac in Cause he leaveth Us.

1653.

Ingagements to goodman Haws About the Mill.

goodman Waldron 00 03 00.

Phinehas fiske too days himself & too oxen.

goodman Spaulding p too days workes.

Richard Goldsmith A day & hallf.

John Rogers : too days workes.

{ goodman Kemp a day himself man
& fowre oxen.

Austayn Killam too days workes.

mark batshelder too days workes.

Sargeant foster A day worke.

John Aby A day & A halff.

Richard Hutten A day himself & his Catel.

Wilyam Gear A day.

John ffiske 00 05 00.

The forfeiture due to the Towne this yeere taken up by
Rob^t: Gowing according to y^e towne order Dated the 9
of February 1653.

W ^m . ffiske	8 3
Edward Kempe	5
Esdras Read	3
Sergent foster	3
Dañ. Kilham	8
Richard Goldsmith	2
Edw Waldinge	1
Tho ffiske	2
Phinehas ffiske	2
G: moulton:	3
marke batchelder	1
Mr Gott	1
G Geere	2
Goodman Spoldinge	6
Good hutton	3
Jo shipely	3

31 Desember 1655.

It is ordered that in Case m^r. Brock be p^oured to
staye amongst vs whatsoeuer the towne hath ingaged or
shall be Leueied vpon any Land: shall be paid two third
pts in wheat barly or peas: butter or porke & the other
third: pte in indian Corne—& M^r. Got phinehas ffiske &
John ffiske are Chosen to receiue in the pay for M^r.
Brocks Vse.

Att a Towne meeting this 6th of 12 mo., 1656 it or-
dred that whereas the Towne hath Tak(ne) into Consider-
ation the grest wante of a minister Amongst vs its ther-

fore ordered : that Mr. Gott & James Moulton (is) hereby Chosen to Endeau^r to pcure a minister & to p^rsent him with the pmise of 45[£] p yere for his yerely maintainanc.

At a towne meeting on y^e 8th of Nouember 1657 there is Agreed by a Vnanimouse Consent of (we) whose Names are Vnderwritten that Mr. Newmans payment for this present yeere shall be as followeth viz : for the Suñe & for maner : to be paid one halfe in wheat or equiuelent thereunto & the other halfe in Indian Corne at marchantas price :

	£	s
Richard Kimball	3	0
James Moulton Seni ^r & Juni ^r	5	0
Marke Batchelder	1	10
Jo : Batchelder	0	15
Tho : ffiske	2	05
Jo ffiske	3	00
Henery Kemball	1	07
Austen Killim	1	10
Daniell Killim	2	00
Mr. Gott	2	00
Richard Hutton	2	5
Jo : Rogers	0	8
Jo : Killim	1	10
Henery Hagett	1	4
Jo : Abey	1	05
Edward walderne	1	00
Phinehas ffiske	3	00
Robert Gowing	1	05
Richard Goldsmith	1	10
Jo : Powling	1	06
Tho : Whitte	2	00
Jo Soolard	2	05
francis Uselton	1	14

The six following names are written on the page opposite, and preceding the page on which the foregoing names are written.

[Richard Dodge &	
	£
Robert Cobrun	4 00
Edmond Patch	0 06
Humphery Gilbert	1 00
Charles Uezelton	0 5
Edward Cobrun	1 0]

The wheat & what is equiuelent thereunto within three weeks, at Goodman Moltons & the indian vpon Demand of those that are Deputed to gather : in the said payment.

Also James Moulton & Thomas ffiske are Chosen to Gather in the foresaid Contribution for Mr. Newmans Vse. the 4th 11 mo. 57.

It there is also : Vnanimasly Voated that ye towne Shall allowe towards m^r newmans house the Summe of fortie pounds sterling & ten pounds more towards the p^ecureing of other accom(a)dations.

3 of 11 mo : 1659

its Allso Voated that ye towne shall make vp what o^r Neighb^{rs}² Shall contribute to o^r ministers maintainanc for this yeare 50[£] to be paid by voluntary inscription.

Austen Killim & marke Batchelder are impowred to Colect Mr. Newmans Contribution for the Last yeare :

Richard Coye & Thomas ffiske are Chosen to take an accompt of our Neighb^{rs} what they will allow to our ministers maintainanc & to collect his said maintainanc for this

² "Our Neighb^{rs}" here and elsewhere referred to, undoubtedly lived in "Ipswich Hamlet" (Hamilton) and are referred to further on, as "Our Ipswich Neighbors." They attended meeting at Wenham, because it was nearer than the meetings at Ipswich.

yeare that is to saye to Demand it in Case of Defect of payment & to Destraine if need Require & the towne doe Agree to paye in their ingagements At Mr. Newmans house on the first daye of february next Insuing.

24th of y^e 12 month 1659.

. also: its orderd that y^e meeting house shall forthwith be Couered with Boards: & for the Defrayeing of the Cost the Select men are impowerd to make A rate for that end:

There is granted to Mr. Newman A strip of the Towns Land for an enlargement to his yard: that is to say so much as hee think fit guided he pre(du)ce not the Country road; which is left to the Descre(i)ton of John fiske & richard Coye to order.

1659.

. . . An Ingagement of the town to Mr. Newman for this p^rsent yeere.

	£	s	
Phinehas fiske	2	10	to Content.
Mr Gott	3	00	Corn or equiuelent.
Austen Killim	2	00	all Corne.
henery Kemball	1	00	half Corne.
Richard Kemball	3	05	to Content.
Richard hutton	2	00	
Robert Gowin	1	00	
James Moulton Sen ^r	3	00	to Content.
John Dodge	2	15 :	$\frac{1}{3}$ parte Corne.
John fiske	3	00	
Daniell Killim	1	10	
John Soolard	2	00	to Content.
John Powling	1	05	in Corne.
John Abey	1	05	Corne or Cattle.
mark Batchelder	1	05	to Content.
Richard Goldsmith	1	05	Corne.

James Moulton Jun ^r	1	00	to Content.
Alexander Maxey	1	02	
william Geare	1	05	
Edward Walderne	1	00	
henery Hagett	1	05	
Jn ^o . Killim	1	05	
John Batchelder	1	00	
Abner Ordwaye	1	00	
Tho. white	1	00	
Richard Coye	2	10	
Tho. ffiske	2	05	

[] October 1660.

its ordered that there shall Be a new meeting house Built 24 foott Square & 12 foott Stud: the old meeting house to be sold ptly to defraye the Cost & the Selectmen are impowered to put it out to the Building [^s & to make the rate for the said house]

[] November 1660.

Richard Kemball & Richard Coye are Chosen to Joyne with the Selectmen to put out the New meeting house to the building & to make a rate [for] the said house. . .

4th of December 1660—

its orderd y^t if A new meeting house be built the old shall be sold ptly to Defraye y^t said Cost: Viz: as farr as it will goe:

Mr. Gott Austen Killim & Richard Kemball are Chosen to act in the towns Behalfe eyther for the Building of a new meeting house or elc for the repairing of the old which they shall thinke fittest: wch Cost to be Defrayd according to the subscription made for the said worke—onely as aboue said the old house is to be sold for the New if they shall agree to Build it—alwayes puided that it be wholly finished except Seats making.

^s One line cut (or worn) off at the bottom of the page in the original.

Austen Killim	0	^s 10
Phinehas ffisk	01	00
Henery : Haget	00	05
Goodman Moulton	01	10
if the new		10
Goodman Abey	00	08
Goodman Gowin	00	08
Goodman walderne	00	04
Henery Kemball	00	10
Goodman Ordway	{	to a new house 1 00
		or to the old 00 04
Goodman Powlin		00 10
John ffiske		01 00
Daniell Killim		01 00
Richard huttn		01 00
Richard Coye		00 10
James Moulton	{	to a new house 01 00
		to the old house 00 02
William ffiske		00 05
Tho : ffiske		01 00
John Soolard	{	when the worke is Don
		if before he remoue 1 00

8th of 11 mo : 1660.

. . . . Richard Coye & tho : ffiske are Chosen to See that Mr Newmans Contribution be paid in according to the inscripton made to that end.

11th of 12 mo : 1660.

its orderd that in Case the Comitie Chosen to transact the matter in the towne Behalfe for Building or repayreing the meeting house Shall thinke meett to repayre the said house the Cost shall be Defrayed by waye of rate made by the said Comitie. . . .

At a towne meeting 6 of 11th 1661.

. . . . Granted to Edmund Bridges two acres of land

out of that which was layed out to the meeting house to be his & his heires puided he staye in the towne fowre yeres & in Case he shall remove before the above said term be expired then the towne shall allowe him all his Cost that he shall bestowe vpon it & the land to returne to the towne anything in this Grant notwithstanding Vnlese he the sd Edmond shall Dye within the said terme then the said land shall be his heires foreuer. . . .

13 of 11 mo. 1661.

its Voated that Mr. Newmans Contributon for this prs-ent yeere shall be Gatherd by waye of Rate: which Rate is to be made by the Selectmen & Richard Hutt & Thomas ffiske.

At a towne meeting 5th of 11 mo: 1662.

. . . . Also: its agreed that Mr. Newmans Yeer for Contribution shall be accompted from maye last: to be Gatherd by waye of Rate made by the Selectmen & Richard huttn & Daniell Killim.

Its also orderd y^t o^r meeting house shall be repaired by y^e first daye of July next Insueing Viz: to board the outsid & ends & put in fowre Ground-sils & Lath the Inn sids & ends & make a wholl wall of Claye: plasterd Vpon the laths all Workmanlike: to which end Richard Kemball Jn^o. ffiske James fr(ei)nd & Thomas ffiske are Chosen to se y^t the worke be Done as abouesd—the towne being deuided into fowre pts: & euery Squardarne amongst themselves to agree of a waye for the Doeing of the sd worke & in Case the seuerall Squarderns Cannot agree of a waye for there pptoning eaqually then the other three men Chosen shall & haue hereby power to deside the sd Controuersie & whoesoeuer shall wholly Deserte the said worke to forfitt thirtie shillings to the rest of th(ie)r Company & whoever shall in pte Decline the sd worke to forfite 5^s per daye & the said forfits being Demanded whoeuer Being A Delinquent shall refuse or neglect to paye them the aforesaid

ouerseers haue full power to sue for & recover the same or by the Constable Destraine for it.

21 of Agust 1663.

Wee haue Agreed to Build a new meeting house & the Agreement for repaireing of the old house is hereby repeald & also haue made Choice of Richard Kemball m^r. Gott & thomas White to Joyn with the Select men who together are impowrd to put out the Afore sd house to the Building according to theire Deiscretion & for the De-frayeing of the Cost they are impowrd to Sell the old house & pcill of land thereunto Belonging & to Except of w^t our Neighb^{rs}: shall Contribut to the Abouesd worke Vpon such termes as they think fitt & for the remainder of the Abouesd Cost they are impowrd to Assese it by Rate Vpon the inhabitants of o^r towne.

At a towne meeting on the 4 Janu: 63

. . . . Also it is Agreed that who euer shall for time to Com be defectiue in Aperin & Continuing At Leagall town meetings we say to Com At y^e generAll town meeting At nin A.Clock & other town meetings At time Apoynted shall pay half A Crown for the defect in the generAl meting & eighteen penc for every other such defect.

the 19th of ye 11th mo: 1663 there was a Rate made (by the Selectmen together with others Chosen to Joyne with them) for the Carrying on of o^r meeting house & Assigned & Diluerd into the Constables hand to Gather pt of it the Rate being 80[£]: 3: 8: who by order from the Aforesd Raters is forthwith to Gather in the one halfe of it in wheate & Indian or els in such paye as shall Carry on the Abousd worke.

At A generall town meting the 29th of 12^{mo}: 1663:

there is Granted to M^r. Newman all the towne land lying betwixt his Gardine & the swamp on the back side let it be more or lese together with the towns Interst in the sd swampe be it more or lese.

MARRIAGES IN SALEM BY REV. DANIEL HOPKINS, D. D., 1779-1814.

COMMUNICATED BY JOHN J. LATTING, ESQ., OF NEW YORK.

Record of Marriages in the South Society. The under-named persons were married agreeable to the dates following by me Daniel Hopkins,¹ State of Massachusetts, Salem.

1779. Jan. 30. Joseph Metcalfe and Jane Brino.
“ Mar. 28. Salem Lane and Venus Kitchen.
“ Apr. 3. Joseph Daland and Eunice Bacon.
“ May William Tuck and Elizabeth Lee.
“ June 6. John Smith and Flora Poland.
“ “ 25. Gilbert Tapley and Jane Pickering.
“ July 25. Benjamin Dunham and Hannah Daland.
“ Aug. 5. John Ervin and Sarah Reeves.
“ Oct. 24. Jonathan Masury and Jane Reeves.
“ Nov. 10. Thomas Stephens and Sarah Slewman.
“ Dec. 16. Ephraim Smith and Anna Steward.
1780. Jan. 27. Saml. Goodhue and Sarah Bickford.
“ Feb. 20. Joseph Henfield and Anna Mansfield.

¹Rev. Daniel Hopkins, born at Waterbury, Conn., Oct. 16, 1734; Yale Coll. 1756; came to Salem 1766; spent a few years in teaching a school for young ladies. He married, Mch. 7, 1771, Susannah, daughter of John Saunders of Salem, merchant. She had been one of his pupils, born in Salem Nov., 1754, died Mch. 15, 1838, in her eighty-fourth year.

In July, 1775, was appointed a member of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts and in 1778 was a member of the Council in the conventional government previous to the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780.

He was chosen, Mch. 15, 1776, Pastor of the South Church, to which he had previously preached, but owing to his public duties in Congress and in the Council, he was not ordained until Nov. 18, 1778. He died Dec. 14, 1814.

He was the son of *Timothy* and *Mary* (Judd) *Hopkins*, a son of *John Hopkins* one of the respected and influential of the early settlers of Waterbury, Conn., d. Nov. 4, 1732, a son of

Stephen Hopkins, a freeman in 1656, married *Dorcas*, dau. of *John Bronson* and died about 1689; a son of

John Hopkins, who settled in Cambridge in 1634, freeman in 1635, removed to Hartford, Conn., in 1636, and died between 1648 and 1654.

Dr. Hopkins is described as a faithful and laborious minister, a discriminating and interesting preacher, who toiled in season and out of season for the good of his flock. He had a quiet, peaceable, affectionate and foregoing spirit. His talents were of a high order. In his social intercourse he was distinguished by affability and courtesy; in conversation by originality, good sense and pleasantry; his language was simple, pure and spicy, rich in anecdote and illustration, so that his company was very generally sought. His tall and manly figure gave such dignity and grace to his movements that no man who walked the streets was looked at with more respect and veneration.

- 1780 Mar. 7. Richard Squires and Margaret Hoy.
 " Apr. 13. Francis Cook and Susanna Hall.
 " May 9. Daniel Jenks and Mary Masury.
 " July 23. Daniel Needham and Mary Symonds.
 " " 30. Joseph Barratt and Hannah Osborne.
 " Aug. 6. Abel Lawrens and Abigail Page.
 " Sept. 10. Abraham Goodrich and Lydia Woodman.
 " " 17. Cato Grows and Phillis Stephens.
 " " " Thomas King and Vilot Hunt.
 " Nov. 26. James Davison and Mary Brown.
 " " 28. John Ellis and Jane Bennit.
 " " 30. Jacob Brown and Sarah Gardner.
 1781. Jan. 14. Daniel Pierce and Elisabeth Mansfield.
 " Feb. 8. John Wibert and Susanna Murfy.
 " " 28. Robert Peele and Mary Bradshaw.
 " Mar. 4. Benjamin Lang and Elizabeth Smethers.
 " " 14. Henry Dossett and Jenny Epes.
 1782. Jan. 19. Butler Fogarthy and Lydia Masury.
 " Feb. 14. June Bruce and Alice Utley.
 " Mar. 21. William Baldwin and Abigail Scally.
 " May 26. Elijah Purkins and Elisabeth Stone.
 " " 30. James Shatherm and Elisabeth Lawrens.
 " Oct. 17. Jonathan Frothingham and Elisabeth Seccomb.
 " " 20. Thomas Manning and Hannah Tuksberry.
 " " 24. John Edwards and Katie Kief.
 " Dec. 29. John Palmer and Hannah Carnes.
 1783. Mar. 23. Henry Snoop and Elisabeth Butman.
 " Apr. 27. Benjamin King and Elisabeth White.
 " May 4. Daniel Foster and Hannah Tucker.
 " " 6. Samuel Carnes and Nabby Mansfield.
 " " 13. John Corvick and Alice Stowley.
 " " 18. John Leach and Ruth Ropes.
 " " " Joseph Mansfield and Lucretia Derby.
 " " 22. Cornelius Craig and Elisabeth Crow.
 " " 26. James Black and Rhoda Francis.
 " June 8. John Gavit and Mary Symonds.
 " July 21. John Bowls and Eunice Malloon.
 " " 28. Samuel Marshall and Lucretia Aborn.
 " Aug. 14. Salem Orne and Sarah Pemberton.
 " Sept. 30. Benjamin Day and Hepzibah Bucke.
 " Nov. 12. James Green and Nancy Shillaber.
 1784. Jan. 11. Jonathan Neal and Mehitabel Eden.
 " Jan. 13. Hue Smith and Ruth Perkins.
 " " 25. Nathaniel Needham and Sarah Cheever.
 " " 29. Charles Smith and Mary Munyan.

1784. Feb. 8. Thomas Burton and Elisabeth Barber.
 " May 2. Ebenezer Symonds and Polly Danforth.
 " " 4. Edmond Gale and Margaret Stubbs.
 " " 9. Daniel Chadwick and Elisabeth McIntire.
 " " James Dodge and Mary Mansfield.
 " June 10. Moses Hood and Sally Felt.
 " July 14. James Lester and Alice Lang.
 " Aug. 22. Edward Smith and Sarah Very.
 " " 29. Daniel Smith and Eunice Malloon.
 " Sept. 30. Ebed Lewis and Emma Safford.
 " Oct. 17. Addison Richardson and Debrah Melloy.
 " Nov. 14. Joseph Gardner and Sally Neal.
 " Dec. 2. William Matthews and Elisabeth Hunt.
 1785, Jan. 23. Jonathan Neal and Polly Dowst.
 " " 30. London Butuff and Phillis Proto.
 " " 30. Primus King and Alice Nimro.
 " Feb. 13. John Hogan and Priscilla ———.
 " " 15. Joseph Lafavour and Susanna Dike.
 " " 16. William Ward and Martha Proctor.
 " Apr. 7. Thomas Bennet and Lois Symonds.
 " May 8. Joseph Leath and Rebeckah Thomas.
 " " 8. John Rust and Nancy Mansfield.
 " " 12. James Odell and Sarah Very.
 " " 19. Zachariah Stone and Hannah Howard.
 " " 27. David Kallum and Mary Stone.
 " " 31. Jonathan Walcut and Lydia Gale.
 " June 5. George Nichalls and Neller Mackey.
 " July 10. Jacob Martin and Lucy Cook.
 " Sept. 11. Nathaniel Woodbury and Sarah Marritt.
 " " 11. Nathaniel Trumbul and Hannah Picket.
 " " 20. Matthew Kelly and Dorcas Hales.
 " Oct. 6. Abel Gardner and Bethia Pitman.
 " " 8. William Diblois and Sarah Williams.
 " Dec. 1. Joshua Leavitt and Eunice Richardson.
 1786, Mar. 7. William Ferguson and Martha Richards.
 " " 19. Ellis Mansfield and Abigail Herbert.
 " July 9. Lemuel Herton and Hannah Holt.
 " Aug. 13. William Gray and Sarah Smith.
 " " 22. Tom and Katy Brown.
 " " 28. Hardy Ropes and Hannah Elson.
 " Sept. 17. Thomas Bowditch Jr. and Lucy Mansfield.
 " " 25. Richard Myler and Elisabeth Bowen.
 " Oct. 24. John Poor and Dililah Vincent.
 " " 29. Edward Durant and Sally Newton.
 " Nov. 12. John Smith and Polly Crosby.

- 1786, Dec. 25. James Nickolls Jr. and Mary Lanack.
 1787, Mar. 4. James Symonds and Polly Gardner.
 " " 18. Englis Thomas and Susanna Felt.
 " Apr. 11. Benjamin Clark and Susanna Burgis.
 " Sept. 15. Daniel Malloon and Judith Mugford.
 1788, Jan. 31. William Herrick and Bethia Daland.
 " Apr. 27. Peter Crosby and Mary Bowen.
 " June 2. Henry Mansfield and Hannah Tuttle.
 " " 8. Edward Byrns and Sally Gale.
 " Aug. 31. John Jenks and Martha Abbot.
 " Oct. 2. Sam^l Dowst and Nabby Very.
 " Nov. 22. William Southward and Hannah Hutchinson.
 " Dec. 14. Joseph Wynn and Mercy Hunt.
 1789, Jan. 11. Philo Brown and Phebe Peterson.
 " " 29. Thomas Brooks and Polly Richardson.
 " Feb. 5. William Archer and Polly Daland.
 " Mar. 15. Edmond Hay and Rebekah Godfray.
 " May 3. Moses Brown and Mary Bridge.
 " " 20. George Sewil and Abigail Gerald.
 " June 7. Zadack Buflinton and Deborah Saltmarsh.
 " July 29. Edward Britton and Polly Trant.
 " Oct. 4. Ephraim Abbot and Sarah Safford.
 1790, Jan. 31. Ebenezar Pope and Lydia Hay.
 " Sept. 12. William Ives and Polly Bradshaw.
 " " 16. Jacob Bacon and Sarah Adams.
 " Oct. 17. Joseph Brown and Sally Nick.
 " " 18. Uzziel Rea and Elisabeth Nurse.
 " Nov. 6. Richard Nutting and Betsy Cook.
 " " 20. Joseph Fabins and Betsy Morse.
 " Dec. 8. John Jeffers and Betsy Young.
 " " 26. Benjamin Meads and Sally Hinds.
 1791, Feb. 6. Jonathan Holt and Polly Tuttle.
 " Mar. 17. Josiah Gould and Nabby Williams.
 " May 1. Samuel Nurse and Sally Warren.
 " " 29. Jonathan Neal and Hannah Ward.
 " Aug. 14. Richard Lang Jr. and Sally Saunders.
 " " 14. Richard Tufts and Mina Proctor.
 " Aug. 21. Micajah Johnson and Sally Berry.
 " Sept. 5. John Welch and Elisabeth Phillips.
 " " 11. Edmond Upton and Priscilla Gardner.
 " Oct. 5. Peter Harrick and Polly Johnson.
 " Nov. 28. Robert Tucker and Nancy Malloon.
 " Dec. 11. Thomas Meeks and Betsy Dimon.
 1792, Mar. 22. John Chapman and Ruth Henfield.
 " Sept. 23. Amos Town and Polly Gavit.
 " Dec. 9. Richard Tufts and Polly Gardner.

- 1793, Feb. 12. Jonathan Ingersoll and Polly Pool.
 " Apr. 28. Daniel Bickford and Hannah Pickering.
 " May 15. William Burrows and Polly Johnson.
 " " 19. Asa Peirce and Anna Mansfield.
 " " 26. Sam^l Briggs and Elisabeth Wyman.
 " June 23. John Tucker and Sally Mansfield.
 " Aug. 4. Kindall Flint and Bridget Lang.
 " Sept. 12. James Wilson and Jenny Gould.
 " Oct. 13. Joseph Symonds and Hannah Phelps.
 " Nov. 6. Malachi Ewel and Rebecca Brown.
 " " 7. Hubbard Haskall and Anna Millet.
 " " 17. Joseph Bishop and Hannah Hammond.
 " Dec. 1. Penn Townsend and Mary Richardson.
 1794, Apr. 6. Joseph Daland and Elisabeth Whittick.
 " June 1. Joseph Millit Jr. and Polly Swasey.
 " Aug. 14. William Butman and Betsy Dewing.
 " " 24. John Derby and Betsy Putnam.
 " " 24. James Mansfield and Polly Beckford.
 " Sept. 14. William Liscomb 3^d and Mehitabel Ward Mansfield.
 " Nov. 2. Fredrick Cumbs, and Betsy Mansfield.
 " " 4. Sam^l Cheever and Deborah Osborne.
 " " 20. Daniel Kinny and Mary Hill.
 " Dec. 7. Ebenezer Flagg and Rebecca Leathe.
 " " 14. John Daland and Elisabeth Tucker.
 1795, Mar. 10. Joshua Pierce and Sarah Osborne.
 " June 7. Charles Converse and Nabby Brooks.
 " " 5. Zechariah Brooks and Abigail Grant.
 " Oct. 6. Andrew Cannady and Elisabeth Mansfield.
 " " 13. Ezra Burrill and Elisabeth Mansfield.
 " " 18. Andrew Tucker and Patty Mansfield.
 " Nov. 6. Jonathan Mansfield and Sukey Richardson.
 1796, Jan. 17. Hanse Peterson and Priscilla Sherman.
 " Apr. 4. Hubbard Haskall and Anna Bullock.
 " " 10. William Mansfield and Dorcas Mansfield.
 " May 22. Israel Williams and Lydia Wait.
 " " 31. John Leonard and Abigail Safford.
 " June 16. Timothy Ropes and Sally Holmes.
 " Sept. 1. William Osborn and Nancy Lang.
 " Oct. 30. Michael Webb and Sally Tucker.
 " Dec. 25. Henry Osborne and Mary Ward.
 1797, Mar. 26. Joseph Burr and Sally Procter.
 " May 16. Richard Austin and Isabel Symonds,
 " " 28. Rev. Samuel Judson and Sally Bartlett.
 " May 28. Samuel Very and Martha Cheever.
 " " 28. John Black Jr and Hannah Dimon.
 " July 23. Wm. Appleton and Tamesin Abbot.

- 1797, Apr. 26. Stephen Cook and Lucy Martin.
 " July 30. Joseph Richards and Lydia Symonds.
 " Aug. 20. Timothy Holt and Susanna Burgess.
 " Sept. 3. William Dennis and Betsy Ravel.
 " " 17. John Byrne and Mary Brown.
 " Oct. 1. John Seccomb and Sally Howard.
 " " 15. John Wilson and Patty Mansfield.
 " Nov. 12. Nathan Luther and Polly Procter.
 " " 30. Henry Felt and Nancy Steward.
 " Dec. 10. James Buffinton and Betsy Dennis.
 1798, Mar. 25. Jonathan Glover and Nancy Mackintire.
 " June 19. James Derby and Patty Parnel.
 " July 9. Richard Richards and Hannah Whittemore.
 " " 10. John Dyke and Anna Chipman.
 " " 24. Jacob Reed and Nancy Welman.
 " Sept. 23. Joseph Dowst and Nancy Standley.
 " Oct. 21. John Bott and Lydia Henfield.
 " Nov. 18. Andrew Ward and Betsy Bowman.
 " Dec. 8. Benjamin Silver and Polly Bullock.
 " " 18. John Snethen and Hannah Abbot.
 1799, Feb. 3. George Eden and Susanna Brown.
 " Mar. 10. Mark Pitman and Sophia Francis.
 " " 31. Thomas Tarbox and Sally Cook.
 " " " Thaddeus Stimpson and Hannah Cook.
 " Apr. 21. Benjamin Luscomb and Betsy Luscomb.
 " " 23. Andrew Blaney and Mary Seccomb.
 " May 10. John Byrne and Mary Manning.
 " " 28. Sam. Very and Lydia Clough.
 " Aug. 13. Andrew S. Millet and Susanna Reeves.
 " Sept. 12. Thomas Downing and Katy Williams.
 " Nov. 17. John Berry and Mary Frye.
 " " 23. Joseph Felt and Mehitable Ervin.
 " Dec. 1. John Nicholls and Betsy Trask.
 1800, Jan. 1. Addison Richardson and Anstis Blanchard.
 " " 12. John Kimball and Sally Felt.
 " " 13. David Brown and Hannah Preston.
 " Mar. 2. William Hook and Abigail Greenleaf.
 " " 31. Thomas Waters and Joanna Hamilton.
 " Apr. 16. William Johnson and Patty Procter.
 " " 17. Stephen Mascall and Anna Thorndike.
 " " 27. Samuel Buffum and Lydia Sawyer.
 " May 4. Peter Cross and Violet Ruloff.
 " " 18. John Burnham and Betsey Pitman.
 " June 15. Jacob Symonds and Rhoda Berry.

1800. July 6. Jacob Kimball and Sally Hobbs.
 " Aug. 10. Charles J. Holland and Hannah West.
 " " 24. John Allen and Sally Butman.
 " Oct. 21. Ebenezer Bowditch and Rebecca Felt.
 " " 26. Matt^w Orr and Polly Weld.
 1801, Feb. 22. Jonathan Shepard and Mary Thompson.
 " Mar. 1. Jonathan Skerry and Martha Richards.
 " " 24. David Shepard and Sally Leach.
 " " 26. Aaron Knight and Sally Leach.
 " Apr. 7. Joshua Cross J^r and Mary Phelps.
 " " 9. Paul Upton and Betsy Peirce.
 " May 5. Samuel Noyse and Hannah Tucker.
 " June 21. George M. Smith and Hitty Symonds.
 " July 5. Jonⁿ Marston and Sally Holt.
 " " 12. Daniel Johnson and Mary Morris.
 " Oct. 25. Joshua Phippen and Ursula Symonds.
 " Nov. 5. Pickering Dodge and Rebecca Jenks.
 " " 22. George Nicholls and Sally Peirce.
 " Dec. 7. Thomas Hodgden and Betsey Lefavour.
 " " 13. William Diman and Abigail Phillips.
 " " 15. Solomon Towne and Lydia Goodale.
 " " 20. Ezekiel Goodnow and Sophia Farrington.
 1802, Jan. 3. John Richards and Lydia Parker.
 " " 5. Daniel Carlton and Mary Raiment Spencer.
 " " 7. Phineas Richardson and Peggy Heymell.
 " " 18. William Cunningham and Elisabeth Valpy.
 " Mar. 14. Timothy Brown and Mary Mansfield.
 " " " John Radford and Patty Fowler.
 " Apr. 25. Samuel Henderson and Betsy Smith.
 " May 2. Isaac Shreve and Hannah Very.
 " " 16. James Brooks and Polly Caldwell.
 " " 30. Benjamin Cheever and Nabby Foster.
 " " " Archelaus Fuller and Ruthy Pope.
 " June 27. Jonathan Pratt and Sarah Beckford.
 " " " Edward Morse and Lydia Lewis.
 " July 4. Benjamin Punchard and Mary Pickworth.
 " Sept. 5. John Rowell and Hannah Pitman.
 " " " Thomas Lefavour and Betsy Hovey.
 " " 6. Jonathan Twist and Esther Bruce.
 " " 16. Isaac Goodhue and Sally Henfield.
 " Oct. 3. Moses Atkinson and Betsy Rider.
 " " 17. John Barton and Mary Webb.
 " Oct. 24. George Archer and Mary Osgood.
 " " 31. Thomas Field and Bridget Flint.
 " " " Jonathan Millet and Hannah Estes.

1802. Nov. 25. John Abbot and Rebecca V. Wilson.
 " " 28. Caleb Brooks Seccomb and Joanna Creesy.
 " Dec. 5. Joseph Cook and Rebecca Manning.
- 1803, Jan. 2. John Bailey and Martha Johnson.
 " " 16. Deveraux Dennis and Betsy Eldridge.
 " Feb. 6. Joseph Baker and Nancy Felt.
 " " 13. Asa Killam and Hannah Neal.
 " Mar. 13. Benjamin Cox Jr. and Sally Smith.
 " Apr. 3. Moses Short and Jane Chandler.
 " " 16. Joseph Daland Jr. and Eleanor Buck.
 " May 1. John Wilson and Mary Punchard.
 " " 22. Gabriel Dunzack and Sally Needham.
 " June 19. John Hovey and Tabatha Melvill.
 " July 3. Ebenezer Nutting and Sally Stevenson.
 " Aug. 27. James Whittemore and Sally Preston.
 " Sept. 4. Frederick Cumbs and Lydia Symonds.
 " " 11. Peter Hodson and Anne Tucker.
 " " 25. Samuel Lang and Eliza Tucker.
 " Oct. 23. John Forbes and Hepzibah House.
 " Nov. 13. Elijah Johnson and Sarah Stacey.
 " " 17. Samuel Abbot and Elisabeth Procter.
 " " 27. Stephen B. Dockham and Beulah Goldthwait.
 " Dec. 22. Zechariah Marston and Sarah Cane.
- 1804, Jan. 12. Wm. Butman and Betsy Nutting.
 " " 29. Jacob Towne and Hannah Hovey.
 " Feb. 5. Charles Tuttle and Sally Austin.
 " " 12. Samuel Lamson and Sally Sleuman.
 " " " Benjamin Frye and Abigail Lovett.
 " Mar. 4. William Jones and Eleanor Birch.
 " " " George Fowler and Judith Holman.
 " " 11. William T. Luther and Rachel Brown.
 " Apr. 5. Peter Wright and Sylvia Penniman.
 " " 24. David Tucker and Ruth Richardson.
 " " 25. Asa Brooks and Ann Gill.
 " May 27. John Norris and Esther Lang.
 " June 3. Benjamin Stone and Nancy Hamilton.
 " " 27. Jerry Lee Page and Lucy Lang.
 " July 8. James Austin and Naby Sweetser.
 " " " Benjamin Shreve and Mary Goodhue.
 " " 9. John Jennings and Sylvia Bray (*Blacks.*)
 " " 18. Jack Soward and Azilphia Bray.
 " " 23. Carlton Hooper and Elisabeth Wheeler.
 " Aug. 26. Jacob Smith and Rachel Swasey.
 " " 28. Anthony Diver Calfield and Betsy Perkins.
 " Oct. 14. James Symonds and Mary Reed.

1804. Oct. 21. Jacob Peabody and Lucy Manning.
 " " 23. Benjamin Reeves and Susanna Wadsworth.
 " Nov. 8. Frederick Williams and Phyllis Proctor.
 " " 18. John Sluman and Lydia Daniell.
 " Dec. 4. Samuel Very and Alice Palmer.
 " " 9. Peter Berry and Peggy West.
 " " 20. Jasper Pope and Abigail Lander.
 1805, Jan. 1. John Johnson and Sally Crealy.
 " Feb. 12. Job Marshall and Jane Marshall.
 " Apr. 21. William Maugrage and Mary Brookhouse.
 " " 28. Peter F. Stickney and Sally Frye.
 " May 20. Isaac Augustus and Mary Black.
 " " 26. John Farrington and Charlotte Brown.
 " June 23. William Farrington and Mary Ward.
 " July 16. Joshua Spalding and Elisabeth Bradshaw.
 " Sept. 1. Andrew Evens and Mercy Beckford.
 " Oct. 6. Enoch Dow and Mary Brooks.
 " " " Jonathan Osborn and Lydia Wellman.
 " " 19. Richard Valpy and Susanna Millet.
 " " 24. Jonathan Haraden and Sally Henfield.
 " Nov. 3. Samuel Stedman and Martha Frye.
 " " " Asa Butman and Betsy Creesy.
 " Dec. 8. David Walker and Sally Daniell.
 1806, Feb. 9. Philip Leach and Elisabeth Wellman.
 " May 4. Edward Barnard, jun. and Elisabeth Martin.
 " " 4. Nath^l Osgood and Elisabeth Cowan.
 " " 11. Tunis Tunison and Lydia Pope.
 " Sept. 18. Rev. Jeremiah Noyes and Lucy Johnson.
 " " 21. Theodore Morgan and Abigail Manning.
 " Oct. 29. Rev. Brown Emerson and Mary Hopkins.
 " Nov. 23. John Hill J^r. and Abigail Stephens.
 " " 30. Joseph Frothingham and Polly Austin.
 1807, Jan. 1. Nathaniel Tuttle and Betsey Merritt.
 " " 25. John Peabody and Elisabeth Manning.
 " Mar. 22. Jesse Johnson and Lydia Johnson.
 " " 26. Matthias Jacobson and Elisabeth Blackney.
 " Apr. 15. Benjamin Millet and Polly Oakes.
 " May 12. Jeduthan Upton, jun. and Sally Smith.
 " June 9. Rev. Sam^l Gile and Mary Hendley White.
 " " 14. Jonathan Pierce and Anstis D. Blanchard.
 " Aug. 6. William P. Richardson and Deborah Lang.
 " Oct. 4. George Wrighter and Abigail Diman.
 " " 18. Samuel E. Williams and Elisabeth Waters.
 " Nov. 29. Henry D. Gillman and Nancy Brown. *
 " Dec. 21. Jesse Nichols Bolles and Joanna J. Fisher.

- 1807, Dec. 29. Job D. Porter and Catharine Holt.
 " " 30. John Jerolum and Rachel Smith.
- 1808, Jan. 28. James King Jr. and Lydia Moores.
 " Feb. 14. James Woodbury and Ruth Tucker.
 " " 23. Seth Richardson and Lydia Williams.
 " Apr. 21. Eben Osborne and Sally Tucker.
 " May 19. Aaron Kemp and Betsy Luscomb.
 " " 26. William Lander and Mary Jenks.
 " Aug. 7. Edward Hayes and Sally Laney.
 " " 11. Samuel Smith and Susanna White.
 " Oct. 2. John Dodge and Betsy Waite.
 " Nov. 13. Thaddeus Bossen and Abigail Fowler.
 " " 17. Moses Kimball and Sally Goodhue.
 " Dec. 1. Robert Foster and Lucy Woodman.
 " " 8. James Vent and Sally Nutting.
- 1809, Feb. 12. Michael Saunders and Judith Woodbury.
 " " 23. Sam^l H. G. Rowley and Susan Hopkins.
 " May 14. William Osborn and Priscilla A. Jenks.
 " June 27. Nathaniel W. Craft and Eliza Buffinton.
 " Sept. 24. William Mansfield and Margaret Murphey.
 " Oct. 8. Timothy Phillips and Judith Shaw.
- 1810, July 22. Henry King and Betsy Gould.
 " Sept. 9. Samuel Hazelton and Sarah Very.
 " " 13. John Stacker and Bethia Johnson.
 " Oct. 21. William Goodhue and Elizabeth Brooks.
 " Nov. 11. Tobias L. Porter and Mary Goodale.
 " Dec. 18. James F. Harrison and Eunice Saunders.
- 1811, Apr. 23. Joseph Emerson and Lydia Burrill.
 " May 26. Josiah Caldwell and Sally Odell.
 " Aug. 11. Richard Manning 3rd and Nancy Very.
 " Oct. 27. Augustus Converse and Emma Mansfield.
 " Nov. 24. Stephen Curwin and Hannah Bowdon.
- 1812, Jan. 2. Thomas Slewman and Sally Smith.
 " " 12. Robert Watts Gould and Sarah Osgood.
 " Mar. 17. Thomas Lamson and Anna Goodale.
 " Apr. 5. John Shovey and Hannah Tucker.
 " " 9. Jacob Annibal and Elisabeth Gale.
 " Sept. 7. John Foster and Lydia Janes.
 " " 25. George E. Pierce and Mary Dodge.
 " Nov. 24. Henry Green and Betsy Bray.
- 1813, Apr. 25. Peter E. Webster and Rebecca Chapman.
 " July 15. Nathan Green and Thankful Goodale.
 " Oct. 24. Nathaniel L. Rogers and Hariet Wait.
 " Dec. 14. John Brooks and Hariet Manning.
- 1814, Oct. 26. Jacob Peabody and Lydia Manning.

ESSEX COUNTY AND THE INDIANS.

A LECTURE

READ BEFORE THE BEVERLY LYCEUM, NOV. 20, 1832,

BY ROBERT RANTOUL, SENR.

I SHALL now give some account of the natives of this part of America who have vanished before a more civilized, a more intellectual, a more powerful race. It seems to be a law of animal life that the weak should vanish before the strong, the ignorant before the better informed, the rude, the vicious, and the wicked before the civilized and the virtuous. Whenever and wherever man has the power, it is not difficult for him to reason himself into the belief that he has the right to accommodate himself at the expense of his weaker neighbor. An anecdote of olden time will serve to show by what a fallacious course of reasoning men may be brought to act against their first and truest impressions of right and wrong, when under the strong temptation of interest. Soon after the settlement of the town of New Haven, in Connecticut, several persons went over to what is now the town of Milford, where, finding the soil very good, they were desirous to effect a settlement: but the premises were in the peaceable possession of the Indians, and some conscientious scruples arose as to the propriety of dispossessing and expelling them. To test the case, a church meeting was called, and matters were determined by a solemn vote of that sacred body. After several speeches had been made in relation to the subject, they proceeded to pass votes: the first was the following,—Voted “that the earth is the Lord’s, and the fulness thereof.” This having passed in

the affirmative unanimously, it was then voted "that the earth is given to the saints:" this was also determined in the affirmative no one dissenting. They then, thirdly, voted, that "we are the saints." This also passed without a dissenting voice; the title was considered indisputable, and the poor Indians, who were uninitiated in this miserable casuistry, were soon compelled to evacuate the place and relinquish their possessions.

Many hypothetical accounts of the first peopling of the continent of America have been advanced by different writers, none of which are so well supported by facts as to convince any considerable portion of mankind of their truth. Ways have been pointed out by which men might at some remote period have passed from the eastern to the western continent, but no sufficient evidence has been obtained that they ever did thus pass. From a fancied similarity of language and customs, some have supposed that the natives of this continent were descended from the ten tribes of the Israelites, carried captive by Salamanesar and Esarhaddon; and who by some unaccountable means found their way to this country. But the most ludicrous hypothesis with which I have met is that of Mr. Mede, of which the Rev. Wm. Hubbard in this history of New England says that it carries the greatest probability of truth with it. Mede's opinion is that when the devil was put out of his throne in the other part of the world, and the mouths of all his oracles were stopt in Europe, Asia and Africa, he seduced a company of silly wretches to follow his conduct into this unknown part of the world, where he might lye hid and not be disturbed in the idolatrous and abominable service he expected from these, his followers.

The Indians of this country were tall and straight; of a red complexion, with black eyes; of a vacant look when

unimpassioned ; with long, black, coarse hair, well built and possessed of a natural understanding, sagacity and wit, equal to the same attributes in other men. The passions of these people were exactly what nature, cherished by regular unlimited indulgence, made them. Uncontrolled by their parents during their childhood and youth, except in those cases only where necessity forbade this indulgence, they were impatient of control ever after, where it was not absolutely demanded by either personal or public safety. Their hatred and revenge expired only with the life of the object or their own, and was undiminished either by absence or time. Their attachments to each other individually appear to have been usually feeble, even within the nearest degrees of consanguinity. Perhaps an exception is to be made in favor of parental tenderness, of which instances seem to have existed, particularly in their women, of considerable strength. The men seem to have had little tendency toward the gentler affections, and little respect for them. These general remarks are not without exceptions which are creditable to their feelings. An instance is mentioned of an Indian, who, in consequence of his good conduct, had received a grant of land in the state of Maine. It was situated in one of the new townships, where a number of whites had established themselves. Although not ill-treated by these settlers, it appears that a common prejudice against his race prevented them from feeling any sympathy with the Indian. His only child died, but none of the inhabitants came to condole with him on his loss. He soon afterwards went to some of his neighbors and thus addressed them : " When the white man's child dies, Indian man is sorry : he helps to bury him. When my child dies, no one speaks to me : I make his grave alone. I cannot live here." He gave up his farm, dug up the

body of his child, and carried it away with him two hundred miles through the forests, and joined the Indians of Canada.

A few years before the settlement of Plymouth the Indians of Massachusetts were visited with a deadly sickness which destroyed great numbers of them and left the country almost without inhabitants. Those who remained treated the new comers generally with kindness. Instances to the contrary of this sometimes occurred which might be often traced to resentment for injuries which they suffered by the whites who visited the coast for fishing, both before and after the settlement at Plymouth, or perhaps sometimes from some of the settlers themselves. The historians of New England have not been very careful to preserve the remembrance of those instances of aggression which were committed by the whites upon the Indians. Some of the more ancient historians record a few of them. Previous to the settlement at Plymouth, Edward Harlow, under the patronage of the Earl of Southampton, visited the coast and ascertained that Cape Cod was not an island as some had previously supposed. Harlow seized three of the natives, of which an old woman afterwards complained to the Plymouth settlers. One of the three escaping, he excited one of his countrymen to take revenge. They cut away the boat from the stern of the ship and were so powerful as to retain possession of it notwithstanding all the efforts of the English to recover it. The Indians enticed the English into a harbor and there assaulted them with a shower of arrows until the English dispersed them with their cannon. Harlow captured other Indians so that he carried five of them to England. About 1614 Thomas Hunt was master of a fishing vessel on this coast with orders to carry her fish to Malaga. He having inspired the natives with a confidence in

his honesty, and induced them to visit his vessel without apprehension of danger, perfidiously seized twenty of them and put them under his hatches with the intent of selling them for slaves to the Spaniards. When Hunt arrived in Spain he was not permitted thus to traffic in human flesh, according to one author, but by others it is stated, that he sold them for slaves at £20 per man, and that many of these helpless captives were rescued from slavery by the benevolent interposition of the monks in Malaga, and that Squanto, who was so useful to the Plymouth settlers afterwards, was probably one of those relieved. The whole number carried off by Hunt is stated at twenty-seven instead of twenty, and that twenty of them were taken at Patuxit which is now Plymouth and seven more at Nauset. Capt. Smith, who left Hunt in command, humane and generous as he was intrepid, indignantly reprobates the base conduct of Hunt. Some of the Indians found means to get back to their own country and there to tell the story of their wrongs. Soon afterwards Capt. Hobson visited the coast of New England taking with him two of the natives who had been carried to England, but did not know of the outrage committed by Hunt. These two, when they went on shore and learned from their countrymen the treachery of Hunt, deserted from the English and joined with their fellows in seeking revenge. The consequence was the loss of some lives among the natives, the wounding of some of the English and the entire frustration of the enterprise of Hobson, who intended to have effected a settlement. Captain Dermer, having met some of those natives whom Hunt treacherously transported to Spain, found means to conciliate them, and they agreeing to accompany him to New England he sailed with them from Plymouth in England. About the year 1619, a short time before the arrival of the Pilgrims, by his prudence and great diligence

and by the help of the natives whom he had kindly restored to their homes, he negotiated a peace between the English and the savages.

In addition to these instances, which are on the page of history, it is probable that many more occurred which never came to the knowledge of the writers of those times.

Hubbard mentions an instance of an Indian who, while taking two females captive, spared an old woman because she had been kind to his grandmother and placed a young child in her arms instead of killing it as was frequently done to prevent the trouble of removal. Hubbard divides the New England Indians into twenty different clans or tribes and describes the location of each. Most of these united under Philip in the war against the English in 1675.

The Indians who inhabited Essex county were settled principally at Haverhill, Andover, Ipswich, Newbury, Lynn, Salem, and Marblehead. They followed hunting and fishing for their chief support. They were generally deficient in industry. The women performed much of the labor of cultivation. Their food consisted of maize or Indian corn and beans, frequently cooked with fish or the flesh of wild animals. The skins of these animals served for their clothing. They painted their faces of various colors for ornament or that they might appear more terrific in battle. They had some vague notions of a supreme being, and of a future state of existence. They worshipped the Great Spirit who, they thought, did them good; they also feared another being, an evil spirit, whose wrath they endeavored to appease by performing certain rites to prevent him from doing them harm.

Conant and his few associates remained at Salem for about two years, entirely at the mercy of the tribes of Indians which surrounded them; though not without their

fears, yet we have no account of their sustaining the least injury. After Endicott came they were provided with the means of defence, but we have no certain account of the Indians ever intending to attack them, although we have an account of an alarm among the colonists in 1628. An account of this alarm is given in a letter from the Rev. Thomas Cobbett to the Rev. Increase Mather, written in 1677, wherein he states that the account came to him by tradition, but was confirmed as he says by one "old Button,"¹ living at Haverhill, who was then almost the only hale man left of Endicott's company. The substance of the letter is as follows :

"About the year 1628 when those few that came over with Colonel Endicott and began to settle at Naumkeag, now called Salem, and in a manner all so sick of their journey, that, though they had both small and great guns, and powder and bullets for them, yet had not strength to manage them, if suddenly put upon it ; and tidings being certainly brought them on a Lord's day morning that a thousand Indians, from Saugus, were coming against them to cut them off, they had much ado amongst them all to charge two or three of their great guns and trail them to a place of advantage where the Indians must pass to them and there to shoot them off, when they heard, by the noise which they made in the woods, that the Indians drew near. The noise of great artillery, to which the Indians were never wonted before, did occasionally (by the good hand of God) strike such dread into them, that by some lads who lay as scouts in the woods, they were heard to reiterate a confused outcry and then fled confusedly back with all speed, when none pursued them."

¹ Matthias Button — His house was burned in 1671. He was a Dutchman. He lived in the village of Haverhill, in the western part of the town, then in the eastern, and finally settled near the house now owned (1832) by Thomas West, Esq., where his house was burnt. He died in 1672.

From other and better authority we are informed that the first settlers at Salem were kindly welcomed by the Indians there. The English and Indians had a field together, and the Indians fled to shelter themselves under the English against their Indian enemies in the country. The Agawam Indians complained to Governor Endicott that they were afraid of the Tarrentines, and Hugh Brown and others were sent in a boat to Agawam for their relief.

The Indian settlement at Salem was mostly on the north side of the north river. The small pox after the settlement of the English in Massachusetts destroyed many lives among the Indians. When Cotton Mather wrote, about 1690, he says there were many old planters living, who related that they assisted in burying whole families of the natives at once.

In the war with the Pequod Indians the county of Essex furnished its quota of soldiers. In 1630, John Endicott commanded an expedition of ninety men to Block Island against the Indians there. The Pequods were entirely subdued in 1637. In 1631 the eastern Indians, called the Tarrentines, began to exhibit a spirit of hostility towards the English, and soon committed depredations. Lieutenant Walker, commanding a guard at Saugus, being at an advanced post in the night, received two arrows in his clothes, shot by lurking Indians belonging to this tribe, and in August, the same year, one hundred Tarrentines arrived at Agawam in thirty canoes, and, landing in the night, assaulted the wigwam of the Sagamore of that place, killed seven men and wounded two chiefs. They then rifled the place and carried off the fishing nets and a quantity of provisions. Notwithstanding these affairs it may be safely said that the settlers in Massachusetts Bay were not molested by the Indians who resided near them until the time of King Philip's war. At this time com-

menced the struggle between the whites and the colored race in New England. It was a mighty struggle. It was on both sides a struggle for the possession of the country, for property accumulated, for liberty, for independence, for life. It called forth all the energies of both the parties; it developed all their resources. The bravery, the undaunted courage, the profound policy, the skill, the perseverance, the fortitude of Philip, had he been an actor in a civilized country, would have given him a name as lasting as those of some of the heroes and statesmen which adorn the page of history. The achievements, the virtues, of the Indians have but scanty memorials. They had no writers of their own. Their characters were drawn by their enemies. All the histories of those times were written by men under the influence of the popular feeling of indignation and resentment against the natives for sufferings and injuries which in too many instances the whites brought upon themselves by their oppression and wrongs towards the Indians. These last, though destitute of writers to record their grievances, were sure to preserve a faithful remembrance of them among themselves and to transmit the knowledge of them by tradition to their posterity. The superiority of civilized man over a barbarous or savage race is oftener displayed in his greater power to deceive, to defraud, to injure, to triumph over their weakness, and to destroy with merciless cruelty, than it is in sincere and ardent efforts to enlighten their ignorance, reform their vices or improve their social condition. For the justness of this remark I refer to the history of the intercourse of the whites with the Indians of the American continent from soon after its first discovery by Columbus in 1492 to this present year, — a period of nearly three and a half centuries, during which the nations of Indians, from the miserable Esquimaux of the northern regions to

the more refined and luxurious inhabitants of Mexico and Peru, and from these to the more savage tribes which inhabit the southern extremity of the continent to its utmost limits, can bear ample testimony to its truth. That there have occasionally been honorable exceptions does not disprove its general correctness. The heart sickens at the thought that the professors of a religion of peace and love, in their intercourse with the benighted pagan, should mark their footsteps with fraud, deceit, rapine, cruelty and blood.

Our own nation, and even our own times, are not entirely free from this reproach. Who has not heard, with indignation and with horror, the story of the intercourse of some of our merchants, mariners, naval commanders and officers, with the pagans of the Pacific Oceans? To say nothing of our intercourse with and treatment of the Indians within our borders and on our frontiers.

Philip, the most powerful foe of New England, was the youngest son of Massasoit and succeeded his brother Alexander in 1657 as sachem of Pokonoket. He had a professed friendship for the colonists, but he perceived that their extending settlements would demand, either the removal of the Indians, or the surrender of their independence as a separate and distinct people. Besides his apprehensions on this subject, he cherished a prejudice against all his civilized neighbors, for injuries which he, or some of his subjects, had received from a few of them. Thus unhappily inclined, he strove for several years to foment a spirit of jealousy and revenge, in various tribes, against the colonists. His measures for this object were planned with much ability and executed with much adroitness. Thus intent, he resolved to make a mighty effort to rid the land of the English. In 1675 he and his allies began their work of destruction. They were more powerful and more successful than the colonists supposed they could be.

They spread desolation, terror and lamentation wherever they came. At length their tide of success began to ebb. But Philip was the soul of the Indian confederacy. Upon his life or death war or peace depended. The colonists received intelligence that after a year's absence, he had returned to Mount Hope, and that large numbers of Indians were repairing to him, with intent to assault the neighboring towns. Massachusetts and Plymouth ordered their forces to pursue Philip. The former returned to Boston without accomplishing the most important purpose of their expedition; but they had killed and captured an hundred and fifty men, and the Indians were so dispirited, that they were continually arriving and surrendering themselves, upon promise of mercy. Philip was at this time in an extremely melancholy situation. He was obliged to flee for safety from one swamp to another. He had lost his chief counsellors, his uncle and sister, and at length, his wife and son were taken prisoners. One of his allies, the queen of Pocasset, on being surprised by the English, magnanimously animated her men to hold out to the last extremity; but they meanly deserted her, and she was drowned in endeavoring to escape. Soon after this event, Philip himself was betrayed by one of his friends and counsellors, whom he had exasperated by killing an Indian, who presumed to mention to him an expedient for making peace with the colonies. He effected his escape to Rhode Island and discovered where Philip was concealed, and the means by which he might be surprised. Capt. Church, on receiving this intelligence, went with a small party, and found him in a swamp near Mount Hope. He attempted in vain to escape; one of his men whom he had offended, and who had deserted to the English, shot him through the heart. This event happened on the 12th of August 1676, at Mount Hope Neck in Rhode Island.

The tidings of his fall spread joy through New England. Could courage, enterprise, hardships, sagacity, and patriotism, have given the victory, he would have been distinguished as a conqueror. The superior military discipline of the colonists, after great loss and sufferings, obtained for them that security which was the result of the entire discomfiture of the forces of their enemy.

For the sufferings which Philip brought upon them they esteemed him the worst of his species. An impartial historian would however record against *them* many instances of oppression and injury towards the natives, which would very naturally provoke a bitter, determined, settled resentment seeking every opportunity of revenge. Could some historian of Philip's own nation have described the principles of his policy and the traits of his character, they would have presented him before us, as one well deserving the applause of mankind, and the gratitude of his countrymen. Adverse parties have always allowed themselves to cherish opposite views of the same motives, actions and persons.

An early event of the war, which deeply affected the people of the county of Essex, was the destruction of a company of promising young men, raised within the county and under the command of Captain Thomas Lothrop of Beverly, which happened in the western part of the state on the 18th of September, 1675. Lothrop was a prominent character in this town; he was the first representative chosen after the incorporation of the town and was appointed captain of a company here July 7, 1662. He lived at Mackerel cove, near where the late dwelling house of Ebenezer Woodberry stands. Some account of this engagement will conclude this lecture. The English forces at Hadley were so augmented in the autumn of 1675, that it became necessary to collect provisions and forage

at that place for their subsistence. At Deerfield, fifteen miles up the Connecticut river, a large quantity of wheat was exposed to destruction by the Indians. Determining to avail himself of this supply, the commanding officer at Hadley detached Capt. Lothrop and his company consisting of eighty men, with a number of teams and drivers, to thresh it and transport it to headquarters. Capt. Lothrop proceeded to Deerfield, where Capt. Moseley was then posted with a company of colony troops, and having threshed the grain and loaded his teams, he commenced his march for Hadley on the 18th of September, 1675. No discovery had been made of the enemy in the vicinity, and probably Lothrop did not apprehend that they were watching his movements; but it seems they were too vigilant to let slip so fair an opportunity of depriving the English of such a valuable acquisition of stores, or to suffer such a body of their enemy to escape their overwhelming force, then lurking in the adjacent woods. For the distance of about three miles, after leaving Deerfield meadow, Lothrop's march lay through a very level country, closely wooded, where he was every moment exposed to attack, on either flank. At the termination of the distance, near the south point of a hill, the road approximated Connecticut river and the left was in some measure protected. At the village now called Muddy Brook, in the southerly part of Deerfield, the road crossed a small stream, bordered by a narrow morass, from which the village takes its name. Before arriving at the point of intersection with the brook, the road for about half a mile ran parallel to the morass, then crossing it continued directly to the south point of the hill, traversing the east side of the village. As the morass was thickly covered with brush, the place of crossing afforded a favorable point for surprise. On discovering Lothrop's march, a body of upwards of

seven hundred Indians planted themselves in ambuscade, at this point, and lay eagerly waiting to pounce upon him while passing the morass. Without examining the woods in his front and on his flanks, or suspecting the snare laid for him, Lothrop arrived at the fatal spot, crossed the morass with the principal part of his force, and probably halted to allow time for his teams to drag through their loads. The critical moment had arrived. The Indians instantly poured a heavy and destructive fire upon the column, and rushed furiously to close attack. Confusion and dismay succeeded. The troops broke and scattered, fiercely pursued by the Indians, whose great superiority in numbers enabled them to attack at all points. Hopeless was the situation of the scattered troops, and they resolved to sell their lives in a vigorous struggle. Covering themselves with trees, the bloody conflict now became a severe trial of skill in sharp shooting, in which life was the stake. The dead, the dying, the wounded, strewed the ground in all directions, and Lothrop's devoted force was soon reduced to a small number, and resistance became faint. At length the unequal struggle terminated in the destruction of nearly the whole of the English; only seven or eight escaped from the bloody scene to tell the dismal tale. Capt. Lothrop fell in the early part of the action, the whole loss, including teamsters, amounting to ninety men.

Capt. Moseley, at Deerfield, between four and five miles distant, hearing the musketry, made a rapid march for the relief of Lothrop, and arriving at the close of the struggle, found the Indians stripping and mangling the dead. Promptly rushing on, in compact order, he broke through the enemy, and charging back and forth cut down all within the range of his shot. He at length drove the remainder through the adjacent swamp, and another further west; and, after several hours' gallant fighting,

compelled them to seek safety in the more distant forest. His lieutenants Savage and John Pickering, from Salem, often led the troops, and distinguished themselves in a particular manner, by their skill and persevering resolution. Just at the close of the action Major Treat, who on the morning of the day had marched towards Northfield, arrived on the ground with one hundred men consisting of English, Pequods and Mohegan Indians, and shared in the final pursuit of the enemy. The gallant Moseley lost but two men in the various attacks and seven or eight were wounded.

Probably the Indians had expended most of their ammunition in the action with Lothrop. They occasionally fought with their bows and spears. Night approaching, Treat and Moseley retreated to Deerfield, where they encamped for the night, and the next morning returned to the scene of slaughter, to bury the dead. A few Indians were found stripping the slain. A singular instance of resuscitation occurred at this time. Robert Dutch of Ipswich, who had been prostrated by a ball which wounded his head, mauled by a hatchet, stripped and left for dead, recovered his senses, arose from the ground covered with blood and, in a state of nudity, walked up to Moseley's men. He was furnished with clothes, carried to the English headquarters, recovered, and lived several years in perfect health. The loss of the Indians in the various attacks of the day was estimated at ninety-six, a few more than that of the English. Probably the greatest proportion of the Indians fell in the engagement with Moseley, who attacked them by surprise and when they were unprepared. The day after this disaster, a considerable body of the same Indians appeared at Deerfield, on the west side of the river in that town, and displaying the garments they had stripped from Lothrop's men, made dem-

onstrations of an attack on the fortified house, which then contained a garrison of only twenty-seven men. The commander held out delusive appearances of a strong force, caused his trumpet signals to be given, as if to call in additional troops and so intimidated the Indians that they withdrew without an attack. Finding the garrison exposed to an overwhelming force, the commander at Hadley ordered it to that place and the fortification was soon after wholly destroyed by the Indians. It does not appear from the accounts that have reached us whether Philip was present at the attack upon Lothrop, but from a number of circumstances it is probable he was present and conducted the attack. The surprise of Lothrop was attended with extraordinary slaughter, and very few, if any, cases can be cited from our military histories where the destruction has been so great, in proportion to the numbers engaged, on the part of the English. Hubbard as well as some later historians attribute the misfortune to an erroneous mode of fighting the Indians, but the error did not lie so much in the mode of fighting as in the want of circumspection on the previous march, a military virtue, with which our officers seem to have had but little acquaintance. Personally brave, they held the Indians in low estimation.

The defeat of General Braddock's army in 1755 and of Gen. St. Clair in 1792, as well as many other lesser disasters in Indian warfare, may be attributed to the same cause.

According to oral accounts, current to this day, Lothrop halted at the brook and permitted his men to regale themselves on the grapes which loaded the trees on the margin of the swamp in the midst of the Indians, without discovering the ambuscade and the attack commenced in this unguarded situation. This is contradicted by

Hubbard who says the company were marching when the attack began. The place where this tragic affair occurred is near the centre of the village of Muddy Brook, in the county of Franklin and about thirty rods southerly of the meeting-house of that place. The stage road passes over the ground and crosses the brook on a small bridge precisely where Lothrop passed. A rude monument was erected near the place of attack, some time after the catastrophe, on the east side of the public way, but is now gone to decay, and two plain flagstones are its only remains.

Many of Lothrop's company were from the most respectable families in this county. Several that were slain were from Salem. Lothrop was an active, intelligent and useful man. While within the limits of Salem he often held its chief offices and was a member of the church there before 1636. He was made a freeman in 1634 and had a grant of thirty acres of land in 1636. He was an active and brave officer; and as such was in several contests with the Indians and French. About 1654 he was a captain under Major Sedgwick at the taking of St. Johns. He came from England, where he left a brother. He brought over a sister Ellen, who became the second wife of Ezekiel Cheever, the noted schoolmaster of Boston. He left a widow, Bethiah, daughter of Joshua Rea and afterwards wife of Joseph Grafton. He had no children. He was probably more than sixty-two years of age. His estate was inherited by his sister Ellen and was sold to Thomas Woodberry by a deed dated in 1681, executed by Thomas Cheever of Malden as attorney to Ezekiel and Ellen Cheever.

His house was on the southeasterly corner of Ober street and of the way that leads to Samuel Lovett's wharf at Mackerel Cove.

LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 74, Nos. 1, 2, and 3, Vol. XIX.]

ye 16 Last night there was a Large Party of Reglairs Rangers and Light Infantry went Down the Lake in Battoes to see what they could Discover they went Down as far as ye first Narrows but found no Enemy so they Retturned home again. Likewise also ye Pickets upon ye Lines was sent out to Day on ye west Sid of the Lake they went about 10 miles Down ye Lake but found northing of the Enemy so they Returned this afternoon a Party was sent to cutting fashenes³⁹ to Lay in ye Bottom of ye Battoes before they be Looded this Day there was a Row galley that had been sunk Last fall was found and got up to shoer Likewise an ark that was built within about 12 Days was Lanchd into ye Lake this night we Draw 3 Days Provision.

ye 17 this Day there was a Draught out of each Provincial Rig^{mt} for to go into ye Rangers to fill up major Rogers Company ye men to Draw Rangers Pay and be Dismissed at ye time the others Provincials are. this afternoon there was a flag of truce came in from Ticondaroga

ye 18 this mor[n]ing ye french flag of truce y^t Came in Last night Returned to Ticondroga again we hear that ye Sd flag of Truce Came to Demand the ground hear and to Give ginaral amherst Leave to march off Peacably if he Pleasd but if not.⁴⁰ this day Tho^m Burk a wagner was Tried by a Cort marshell of ye Line for abusing and threatening to Strik his offiser he was sentenced by ye Cort marchell to Receive 400 Lashes ginaral amherst aproved of ye above Sentance and orderd that he go

³⁹ *Fascines* (fagots). ⁴⁰ The sentence seems not to have been completed.

Round ye Encampment and Receive 30 Larshes at head of Each Rig^{mt}

ye 19 this mor[n]ing at 4 o'Clock ye wagner that was tryed by ye Cort marshell yesterday was brought forth by the Proves gaurd and whipt round ye Camp begining at forbes⁴¹ and so on to ye right he recd 30 Lashis at ye head of ye 4 Rig^{mts} and 8 Provenchells Battallion and go at ye head of Schylers he was afterwards Carrid Back to ye Proves gaurd there to Remain till further orders a Cort marshell set this day for the Trial of 2 men Late of forbes Rig^{mt} one tryd for Dershen⁴² was found gilty and Sentenced to Recive 1000 Larshes ye other tryd for Robry and being a netoreous offender was Sentenced to Sufer Death.

ye 20 this mor[n]ing ye Crimnal y^t was condemd yesterday was brought forth to Execusion he was marched by ye Proves gaurd in ye Same maner as ye Last Criminal was he was then Brought to ye Place where ye above mentined crimnal was Executed to be Shot in ye maner as he Loves when he came to ye Place of Execution he was very Lorth to Die they could not Perswad him to kneel down to be Shot they then tied him hand and foot but Could not make him Stand still they then took and tied [him] to an old Log and he hung Down under Sid ye Log they then fird and killed him this Day we Draw fresh Provision for 3 Days. And salt for 2 Expecting to go of tomorow but had no time to Cuk

ye 21 this mor[n]ing the army Embarked for Ticonderoga and rowed Down the Lake ye Rowgaliys and ye ark in ye front of ye army and ye Sloop in ye Rear. ye wind Blew fresh at Southeast ye weather was Coul and Cloudy about 2 o'Clock we got to ye first Narrows about 3 or 4 o'Clock it began to Rain and Rained most

⁴¹ Forbush's ?

⁴² Desertion.

of ye after noon we Rowed on Down ye Lake and Sun about an hour high we Pased by Sabbath Day Point and rowd Down within a mile or 2 of ye Second narrowes where we Lay in our boats all night

ye 22 this mor[n]ing we went on and Pased throw ye narrowes and came in Sight of ye Landing Place But Saw no men there we went on & Landed ye Rangers Light infantry and granaders together with Rugles and willards Rig^{mt} Landed about 8 o'Clock on ye East Sid of the Lake and went round in ye woods to ye top of an high rise where we had a vew of Crown Point South Bay and Part of Lake Champlain & ye Regluers went and Landed without any oposition we that Landed on ye East Sid of ye Lake went on through ye woods till we came near ye fort ye Enemy fird at our men a Crost ye River but hurt not a man we then thurned⁴³ our courses and went to ye mills where we Expected to find a Strong fortress but when we came there we found no Encampment nor fort nor a man there the mills was in ye Same Pasture yt we Left them Last year after major Rogers burned them Down. major Rogers with his men went over ye flats at ye mills to ye west Sid of ye Lake ye Enemy met them there and they had a Littel Engagement major Rogers soon Drove them back killed some and took 2 or 3 Prisonors ye Rig^{mt} of Rugals and willards marched Down on ye East Sid of ye River till we Came Down withen about half a mile of ye fort there we [went] to building a Brest work with all Expedition ye Reglaurs and Rangers went over ye river at ye mills and went to Clearing a Road for ye Canon as fast as Posibal ye french and indians Came out and kept fiering and yeling most Part of ye afternoon we went Down a gainst [ye] fort very near to it where we had a

⁴³ Turned.

fair view of it we [have] near 200 tents Pitched. there was 3 Sloops in ye Lake near ye fort and a great Number of Battoes about 3 or 4 o'Clock in ye afternoon ye french Sent one Sloop and about 30 Battoes Loaded by Sun Set we got our Brest work in good order and Came into it all but Singal Senterye all Round it we kept in ye Brest work this night one half of us stood up by the Brest work all night and ye other half slept this night all was very still there was no fiering till towards Day when our men at ye mills was alarmed and a Number of guns was fird and one of our Centerys fird at ye same time but we knew not whether there [was] any Enemy or night.⁴⁴

ye 23 this mor[n]ing we finished ye Brest work and Cleard up ye Bushes all round it Last night there was a man that was taken by ye french when fort william henery was taken & had been with them Ever sence he Ran away from ye fort and Came to our men he informed y^t there was but about 2000 men at the fort that thay had got there valluabel affects on bord in order to go off if need this morning when we Came to vew ye fort again we saw that all there tents was struck and gone and there arose a great Smoke from ye fort it was soon noised y^t ye fort was on fier but afterwards we found it was not ye fort but [that] they [had] set there huts on fier and houses near the fort they Came out in Small Parties and fierd our Reglaurs but it did no[t] Contina Long our men kept geting up ye Canon and geting it over the falls as fast as Possabel our Reglaurs Drove out towards ye fort and about 9 o'Clock they Came befoer ye french brestwork but saw no man there they sposed ye Enemy Lay Close that they might not be Discovered our men Sent 3 or 4 men to ye brestwork to see what was there when they

⁴⁴ These last two words are ambiguous.

Came to ye Trenches they found not a man there our army Rushed on and took Possession of there Brest work ye french fired with there Canon from ye fort on our men very Smart but did Littel or no Damages our Peopel Set to trenching within there Brestwork ye french Continued firing with there Canon and throwind Bombs at our men But Could not Drive them off. we on ye East Sid of ye River Lay in open view of ye fort about noon ye french fired 2 Canon across ye River at us but did not come near us about 2 o'Clock our Regiment was ordered Back to ye mills from thence we went back to our Battos weary and very hungry having had nothing to Eat Since we first Landed we no Sooner got to ye Landind Place but we was Put to drawing Canon to ye mills which we did and got back again Some time in ye night and Lay Down ye french kept firing with there Canon all night by times and our Peopel was buise all nite giting up Canon and artilery Stoers. ye man that Came in Last night from the french informd y^t ginarel montcalm⁴⁵ had been at Ticonderoga not Long ago with a Strong army but there Came a mesenger to him from Canada y^t informd him that ginarel Woolf with ye English fleet had got withen 3 Leegs of Quebeck & Landed his army upon which ginarel mont Calm Drew off all his fusers for ye Relief of old Canada.⁴⁶

ye 24 this mor[n]ing Coll Rug^{les} Reg^{mt} was ordered away from there Post on y^e East Sid of ye River they therew Down there Bre[s]twork and went back to ye mills

⁴⁵ The French General.

⁴⁶ Gen. Wolfe was on his way by water with 8,000 men under his command from Louisburg to Quebec, where he expected to meet Gen. Amherst with the land forces, and unitedly to attack the city. The difficulty of travelling caused Amherst to be behind time. Wolfe landed and encamped on the island of Orleans. These memoranda give a valuable historical fact that Montcalm was at Ticonderoga when Wolfe made his advent in the St. Lawrence river.

to Stay there for ye Present and our Rig^{mt} and Coll Whittens was to Stay at ye Landing Place we to transept ye Stoers to ye mills and Coll Rugles from there to ye trenches which we was very buise in doing all day—our men got up there Canon and morters and amunition as fast as Posibal but fird not a gun at ye fort yet all Day ye Enemy Kept firing at our men at ye trenches but as we heard they did Littel or no Damages our men got some pieces of Canon Down to ye Lake Sid on ye north or northwest Sid of ye fort to Cut off there Comunication to Crown Point which it Could not fail to do ye Lake being not very wide at y^t Place this mor[n]ing ye ginerals Barg was taken out of Lake george and Drawn a Crost ye Carring Place and put into Lake Champlain Just below ye mills Last night we had one man kiled at ye trenches and another had his arm Shot of with a Canon Ball and 10 or 12 more wounded. by our own men this afternoon there a great Quantity of Ball and Shell Sent up to ye trenches & some morters.

ye 25 this mor[n]ing ye great mortar was Sent up to ye trenches and Some Large Canon we was Informd y^t Last night ye french Sailed out of ye fort and set upon our men but did them no Damages. Last nite ye New hampshear Regmt was Sent up to ye Lake to go to oswego this mor[n]ing we had 6 men Kiled in ye trench with a bomb and Some moer hurt the french Kept fiering Day and night at our men in ye trench while they offerd them no abuse at all as ye⁴⁷ this afternoon Coll Townshend who was aid-De-Camp to ginerial Amherst who was Cut of in two Parts with a Canon Ball as he was a Rideing at ye generals Side near ye Trenches. We heard that there was a great Number of Battoes Coming from Crown Point to Ticonderoga suposd to be 4000 men at Least

⁴⁷ The journalist seems to have omitted some words here.

ye 26 Last night ye French fird with there Canon very briskely all night at our men in ye trenches but Did them Littel Damages. this mor[n]ing there was 3 Rogaleys Drawn out of Lake george a Crost to ye mills and Put into Lake Champlain and Some Battos and whale Botes Drawn at ye same time we Drew up Cheaf of ye Canon all but a few Peaces of Small Canon and a great Quantity of Powder ball & Shell this Day about noon ye flat Bottomd boat Came Down from fort william Henry with 60 horses on Bord her & Wagons on Bord Battoes they was Imediately Set to Work Caring up Stoars and aminition up to ye trenches ye Carpanders ware Sent up this afternoon to Lay Platfoarms for the Canon and giting all things Ready to open ye *hamberers*⁴⁸ to-morrow mor[n]-ing at Brake of day and Show ye french what they Could Do this Day we had 8 men Killed in ye Trenches and about 20 wounded ye Indians Killed 2 men of wosters Rig^{mt} near ye fort as they was Cuting fasheans⁴⁹ ye Enemy kept a Pretty steady fiering all this Day and in ye Eve[n]ing till about 8 or 9 oClock when they Left fiering and took what they could carry of with them and Pushed of Leaving a match to there magazine about 11 o'Clock at night ye magazinien took fier and blew up ye Noise of it was heard by our men at ye Landing Place it was very Lowd and Shaking our men did not march to ye fort till mor[n]ing ye french Sett fier to there Barracks burnt Down and Som Part of ye fort was hurt but ye fort be- ing Chefely Stone & Lime magor Rogers with his men Pursud after them in whale boats towards Crown Point and over took some of them and took a good Quantity of Powder from them and about 20 Prisenors it is gin- arlly thought in ye army y^t ye french when they Left ye

⁴⁸ Hammerers ?

⁴⁹ *Fascines* (fagots).

fort Bound there English Prisenors to ye magazien and Left them to be blown up

ye 27 this mor[n]ing our Peopel went into ye fort Struck ye flag hoisted ye English in its Place they found in ye fort 15 Pieses of Canon Great and Small and 2-13 inch morters and Sevarel other small morters they also found about 200 barils of gun Powder but no Provision worth anything nor but very Littel Plunder of any Sort in ye whole of this Siege we had not more than 20 men Killed and 70 wounded.

ye 28 the 4 Reg^{mts} Lyman fitches wosters and Schylers was set to work to Repare ye fort Rugles Reg^{mt} with ye Carpenders to build a Saw mill on ye Spot where ye french mill was. Whiteings willards⁵⁰ and Babcocks Rig^{mts} was Stationed at ye Landing Place to gaurd and transport Provisions and whalebots and Battoes a Crost ye Carring Place to Lake Champlain our Duty Very heard at work a days and on gaurd a Nights and our Provision only Pork and Bread.⁵¹

ye 29 this Day there [was] Preaching through[ou]t ye army to give thanks to god for ye Success of his mages-tys Arms Coll whitens Rig^{mts} and ours⁵² Joind with ye few men we had off Duty whitens Chapline preachd from 1 Cronicles 5th Chapter & 20th Verse this was ye third Sermon we heard sence we left home.

ye 30 this day our Scouts y^t Came in from Crown point informd that there was a great number of tents Pitchd there 300 at Least but they saw no man. by a Deserter that Came in this Day we was informed yt they was all falss.

⁵⁰ This was the regiment to which the journalist belonged.

⁵¹ This labor was caused by the falls in the stream that connects Lake George and Lake Champlain, which obstructed navigation.

⁵² Williard's.

ye 31 this day we heard from Crown Point y^t ye fort Blown up and all ye french gone but we not give much heed to this News we heard also that we heard that⁵³ genaral wolf with the English fleet had got Presesion of ye iland of orlands and thrown Bombs into the City of Quebeck till he had Leaveld it to ye ground but we Credited this News about as much as ye other.⁵⁴ this day a Centery of Coll Rugles 2^d Battelion shot a Highlander yt was going to Cary off a Bot yt ye Centery had ye Charge of ye Centery was Confind and trid by a genarl Cort marshall and was iudged to have Done his Duty and was therefoer acquitted.

wensday August ye 1 we had news by some Rangers yt Came from Crown point this mor[n]ing yt ye fort was actually on fier y^t they went into it and walked Round on ye wals y^t ye french was all gone. Leut Flatcher who was out with [a] Party Declard that he set his name on ye flag Staf this mor[n]ing. at a genaril Cort marshell this day one tho^s. Badly⁵⁵ of Late forbes Rig^{mt} acusd of theft was found guilty and Sentence(d) to Recive 1500 Lashes william Ray of gages Lite infentery tryd for insolance found gilty & Sentenced to Recive 500 Larshes Thomas Read and John Rease both of Late forbes Rig^{mts} trid for mutiny and found gilty thos Read Sentenced to Sufer dearth and iohn Rease to Recive 500 Lashes we Draw 4 Days Provision and Quart of Peas Per man.

ye 2 this day we had Cartin news that Crown Point was Desarted major Rogers went with 150 Rangers to take Prosesion of it ye Reglaur Rig^{mts} was ordered to

⁵³ These last three words are a redundancy.

⁵⁴ The story must have sounded ridiculous to those acquainted with the St. Lawrence river as the island of Orleans is nine miles from Quebec, a good distance for those times to fire bombs so effectively as to level the city.

⁵⁵ Bradley ?

be in a Readiness for marching as soon as ordered as also ye Reg^{mt} of Schylers Fitches Babcocks & Willards⁵⁶ ye other Rig^{mts} to stay behind But afterwards our Rig^{mt} was orderd to Remain at ye Landing Place and Rogleses 2^d Battalion to march in their roome. as ye army was now all in alms for marching for ye reduction of all Canada ye generl was Pleasd to wipe of ye Crime of ye Prisenors now under ye sentance of a Cort marshell and parden offences for there futer good Behaviour.

ye 3 Camp news yt general montcalm is falen into ye hands of genarl woelf yt woelf has almost if not Quit Destroyd Quebeck y^t he had Run upon them in there trenches 5 or 6 times and Drove them out by ye Point of ye Bayonet y^t ye Enemy was greatly Superiour to him in Number. this Day a Solder Belonging to forbes Rig^{mt} was hanged for Dersersion on one of ye Batteres near ye fort with a Plate hung upon his brest written thereon handed⁵⁷ for Deserting to ye french he was to hang on ye gallows till Retteret Beating and then Burit under the gallows with his french Cloaths with him.

ye 4 we had news y^t genaril Johnson had taken Niagara and that he had taken 500 Prisenors and y^t 6 or 7000 of ye french Indians had Jond⁵⁸ him y^t he had 2 Colls killed in taking it and Coll iohnson of ye new york forces yesterday genaril amherst with great Peart of ye army went from Ticonderoga to go to Crown Point. Last night about midnight there was a Poast Came in hear said to be an Express from general woelf. a Sargant and 12 men was Imeadiately musterd & sent to gaurd him to ye fort But what news he Brought we know not.

[To be continued.]

⁵⁶ To which the Journalist belonged.

⁵⁷ Hanged.

⁵⁸ Joined.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XIX. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1882. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

ORIGIN OF SALEM PLANTATION.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

ONE of the proximate causes for the removal of Roger Conant and his associates to the green, inviting meadows of Naumkeag was undoubtedly the desire of obtaining better accommodations for the pasturing of cattle. Some of the colonists had now gone home to England or had resumed their seafaring life; "but a few of the most honest and industrious," as the Reverend John White tells us in his *Planters' Plea*, "resolved to stay behind and take charge of the cattle sent over the year before."¹ Not liking the pastoral facilities of Cape Anne, which White says had been chosen rather on account of its advantages for fishing, the little company of a dozen or more men,

¹ White, *Planters' Plea*, in *Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts*, 12.

This *Plea* was obviously written in the interests of the colonization as a business. The work is full of financial data, matters of profit and loss in the fisheries and fur-trade, and throws more light upon "the causes moving such as have lately undertaken a plantation in New England" than any existing documentary evidence, apart from the original records of the Massachusetts Company.

who now remained, transported themselves with their families and cattle, to Naumkeag, where they found fresh fields and pastures new. A common for pasture was Salem, therefore, in its historic origin, and a common for historical browsing does Salem yet remain.

Another occasion for the original occupation of Naumkeag was the excellent opportunity here presented for raising Indian corn. We are told by an almost contemporary historian, who probably obtained his information from Roger Conant himself, that Naumkeag "afforded a considerable quantity of planting land, Here," continues Hubbard in his narrative, "they took up their station upon a pleasant and fruitful neck of land, environed with an arm of the sea on each side".² It appears that the place was to a considerable extent, an open tract of country. It was certainly the inviting meadow and the "quantity of planting land" which attracted the attention of the first explorers. Here they found, already cleared for their use, what the ancient Germans would have termed a Mark. Here lay the *camporum spatia*,³ the wide-extending open spaces, in which, according to Tacitus, the Germans found division of land an easy matter. There can be little doubt that the first settlers of Naumkeag found here as good an opening as did many German villages in the Black Forest or the Odenwald. The Reverend Francis Higginson, in his *New England's Plantation*, says, "Though all the country be, as it were, a thick wood for the general, yet in divers places, there is much ground cleared by the Indians, and especially about the Plantation [Naumkeag]; and I am told that about three miles from us a man may stand on a little hilly place and see di-

² Young's Chron. of Mass., 21.

³ Tacitus, Germania, Cap. 26.

vers thousands of acres of ground as good as need to be, and not a tree in the same."⁴

It is one of the most interesting facts connected with the plantation of many New England towns that they were built upon open spaces formerly cultivated by the Indians. Plymouth was planted, not under "the rocking pines of the forest" but in an old Indian corn-field, probably near the site of some ancient Indian village, which had been devastated by the pestilence that swept off so many Indian tribes before the English came over. The Pilgrim record says, "we came to a conclusion by most voices, to set on the main land, . . upon a high ground, where there is a great deal of land cleared, and hath been planted with corn three or four years ago."⁵ Although there is no such original record of the planters of Naumkeag, yet doubtless it was by some such informal vote, by the agreement of the greatest number, that Roger Conant and his little company determined to occupy this "pleasant and fruitful neck of land." So pleasant, in fact, and at the same time so ancient did the Puritan clergy afterward consider this old Indian locality, that some of

⁴ Francis Higginson, *New England's Plantation* (Young, 244.)

Thomas Graves, also, a professional engineer and surveyor, who came over with Higginson, to lay out towns and investigate the resources of the country, its mines, minerals, salt springs, etc., confirms the above testimony. Graves had been a great "traveller in divers foreign parts," but says, "Thus much I can affirm in general, that I never came in a more goodly country in all my life, all things considered. If it hath not at any time been manured and husbanded, yet it is very beautiful in open lands mixed with goodly woods, and again open plains, in some places five hundred acres, some places more, some less, not much troublesome for to clear for the plough to go in; no place barren but on the tops of the hills. The grass and weeds grow up to a man's face in the lowlands, and by fresh rivers abundance of grass and large meadows, without any tree or shrub to hinder the scythe." Graves says that, for cattle, corn, and grapes, he never saw any such land, except in Germany and Hungary, to which latter country he is always inclined to liken New England. See Young, 264. For an interesting note on Thomas Graves, see Young, 152.

⁵ Mourt's Relation, or the Journal of Bradford and Winslow, in Young's *Chronicles of the Pilgrims*, 124, 167, 206, 229; Young's *Chron. of Mass.* 244.

the more learned divines were disposed to identify Naumkeag with the Hebrew Nahumkeike, signifying by interpretation, the "bosom of consolation," or, as Cotton Mather said, a "haven of comfort."⁶ And Francis Higginson, who, with "a company of honest planters," joined the original settlers, called the place Salem from the Peace,⁷ which they found here; although, according to another account, there arose some little jealousy between the old and new comers, which was finally allayed, the new Hebrew name then replacing the old by common consent to commemorate the establishment of an era of good feeling among neighbors.⁸ But without laying stress upon pious etymologies, or upon the theory that Salem was once the abode of the lost tribes of Israel, we may safely say that the discouraged fishermen from Cape Anne found here a tolerably attractive opening in what has been called "an immeasurable expanse of lofty forests shrouded in the sable gloom of ages."⁹ We may also rest assured that the Puritans, wandering away from their mother country and mother church, sought and found here upon this beautiful neck of Indian land, within the arms of the sea, that peace which the exiled Dante¹⁰ found only in his grave.

The forest clearing originally occupied by the planters

⁶ Mather, *Magnalia*, i, 328.

⁷ Higginson's *Journal* in *Young's Chron. of Mass.*, 21.

⁸ *Young, Chron. of Mass.*, 12, 21, 31, 145. The name of Concord, N. H., was thus chosen to commemorate the establishment of peace between two rival jurisdictions.

⁹ Drake, *History and Antiquities of Boston*, 56 (a passage concerning the condition of the country about Conant's plantation).

¹⁰ Dante's *Divine Comedy*, *Inferno*. Longfellow's *Illustrations*, Letter of Frate Ilario: "Hither he came, passing through the diocese of Luni, moved either by the religion of the place, or by some other feeling. And seeing him, as yet unknown to me and to all my brethren, I questioned him of his wishings and his seekings there. He moved not; but stood silently contemplating the columns and arches of the cloister. And again I asked him what he wished, and whom he sought. Then, slowly turning his head, and looking at the friars and at me, he answered: "Peace."

of Naumkeag was held by them in virtual commonage. They were acting as representatives of the Dorchester Company, which had sent over the very cattle that the colonists were now trying to preserve in the interest of their patrons. For the encouragement of these faithful men and as an earnest of future aid towards the establishment of a permanent plantation, the Dorchester merchants who had now combined with some London capitalists, sent over in 1626 twenty-four additional kine.¹¹ These also must have been pastured as a common herd together with the creatures sent over in 1625. A common of pasturage, therefore, was the open country about Salem from the very beginning. There is some reason for believing that planting ground was taken up by the white settlers in common with the Indians. In the deposition made by William Dixy, of Beverly, in 1680, to confirm Salem's Indian land titles, occurs the following interesting testimony: "I came to New England and arrived in June 1629 at cape an, where wee found the signes of buildings and plantation work, and saw noe English people, soe we sailed to the place now caled Salem, where we found Mr. John Endecott, Gouvernor and sundry inhabitants besides: some of whom s^d they had beene seruants to the Dorchester company: & had built at cape an sundry yeares before wee came ouer,—when we came to dwell heare the Indians bid vs welcome and shewed themselues very glad that we came to dwell among them, and I vnderstood they had kindly entertained the English y^t came hether before wee came, *and the English and the Indians had a feild in comon fenced in together.*"¹² There is sufficient evidence of the friendly relations exist-

¹¹ White, Planter's Plea, in Young's Chron. of Mass., 12.

¹² Thornton, Landing at Cape Anne, 81. Compare the depositions of other old settlers, given in Thornton's appendix, in regard to the title from the Indians, also the Indian deed of lands.

ing between the early settlers and the natives, and of the fact that both planted side by side. Nowhere else in Massachusetts, save in the town of Stockbridge, have we as yet found more delightful tokens of a recognized community of village interests between the white and red men than in the peaceful town of Salem, the Indian Naumkeag.

In Stockbridge, Indians not only owned lands¹³ in common with the whites, but shared in the town offices, voted in town meeting, and communed with their pale faced brethren in the church. The Naumkeag Indians were also kindly treated by the white settlers and frequently paid them friendly visits, as did the Stockbridge Indians¹⁴ to their friends after withdrawing from their old village-home.

The Reverend John White had promised Roger Conant by letter that, if he and a few other faithful men would hold fast and not desert the business of the plantation, a regular patent should be procured and "whatever they should write for, either men, or provision, or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians"¹⁵ should be sent over. Hubbard says Mr. White was prompted to make this offer because some intimation had come from Roger Conant that the region of Salem "might prove a receptacle for such as upon the account of religion would be willing to begin a foreign Plantation in this part of the world."¹⁶ This

¹³ The-Anglo Indian land community at Montauk, Easthampton, Long Island is perhaps the most remarkable case that has survived until a recent date. The subject has been investigated by Mr. J. F. Jameson, a Fellow of the Johns Hopkins University.

¹⁴ The history of the Stockbridge Indians is under investigation by the writer in connection with the Evolution of Village Improvement in the mission town of Stockbridge.

¹⁵ Hubbard, 108. A fur-trade with the natives was one of the economic foundations of Massachusetts as well as of Plymouth, see Hubbard, 110, and Higginson, in Young's Chron. of Mass. Roger Conant was an especially enterprising fur-trader. In 1631, he and Peter Palfrey, and others, formed a Company "for traffic in furs, with a truck house at the eastward," or as we should now say, "down in Maine," see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., i, 102.

¹⁶ Ibid, 107.

may have been Roger Conant's thought, but it is more likely that it was good Mr. Hubbard's pious reflection, for, at the time of the alleged communication, Roger Conant was a Church of England man; Lyford, the minister of Naumkeag, was warmly devoted to the interests of the established church, as his Plymouth career would show; the Reverend John White himself was at no time in his life more than a very moderate Puritan, for he is said to have conformed to the ceremonies of the established Church and he held church livings in England until the end of his days. Mr. White was a very philanthropic, learned, and orthodox divine. He was one of the Assembly which framed the Westminster catechism and was highly respected by the Puritan party, but he was no extremist or Puritan propagandist.¹⁷ In his Planter's Plea, he tells the plain, unvarnished truth about the colonial establishment of Massachusetts. He says some of the adventurers desired to continue their attempt at a plantation; that they sent over more cattle to encourage the old planters and to attract others; they conferred with some gentlemen of London and persuaded them to take stock in the enterprise. "The business came to agitation afresh." Some approved it and others dissuaded. The matter was common talk in London and was soon noised abroad. Some men became so much interested in the project that they promised "the help of their purses if fit men might be procured to go over." Upon inquiry, John Endicott and other good men were found, who were willing to go to New England and carry on the work of "erecting a new Colony upon the old foundation." Money was subscribed; a patent was secured; and Endicott, with a few men, was sent over to Naumkeag, where he arrived in September, 1628, "and uniting

¹⁷ Young's Chron. of Mass., 26.

his own men with those which were formerly planted in the country into one body, they made up in all not much above fifty or sixty persons." From another source of information, it appears that, later in the year, a small band of servants was sent over by the Massachusetts Company, which was now forming.

The Planter's Plea gives us the *raison d'être* of this enterprising and excellent Company. The safe arrival of Endicott's party and the favorable reports he sent back to England encouraged other capitalists to join the enterprise, and, "all engaging themselves more deeply," the next year about three hundred more colonists, "*most servants*," were sent over with some horses and sixty or seventy "rother-beasts"¹⁸ (*i. e.*, cows and oxen, from Saxon *hrudher*, Old German *hrind*). The widening fame of Endicott's good government and of the success of the colony "began to awaken the spirits of some persons of competent estates, not formerly engaged." Being "without any useful employment at home" and thinking to be serviceable in planting a colony in New England, such men, of whom doubtless John Winthrop, Matthew Cradock, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaac Johnson, and Thomas Dudley are good types, joined the Massachusetts Company, probably with some remote intention of going out to America,—just as Englishmen now go out to India or Australia. We may add in passing that Matthew Cradock, the first governor of the Company and the predecessor of Winthrop, never came to America at all, but he sent out many servants who started for him a plantation of 2500 acres on the Mystick River (Medford) and impaled for him a deer-park: he had his own business-agent in Massachusetts and invested capital in ship-building, in the fisher-

¹⁸ In the Statutes of the Realm, 3 and 4 Edw. vi., we have found "An Act for the buyinge of Rother Beasts and Cattell".

ies, and in the fur-trade.¹⁹ Mr. White says that other people, "seeing such men of good estates" engaged in the enterprise, some out of attachment to these parties and "others upon other respects" (presumably religious grounds), united with them. Thus the Company was formed and a competent number of persons were secured to embark for New England.

Ministers were provided by the Company as a matter of course. Even the Dorchester merchants hired a minister. Messrs. Bright (who was devoted to the established church), Higginson, and Skelton (who were Puritans still in the Church) went out to New England, not as voluntary missionaries, but upon very good contracts for those times, before men were passing rich, on £ 40 a year. Higginson was to have £ 30 for his outfit, £ 10 for books, free transport to New England, a house, glebe-lands and fire-wood, the milk of two cows, and £ 30 a year for three years, at the end of which time "if he shall not like to continue," he was to have free passage home. Provision was made for his wife and children, in case he should die. It is very curious to note in the records of the Massachusetts Company, the items there entered for the outfit of the colony: Ministers, men skilful in making pitch and salt, vine planters,²⁰ patent under seal, wheat, rye, barley, oats, stones of all sorts of fruit, potatoes, hop-roots, hemp, flax, tame turkeys, linen and woollen cloth, pewter bottles, pint and quart measures, brass ladles, spoons, kettles,

¹⁹ Young's Chron. of Mass., 137.

²⁰ Endicott wanted "Frenchmen — experienced in planting vines." The Company, in a letter to the Governor, said they had made diligent inquiry, but could not get hold of any of that nation. "Nevertheless," they say, "God hath not left us altogether unprovided of a man [Mr. Graves] able to undertake that work," i. e. labor in the vineyards of the Mass. Co. Governor Endicott planted a vineyard of his own in Salem. Governor Winthrop agreed to plant a vineyard upon so-called Conant's Island, afterwards the Governor's Garden or Governor's Island, the yearly rent of which was to be a hogshead of the best wyne that shall grow there," payment to begin after the death of the Governor! (Mass. Col. Rec., i, 94, 139; cf. Young's Chron. of Mass., 152.)

arms and apparel for 100 men, 45 tun of beer, and *six tuns of water*, 20 gallons of Spanish wine, 20 gallons of aqua vitæ and 20 gallons of oil ²¹—this for one ship with a hundred passengers!

When Higginson and three ship loads of emigrants reached Naumkeag in June, 1629, there were found living under Endicott's government about one hundred planters. "We brought with us," says Higginson, who does not count *servants*,²² "about two hundred passengers and planters more, which, by common consent of the old planters, were all combined together into one body politic, under the same Governor. There are in all of us, both old and new planters, about three hundred, whereof two hundred of them are settled at Nehum-kek now called Salem, and the rest have planted themselves at Masathulets Bay, beginning to build a town there, which we do call Cherton or Charles town. We that are settled at Salem make what haste we can to build houses, so that within a short time we shall have a fair town."²³ This account was written before the end of September, 1629, so that it appears the town-life of the Massachusetts colony was already beginning to bud and blossom in the wilderness.

The appearance of Salem at the time of Higginson's arrival is pleasantly described by that entertaining divine,

²¹ Mass. Col. Records, i, 23-7.

²² Barry, *History of Mass.*, i, 165. Barry thinks there were one hundred and eighty servants sent over to Salem.

²³ "New England's Plantation, Or a Short and True Description of the Commodities and Discommodities of that Countrey, Written by Mr. Higgeson, a reverend Divine there resident. Whereunto is added a Letter, sent by Mr. Graues, an Enginere, out of New-England. The third Edition, enlarged!" (See Young's *Chron. of Mass.*, 258-9). The publisher, in a prefatory note, says the work was "not intended for the press." "It was written by a reverend divine now there living, who only sent it to some friends here which were desirous of his Relations." Possibly the letter of Mr. Graves, the professional engineer, who was employed by the Company, was also not intended for publication, but his brief report and Higginson's long and highly interesting account of the plantation quickly found their way into print. Higginson's glowing sketch went through three editions in a single year, showing a marked public interest in the fortunes of the Massachusetts colony.

who though perhaps a trifle inclined to view the colonial fields of Massachusetts through benignant glasses, can be safely followed in local matters which he must have regarded with tolerably clear vision. "When we came first to Ne-hum-kek," he says very simply, "we found about half a score houses, and a fair house newly built for the Governor." The Governor had a garden with lot of green pease growing in it, as good as were ever seen in England. There were also in the plantation plenty of turnips, parsnips, carrots, pumpkins, and cucumbers. The Governor had planted a vineyard with great hope of increase. An abundance of corn was growing. The planters hoped that year to harvest more than a hundred fold. Higginson says it is almost incredible what great crops of Indian corn the planters have raised. One man told him that from the setting of thirteen gallons of corn he had had an increase of fifty-two hogsheads, every hogshead holding seven bushels, London measure, and every bushel had been sold to the Indians for an amount of beaver skins equivalent to eighteen shillings. Thus, from thirteen gallons of corn, worth six shillings, eight pence, reckons the good minister, a single farmer made in one year about £327, or over \$1,500. We must make allowance for good-natured ministerial arithmetic and for the use of a very large sized fish as fertilizer in every hill of the old planters' corn, but we may, with probable truth, picture to ourselves a tolerably flourishing plantation made up of individual gardens and home-lots. We know that the old planters took up lands for themselves from the fact that Governor Endicott was instructed by the Massachusetts Company in the spring of 1629, to allow the first comers to keep "those lands w^{ch} formerly they have manured;"²⁴ and the above account of the success of one planter would indicate that at least the arable lands were

²⁴ Mass. Col. Rec., i, 388.

occupied in severalty. Higginson gives us to understand that even servants were to enjoy each the use of fifty acres. Some intimation, thereupon, of the plan proposed by the Massachusetts Company, May 19, 1629 (whereby each adventurer in the common stock was to have fifty acres for every member of his family and for every servant transported)²⁵ appears already to have reached the plantation. There was land enough for all. "Great pity it is," says Higginson, "to see so much good ground for corn and for grass as any is under the heavens, to lie altogether unoccupied, when so many honest men and their families in Old England, through the populousness thereof, do make very hard shift to live one by the other." The Indians do not object to the coming and planting of the English here, because there is an abundance of ground which the Indians can neither use nor possess. This land, he asserts, is fitted "for pasture or for plough or meadow ground." As for wood, a poor servant may have more timber and fuel than could many a nobleman in England. Nay, all Europe could not afford to make so great fires as New England. And as for fresh water, he continues, the country is full of dainty springs, and some great rivers, and some lesser brooks. Near Salem we have as fine clear water as we could desire, and we can dig wells and find water wherever we please.²⁶

Higginson's account of the attractions of Salem is to some extent confirmed by William Wood, who came over to this country with Higginson, for a tour of observation, and wrote a very good description of the Massachusetts towns that were planted before his return to England in August, 1633. Wood's account of Salem is not quite so flattering to local pride, but it enables the reader to obtain a very matter-of-fact picture, entirely

²⁵ *Ibid*, 43.

²⁶ Higginson, *New England's Plantation* (in *Young's Chron. of Mass.*, 242-64).

free from any suspicion of *couleur de rose*. "Four miles north-east from Saugus," says Wood, "lieth Salem, which stands on the middle of a neck of land very pleasantly, having a South river on the one side, and a North river on the other side. Upon this neck, where the most of the houses stand, is very bad and sandy ground. Yet, for seven years together, it hath brought forth exceeding good corn, by being *fished* but every third year. In some places is very good ground, and very good timber, and divers springs hard by the sea-side. Here, likewise, is store of fish, as basses, eels, lobsters, clams, &c. Although their land be none of the best, yet beyond those rivers is a very good soil, where they have taken farms, and get their hay, and plant their corn. There they cross these rivers with small canoes, which are made of whole pine trees, being about two foot and a half over, and twenty foot long. In these likewise they go a fowling, sometimes two leagues to sea. There be more canoes²⁷ in this town, than in all the whole Patent; every household having a water-horse or two. The town wants an alewife river, which is a great inconvenience. It hath two good harbours, the one being called Winter, and the other Summer harbour, which lieth within Derby's fort; which place, if it were well fortified, might keep ships from landing of forces in any of these two places."²⁸

In this sketch of primitive Salem we see foreshadowed a rising city by the sea. These rude gondolas plying across the rivers and up and down the harbor represent for a simple agrarian folk that same in-dwelling maritime spirit which gradually transformed the rude fisherman of the Adriatic lagoons into merchant princes, trading with the Eastern Empire as the merchants of Salem were destined to trade with the farthest Orient. The beginning

²⁷ In 1636, Roger Conant was on the committee for inspecting the canoes of Salem.

²⁸ William Wood, *New England's Prospect*, in *Young's Chron. of Mass.*, 409-10.

of Salem's foreign trade was precisely like that of Venice, namely, furnishing salt fish to Catholic countries, a trade which developed into the import of silks and spices of the Orient. In a recent poem by a son of Salem, who looks back upon the first settlement of this place through the field-glass of History, the bard exclaims

Yonder we see from the North River shore
The farmers of the region paddling o'er!²⁹

And the poet-sculptor Story, living under dreamy
Italian skies, has sung of Salem his native town.

Ah me, how many an autumn day
We watched with palpitating breast
Some stately ship, from India or Cathay,
Laden with spicy odours from the East,
Come sailing up the bay!³⁰

²⁹ From a poem by the Rev. Charles T. Brooks, at the Celebration of the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Landing of Endicott, Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, xv, 212.

³⁰ From an ode by William W. Story, on the above occasion, *ibid*, 236.

The Visitor's Guide to Salem (H. P. Ives, 1880) says, page 6, "Salem has had a most remarkable commercial record. In 1825 there were one hundred and ninety-eight vessels owned in Salem. In 1833 there were one hundred and eleven engaged in foreign trade. Salem led the way from New England round the Cape of Good Hope to the Isle of France, and India and China. Her vessels were the first from this country to display the American flag and open trade with St. Petersburg, and Zanzibar, and Sumatra; with Calcutta and Bombay; with Batavia and Arabia; with Madagascar and Australia."

The Rev. Charles T. Brooks has put into verse a story familiar to Salem people of the grandeur of this city as viewed in the imagination of the Orient.

Some native merchant of the East, they say,
(Whether Canton, Calcutta or Bombay),
Had in his counting-room a map, whereon
Across the field in capitals was drawn
The name of Salem, meant to represent
That Salem was the Western Continent,
While in an upper corner was put down
A dot named Boston, SALEM'S leading town. *Ibid*, 213.

On the subject of Salem's oriental trade, see article by Robert S. Rantoul, on "Old Channels of Trade," in the Bulletin of the Essex Inst., ii, 145-154; and "The port of Salem," by the same writer, Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., x, pp. 52-72, and G. F. Cheever's "Remarks on the Commerce of Salem, 1626-1740," in the Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst., i, 67, 77, 117; also, see "Life of Elias Hasket Derby," Freeman Hunt's "Lives of American merchants, New York, 1858" vol. ii, pp. 17-100, and "Historical Sketch of Salem," by Osgood and Batchelder, Institute Press, 1879, chap. viii, p. 126-227, and a Letter of Robert S. Rantoul to the National Board of Health, Salem, March, 1882, on the "Early Quarantine Arrangements of Salem," Essex Inst. Bulletin, vol. xiv, pp. 1-56.

ALLOTMENTS OF LAND IN SALEM TO MEN, WOMEN, AND MAIDS.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

THE situation of the original houselots of the Old Planters of Salem has been the subject of careful investigation and some friendly controversy among local antiquaries and historians. It is interesting to trace the development of correct views from earlier but erroneous opinions. The Reverend William Bentley, in his *Description and History of Salem*, published by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1800, says, "when Francis Higginson arrived in 1629, there were only six houses, besides that of Governor Endicott, and *these were not on the land now called Salem*."¹ What authority Mr. Bentley had for this latter statement does not appear in his monograph. Probably he had in mind some local tradition connected with the locality of the Old Planters' Common Meadow, which of course lay without the village. Following upon Mr. Bentley's track, in 1835, came Robert Rantoul, sr., with his *Memoranda of Beverly*, published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, wherein he states very positively, "Roger Conant, John Woodberry and Peter Palfry first settled in 1626, on the neck of land between Collin's Cove on the south, and the North river on the north, in Salem. Bridge Street, leading from the compact part of Salem to Essex (Beverly) Bridge, runs over this neck of land. Their first houses were near to the margin of the river, and their lots running from the river across the neck to Collin's Cove."² This firmly planted opinion seems to have

¹ Collections of the Mass. Hist. Soc., 1st Series, vi, 231.

² *Ibid*, 3d series, vii, 254. Also Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., xviii, 307-8.

held its ground in Salem until a very recent date. Even Mr. Phippen, in his admirable sketch of the Old Planters, accepted the traditional notion, with certain modifications, suggestive of the real truth. He says, "The Old Planters appear to have occupied the larger part of the peninsula lying between the North River and Collin's Cove; and *they may not have been strangers to that larger peninsula beyond, which afterwards became the centre of the town.*"³

In 1859 came the full development and substantiation of this latter view by Mr. William P. Upham, who made a most thorough examination of old deeds and land titles and established the position, now cordially accepted by Mr. Phippen,⁴ that "the old Planters occupied that portion of our territory which has ever remained the nucleus and central body of the town."⁵ Mr. Upham, in a series of articles on the First Houses in Salem, published in the Bulletin of the Essex Institute, gives most conclusive proof⁶ of this assertion. His results may be summed up in the following statement: "The manner in which the house lots in the central part of the town were originally laid out, seems to indicate that the earliest settlement was made in the vicinity of Elm street and Washington street upon the South river. Between these streets the lots were small, irregular, and not in conformity with the plan upon which the rest of the town was laid out. East of there, all along the South river to the Neck, house-lots were laid out running back from the river; and along the North river, west of North street were larger house-lots, also running back from that river. Essex street was probably a way that came gradually into use along the ends of these lots; and as they were all of the same depth from

³ Hist. Coll. of the Essex Institute, i, 103.

⁴ Bulletin of the Essex Institute, i, 51. ⁵ *Ibid*, i, 51.

⁶ See especially ii, 33-36, 49-52. These articles extend through two volumes of the Bulletin, i, 37, 53, 73, 129 and 145, *et seq.* ii, 35, 49.

the river this street acquired, and has retained the same curves that the rivers originally had."⁷ Mr. Upham is inclined to believe that the Old Planters did not all live closely together, but were somewhat scattered, each man having his separate house-lot and lands. Mr. Upham has completely overthrown the ancient tradition that the Old Planters "settled upon the comparatively small peninsula lying between Naumkeag, now North River, and Shallop or Collin's Cove," where Mr. Phippen supposed "Conant and some of his followers built their first small and unsubstantial cottages."⁸ This latter view probably arose from the popular misconception that the Old Planters' houses must necessarily have been upon their Common Meadow. Mr. Upham thinks the land in that vicinity was not occupied for building purposes until nearly ten years after the original settlement of Naumkeag, that is, until after Beverly and Ipswich were planted.

The historical reconstruction of the ground plan of New England Village Communities is one of the most important subjects which can occupy the local antiquary. The situation of the original houselots, the first laying out of streets and lanes, the names of village localities, the transfers of real estate, the perpetuation of ancient landmarks which our fathers have set, the first site of churches and burying grounds, the lines of old forts and of village stockades (from which historical idea of a place *hedged-in*, the Town itself—from *Tun*, *Zun*, *Zaun* or hedge—actu-

⁷ *Ibid*, ii, 52.

⁸ Hist. Coll. of the Essex Inst., i, 197. It is an interesting fact that the framework of the "fair house newly built for the Governor" is still standing in Salem, north corner of Washington and Church streets, but it is still more interesting that this structure, though not the first in Salem, was the original "great Frame House" erected in 1624 at Cape Ann by the Old Planters, but pulled down, brought to Salem, and reconstructed "for Mr. Endecott's use," see C. M. Endicott in Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., ii, 39; cf. i, 102, 156. This is probably the oldest material structure in New England, and it is for Salem what "the Common House," if yet standing, would be for Plymouth.

ally sprang),—these things are all important in the study of town origins. They are the material foundations upon which the town rests as an abiding institution. Generations of men pass away, but old landmarks remain. It is worth while to clear away the accumulated rubbish of years and to discover the sub-structure of every New England village, just as modern antiquaries have unearthed the oldest walls of Rome. From an original diagram, preserved in the colonial records of Plymouth, we are able to determine with positive certainty the direction of the first street and the exact situation of the first house-lots in the oldest village of New England. Mr. William T. Davis, a noted antiquary of Plymouth, has during the past few years been examining old deeds and local records with a view to writing the history of the real estate of that ancient town. He published some of his materials in the Plymouth *Free Press*, under the title of "Ancient Landmarks."⁹ The city of Boston has published a similar series of monumental studies called the Gleaner Articles, first contributed more than twenty-five years ago to the Boston *Daily Transcript* by a learned conveyancer, Nathaniel Bowditch.¹⁰ The studies of Mr. Phippen and Mr. Upham stand in the same fundamental relation to the beginnings of Salem and of the Massachusetts Colony as do the studies of Mr. Davis and Mr. Bowditch to the beginnings of Plymouth and Boston. Such good works ought to grow from more to more. The territorial history of every town should be not merely written, but pictorially described by means of maps, showing early topography and ancient landmarks.

⁹ In a circular issued Feb. 15, 1882, Mr. Davis proposes to publish his researches in an octavo volume of 600 pages, entitled "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth."

¹⁰ Fifth Report of the Record Commissioners. Materials for the continuation of such studies are now easily accessible in the volume of Suffolk deeds, transcribed by that eminent antiquary, William B. Trask, a descendant of Capt. Wm. Trask, one of the old Planters of Salem.

The house-lots of ancient Salem, as in all village communities, were quite small, considering the amount of available land in the plantation. In 1637, nearly two years after Mr. Conant had received his grant of two hundred acres in Beverly, it was ordered by the town of Salem, that Mr. Conant's house, with half¹¹ an acre of ground and the corn standing upon the same, should be bought at the town's expense for the use of old Mr. Plase and wife, who should occupy the premises for the rest of their lives. The place was then to revert to the town, which agreed to settle with the executors or assigns of Mr. Plase for whatever improvements he had made upon the ground. Now if Mr. Conant, the leading man of old Naumkeag, had only half an acre for his home-lot, it is fair to presume that his associates possessed at most only half acre homesteads. The idea of a home-lot was a plot of ground sufficient for a dwelling-house and out-buildings, for a doorway and garden, with perhaps a small inclosure for feeding cattle or raising corn. When Higginson arrived in Salem, he noticed at once the Governor's garden, with its growing pease, and other gardens full of vegetables. This type of a house- or home-lot is familiar enough to New England people. We see it everywhere in our country towns and villages, where the houses are built together with any considerable degree of compactness. Tacitus might say of the early settlers of New England as he said of the ancient Germans, "*Vicos locant non in nostrum morem conexis et cohererentibus ædificiis: suam quisque domum spatio circumdat.*"¹² At no time in the early history of Salem were town-lots large. They were usually about an acre in extent. In the so-called Book of Grants, which are the oldest records of this town, we read in one place of two acre house-lots, but a page or two later, it appears that

¹¹ Town Records of Salem, i, 55. Cf. 121.

¹² Tacitus Germania, cap. 16.

"the two acre lots were limited to one acre.¹³ Even smaller house-lots than a half acre were sometimes granted ; for example, "Augustin Kellham is admitted for inhabitant & is to haue a quarter of an acre before Esties house."¹⁴ Half acre lots were very frequently granted to fishermen at Winter Harbor and to poor people upon the Town Neck. Many of these small grants were to be held only during the town's pleasure, and were therefore, strictly of the nature of "cottage rights" upon the waste land of an English manor. So-called cottage rights, as we shall further see, became an important criterion in Salem¹⁵ at the beginning of the eighteenth century, for the division of common land. The inhabitants of Marblehead, which formerly belonged to Salem territory, were granted house-lots and nothing more, it being ordered by the town of Salem that "none inhabiting at Marble Head shall haue any other accommodation of land, other than such as is vsually giuen by the Towne to fishermen viz. a howse lott & a garden lott or ground for the placing of their flakes ; according to the company belonging to their families, to the greatest family not aboue 2 acres : & the common of the woods neere adioyning for their goates & their cattle."¹⁶ Cottage rights appear to have been granted to the men engaged in the Glass Works, with common in the Glass House Fields.¹⁷

But other lands than house-lots were speedily occupied in the settlement of the town of Salem. Indeed, it is very certain that the Old Planters owned more land than their homesteads. Governor Endicott, as we have seen, was instructed by the Massachusetts Company to confirm Mr. Conant and his men in the possession of lands which they had already improved and to grant them such other

¹³Town Records of Salem, i 9, 11. ¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 53.

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, 17, 33, 53, 62, 63. Cf. Report of the City Solicitor on the Sale of the Neck Lands, 11.

¹⁶ Town Records of Salem, i, 27-28. The town of Gloucester is built upon the "fisherman's field." See Thorntons Landing at Cape Ann, 83-4. ¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 94, 225

lands as might seem fitting.¹⁸ And yet we are inclined to think that the Old Planters' farms were very limited in extent until after the grants in Beverly, of which we shall elsewhere speak. In spite of the large stories told to good Mr. Higginson about the enormous crops raised by the Old Planters, we believe that their corn fields were not very different from the type represented by Roger Conant's half acre in 1637. Probably the enterprising Mr. Conant had as much land as any of his associates, yet all that he possessed in the vicinity of the town, in 1637, was something less than forty-four acres, of which presumably a very small proportion was actually under cultivation. At Plymouth an acre of planting ground sufficed for an individual from 1623, when the first distribution of arable land occurred, down to 1627, when the partnership with the London merchants was dissolved and twenty more acres were allotted to each person. The normal amount of planting ground allowed to an individual during the early years of Salem history was ten acres. Almost the first entry in the Book of Grants is in regard to the division of ten acre lots. It was ordered that the least family should have ten acres, but greater families should have more, according to the number of persons in the household.¹⁹ A "10 acre lott and a howse lott"²⁰ were regarded as a proper allowance for the head of a family. Mr. Plase, the blacksmith, who was established in Mr. Conant's old house, with a shop and forge at town expense, petitioned for a "tenne acre lott"²¹ and obtained it. Lieutenant Davenport likewise received a ten acre lot.²² Ten acres were enough for good farming in those days as now. To be sure, many attempts were made to inclose more, but the town authorities resolutely punished all such incroachments. John Pickering, Edmund Giles, Abra-

¹⁸ Mass. Col. Rec., i, 388. ¹⁹ Salem Town Records of Salem, 8. ²⁰ *Ibid*, II.

²¹ *Ibid*, 50, 121. ²² *Ibid*, 27.

ham Warren, Major Hathorne, and many others were fined for "taking in of towne common"²³ or inroaching upon the highways. Offenders were obliged to tear down their fences and open again to commons the land which they had inclosed. John Gatsshell was fined ten shillings for building upon town land without leave, but the fine was abated to five shillings on condition that he should cut his long hair!²⁴

It is very pleasant to find that women, who were heads of families, received in early Salem their proportion of planting land.²⁵ Wallace, in his interesting work on Russia, has shown how in the town meeting or village *Mir* of that country, the women have their voice in the matter of distributing communal land, and a very high-keyed voice it is said to be. In Russia the women have not such a delicate consideration for the feelings of the other sex, as used to be shown by Mary Starbuck in the Island of Nantucket, who often addressed town meetings in her husband's name (for he was a bashful man), and always prefaced her remarks by these gracious and winning words: "Mr. Moderator and Fellow townsmen! My husband thinks", — so and so. To be sure, Russian widows have no husbands, but a tender allusion to the dear departed would certainly be more likely to influence a jury of fellow townsmen than angry vituperation. It is, however, very curious that in Russia the object of feminine anxiety is to have as small an amount of land as possible, for land signifies taxes. Land is actually imposed upon Russian widows if they have sons old enough to engage in farming. In Salem and Plymouth and the towns along Cape Cod, women could not get enough land. Still, in Salem, Tom More's widow drew her ten acres. Mistress Felton, "vidua," and her son Nathaniel received twenty acres. A

²³ *Ibid.*, 46, 101, 105, 164, 190, 216. ²⁴ *Ibid.*, 55. ²⁵ Town Records of Salem, i, 21-27.

very large grant of one hundred and fifty acres was promised Mrs. Higginson, if she should come, but this liberality was because of a special contract made with her late husband by the Massachusetts Company. Widow Mason received twenty acres and Widow Scarlet, thirty. Evidently, the amount of land in both cases was determined by the size of the family.

It is, on the whole, rather disappointing to find that maidens or spinsters did not fare quite so well in the distribution of land as the numerical claims of that class in society would seem to justify. The town fathers of Salem began well by granting so-called "maids lotts," but very soon this course began to be looked upon as highly indiscreet, for, in the records, we find a note in Governor Endicott's own handwriting, to the effect, that, in future, the town desired to avoid "all presedents & evil events of graunting lotts vnto single maidens not disposed of!" Hereafter, "it is ordered that noe single maiden not disposed of in marriage," — and then follows in the record a painful blank. At this point in his writing the Governor evidently came to a realizing sense of the odious Act he was about to inscribe in the local statutes, and he at once ran his pen through the entire passage. But he did not improve very much upon the phraseology of the law against single maidens by resorting to this expression, "for the avoiding of absurdities!"²⁶ The Governor attempted to refine his language, but he persisted in his cruel purpose. Deborah Holmes was refused land "being a maid," but the Governor endeavored to be kind, for he gave her a bushel of Indian corn! This maiden was evidently of mature years and well content to take care of herself, but the Governor and the Selectmen assured her that it "would be a bad president to keep hous alone."

²⁶ Town Records of Salem, i, 28, 32.

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

[Continued from page 104, Part 2, Vol. XIX.]

1201. Nov. 17. Emma, wife of Daniel Blanchard. Consumption, 30 years. Married at 21 and lived nine years in married life. Her family name Saunders from Harvard, Mass. He from the interior. Four children left. Essex street, below Webb, in Brooks' building near Gate.

1202. Dec. 12. Susanna, wife of Walter Jeffrey. Fever, 52 years. Married at 22 and lived thirty years in marriage. Her mother Rebecca Smith was a Lovett of Beverly, widow of Samuel and died in 1795, æt. 63. Rebecca, a sister, married Thomas Williams in 1794 and died, æt. 25, in 1796, second wife. They have left four children, one son. He a son by W. Jeffrey who married a Hardy.

DEATHS IN 1819.

1203. Jan. 15. Francis Benson, skipper. Fever, etc., 65 years. Married at 22, and lived forty-three years in married life. Brother of Capt. Thomas Benson whose second wife married Henry Rust, Esq., and whose daughter married Capt. Robert Peele. Daughter settled at Attleborough, Mass., Gilmanton, N. H., and Kennebec, Me. One son at home, one abroad. He received a pension as Revolutionary soldier, of Salem. English street.

1204. Jan. 18. Mary, widow of Thomas Hutcheson. Rheumatic fever, 74 years. She was a Trask of Beverly,

born there, married at 24, and lived twenty-two years in married life. Her husband died Aug. 28, 1786 and left seven children. Two daughters, Putnam and Chever, and a son, remain. Her sister Porter living in Salem. Turner below Derby.

1205. Jan. 23. George, son of George and Seeth Ropes. Consumption, 31 years. A painter. Deaf and dumb. Active, acute, circumspect and esteemed. Had a free use of signs and of his pen. His mother a widow, and a Millet. Father died at sea in 1807 and left nine children. Essex street, opp. Pleasant.

1206. Jan. 27. Hannah, wife of Thomas Kenny. Atrophy, 42 years. She born in Salem. Husband a foreigner, whether living unknown. Mother and sister in Danvers. Two children, one male.

1207. Mar. 1. George Gale, son of Capt. Noah Gale, bookbinder. Consumption, 25 years. Married, at 21, a Grazier from Ipswich, and lived four years in married life. He born in Maine. His mother a Dunham. His father from Plymouth. Her mother a Puleifer. Two children left, one male. The father bought Capt. John Elkins' house of MacMellan and was lost at Block Island. His father's house, southeast corner of Turner street in Derby street.

1208. Mar. 13. Male child of Daniel and Jane M. Bickford. Atroph. inf., 4 weeks. He a brother's son of Capt. John Bickford. She a Trask, has no parents but a brother. Married in 1818 and removed to Charlestown. She returned, in his absence at sea, to Salem. Bridge street, west corner of Pleasant.

1209. Mar. 19. John Lane, mariner and sailmaker, son of Nicholas and Nancy. Consumption, 24 years. Long sick, appetite till last moment. Youngest son. He

married, at 22, a dau. of Seth King, jeweller, who lived in Curtis street, and lived in marriage one year. Left one male child. Turner street, between Derby and Essex, in Goom's house from Portugal.

1210. Mar. 27. Sara, wife of Capt. William Fairfield. Bowels, 50 years. She was a Jowler, married at 32 and lived seventeen years in married life. Born in Marblehead, first house beyond Forrest River Mills. Came to Salem and lived with Jonathan Mason and then with Capt. E. Allen. No parents or collaterals. Allen street, between English and Webb.

1211. March. News of the death of Benjamin, son of Abijah Hitchins. At sea, 16 years. His first voyage. Father infirm, and child anxious to go to sea. Died in a few days after leaving Havana. Father married a Cloutman, whose mother was a Becket. Seven children, two sons and five daughters. Becket street.

1212. Apr. 6. Christopher Beals, shipjoiner from Boston, 51 years. Married first, at 21, Mary Downs with whom he lived six years, and by whom he had one child; second, a Bacon, who died Feb. 13, 1801, by whom one child and with whom he lived one year; third, Jan. 23, 1803, Nancy Crandall, dau. of Nicholas Lane, by whom three children, and with whom he lived sixteen years. She has three children living by Crandall. Lived last in English street.

1213. May 1. Male child of Benjamin and Mary Blanchard. Atrophy inf., 2 years. She from Beverly, an Adams. The father died June 25, 1817, from Woburn. After death of husband, she removed from Dalrymple's Building, Neck Gate, to Windmill Point. Three children, one male.

1214. May 17. Stephen, son of Stephen and Hanna

Cloutman. Fever, 38 years. He had just returned from sea after the long absence of ten years. His lung fever continued seven days. At his sister Whipple's. His mother Hanna Smith. Seven children left of the family, three sons and four daughters. Derby house, or Derby street, between Union and Herbert.

1215. May 18. Mary, widow of Capt. Henry Elkins, 79 years. Enjoyed good health till near to death. Married at 20; time in marriage eleven years. Two children left. Son married Priscilla Mason; daughter married Andrew Sleuman and Joseph Winn. Daughter has two children, son and daughter. Opposite East Meeting-house in Essex street. Andrews house.

1216. May 18. James, son of James and Deborah Becket. Fever, 23 years. Sick in Batavia and on passage home. His mother from Bradford. Father son of William. Four sisters left. From his brother-in-law Kelly, near Universalist meeting-house.

1217. May 23. Joshua, son of John and Elizabeth Dodge. Fever. Child lately christened. The mother long feeble and father slender. She a Wait. Mother now widow Johnson. Three children left, one son. Essex street, between Dean and Shillaber. Mackay house.

1218. June 3. Sarah, widow of Jacob Stivers, sister of Maj. Gen. John Fiske. Fever, 70 years. She a dau. of Rev. Samuel Fiske of Salem, married at 22, not one year in married life. He was from Holland. Came to Salem from Boston; was a baker, and baked in Essex street above Elm, second lot. Opposite the pumps corner of Neptune and Vine streets, opp. Elm street.

1219. June 4. John Horne, mulatto, lately from sea. Fever, 31 years. He was born in Philadelphia, and came to this port about a fortnight since in a vessel belonging

to Joseph Knapp. Charity House, entered as State poor.

1220. June 12. Elizabeth, wife of Capt. William Lane. Debility, 42 years. She was dau. of N. Browne, married at 19, and lived twenty-three years in married life. She was in youth a beautiful woman. Her mother Nancy Meservey. Her grandmother I know. A sister survives who married Capt. Timothy Welman. He son of Nicholas Lane. Mother died May, 1817, æt. 70. Three sons and five daughters survive. Derby street, corner of Turner.

1221. July 14. William Burroughs, seaman. Obstructions, etc., 23 years. Lived with his grandfather George Burroughs, an old pensionary soldier. Has a mother and sister living. Derby street, last lot on old neckway.

1222. July 16. John Dalrymple from Ireland. Debility, 47 years. Married, at 37, Rebecca Gardiner. His brother James was established in Salem as a watchmaker when John came. He afterwards removed to Portland and lately returned. Left a wife and two children. Essex street, corner of Herbert. Collins Hardy house.

1223. July 21. Martha, of James and Sara Dalrymple. Worms, 5 years. Not long sick, a pleasant child. He from Ireland, watchmaker. Holds tenements opposite English street, near old Neck Gate. She a dau. of Joseph Vincent, ropemaker. Have two children, females. Essex street.

1224. July 27. Martha, of Daniel and Mary Gilbert. Dysentery, 5 years. She was Mary Waters, married in 1806, and went to his home in Brookfield. She was upon a visit to her father with this very promising child which

died in less than a week's illness. They have other children. Derby street.

1225. Aug. 9. John Carberry from Waterford, Ireland. Fever, 38 years. Came early from Ireland to Newfoundland, thence to Boston. He had been in Boston several years, as waiter in a store. Had been in Salem but a few weeks and delivered himself up to the Charity House.

1226. Aug. 13. Eunice Caroline, of Major Horatio and Harriet Perry. Convulsions, etc., 3 years. He from Pembroke. She a dau. of Capt. Nicholas Lane from Gloucester, but long of Salem. Three children left, one male. Carlton street.

1227. Aug. 24. John McKenzie, from Scotland. Fever, 75 years. Had been in Salem two years. Came to America before the American Revolution, and was in the land and sea service. He had lived with widow Child, sister of Dr. Stearns, and upon her retirement to her brother's family was induced to enter upon the poor's list of the state, hoping for a pension. A good character.

1228. Sept. 2. Female child of John and Elizabeth Cooke. Convulsions, 3 months. She a Patfield, dau. of Mrs. Mack. He of Salem, wounded pensioner. The child apparently well till day before its death. Dr. K. said a croup. Three children, two males. Williams street.

1229. Sept. 18. Capt. John Archer. Old age, 86 years. Married at 24 and lived fifty-seven years in married life. His wife a Beckford. His wife has been dead five years, a Norris. He formerly lived in Elm street, but removed to the house of his father, where he died. Six children left, four sons and two daughters. All his children but John married. River street, on North river.

1230. Sept. 21. Thomas Bagley, from Ireland. Drowned, 27 years. He was carrying off an anchor in high wind from Derby wharf, from sch. Hind. The boat upset. Buried from the Charity House on Wednesday, Sept. 22.

1231. Sept. 26. James, child of William and Rhue. Atrophy, 22 months. Hardy street, Diman house.

1232. Oct. 2. Male child of Horatio and Harriet Perry. Atrophy, 3 weeks. Child feeble from birth, mouth sore, etc. They lost a child in August last. He from Pembroke, she a dau. of Nicholas Lane. Three children left, one male. Carlton street.

1233. Oct. 5. Mary, wife of James Goomnūnsen. Lethargy, 25 years. She was Mary K. Majore, dau. of John, married at 18, and lived seven years in married life. An only child. Her father, French, married Susanna Knight in 1793, who in 1807 married Francis Lamartine. Left one child. Turner street, between Derby and Essex.

1234. Nov. 16. Mary, widow of Michael Bateman. Debility, 53 years. She was a dau. of John Batton, married at 18, and lived thirty-five years in marriage. She kept a school; first her sight failed her, and then a general debility came on, palpitation, etc. Mother a Masury. Husband died lately in the hospital at New York. Left five children, two sons. One married in Rowley. Turner street.

1235. Dec. 26. John, of Thomas and Sara Haynes. Atrophy, 6 weeks. Two children left, one son. Walnut street.

LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 152, Nos. 4, 5, and 6, Vol. XIX.]

ye 5 this forenoon we had a Piece of a Sermon Preached by mr Croford our Chaplain from Psalms 144 verse first in ye afternoon we had Preaching again by Coll Whitens Chapline from Psalms 30 & verse first. this Day Coll Rugles 2d Battallion and Coll Babcocks Regmt marched off for Crown Point we had orders this afternoon to strik our tents tomorow mor[n]ing at Reveleys Beating.

ye 6 we acording to orders struck our tents this mor[n]-ing Earley and movd about 5 rods Northward to ye ground y^t ye Royals Highlandres movd from and Pitchd our tents there a Littel Distance from ye small fort we built hear.

ye 7 about 11 o'Clock there Came a Poast from general wolff in great heast he Came from fort Edward this mor[n]ing to ye Lake and then Crost ye Lake and then hastend a Long to Crown Point to ye general but what News we Cant tell we was kept at work Every Day Either on ye Roads or Drawing Provisions a Crost ye Carring Place this day we had a party of 100 men out of ye Rig^{mt} taken out for a standing working Party to work Every Day and Do no gaurding we took Provisions for 4 Days Pork and peas.

ye 8 this Day we heard y^t our Peopel was going to Build a Larg fort on a hill near to where Crown Point fort stands so Large as to Continer 8 acrs Camp news y^t general wolff is Deserted and Drove off from Quebeck and Left great part of his army.

ye 9 we heard there was to be a road Cleard from Crown Poing to No 4 which was Said to be about 50 miles and that a Party of men was Cartinely Gone to Lay it out.

Fryday ye 10 this day we heard y^t one Capt Canada belonging to gages Lite Infentery set off from Crown Point with an Expres to general wolf to go Strat Down to Quebeck he went painted Like an indian and had 3 indians with him we hear also y^t general amherst offered 400 guines to him that would go to general wolf and brind an Express's back and upon y^t footing Capt Canada went.

Saterday ye 11 we had news y^t a Party was set out to work at Crown Poing Clearing a Road to No 4 and y^t they got 14 miles already. we drew fresh Pro⁵⁹ for 3 days.

Sunday ye 12 this mor[n]ing it was very Rany and Rand most of ye foer noon very fast in ye afternoon we had a Sermon Preached by our Chapline from Ephesians 5-15-16 Verses. ye time of Sermon was about 17 min-etus we had news y^t general wolf opend his trenches against Quebeck ye 5th of July Past without ye lose of a man.

monday ye 13 a party of ye Reg^{mt} was Sat to work to build a Hospital for ye Sick of ye Rig^{mt} there was one offiser out Each Company and one Solder these to Keep to work at ye Hospital till it be finished and Do no other Duty.

Tuesday ye 14 we Drew Provision for 4 Days and a Quart of Peas Per man.

wensday ye 15 this day Leut granger & Ensn Peabody obtained Liberty of ye Coll to go up to Ticonderoga I accidentelly went up with them and Viewed ye fort and went into every hole and Corner of it and Saw ye Strength of it and was Convinsd y^t fort Edward was no ways to be Compared with it for Strength or Beuty ye fort Stands on a high Ridg upon a Point of Land Iust by where ye

Strems yt Come from Lake george and yt from South bay meets together and make ye Lake Champlain ye Ridg on which ye fort stands is nearest to ye Strem yt Comes from Lake george ye fort is about 30 Rods from ye End of ye Point in ye East Corner of ye fort towards ye Point was ye grand magazien in ye west End was 2 other magaziens all which was blown up by which ye walls of ye fort was so much Damaged y^t 2 Rig^{mts} would not Repar it in a year befoer it was hurt I belive y^t North amarica has not a Stronger one of ye Bigness—— ye walls are Cheafly Stone and Lime about 24 feet high on ye west and north west Side there is a Trench without ye walls about 10 feet deep 5 or 6 of it is blown into ye Scaled Stone under ye walls of ye fort there is Large Rooms for Solders to live in and Dark Prisons arched all Rownd with stone and Lime very strong in ye north East Corner of ye fort there is a Large Room under ye walls arched very Neatly with brick at one End of it there is 2 Very Large ovens and Conveniences for Baking with a Chimney ye way into it was very Privit and heard for a Stranger to find ye timber and Earth over it is 10 foot thick with a Platform for Canon to Play on Right over ye Room on ye East of ye fort there a Road goes Down to ye End of ye Point ye Road Piqueted all ye way on Boath Sids at ye End of ye Point there is a Small fort very Strong formd Partly by Nature ye walls not very high but Rownd next ye water it is at Least 60 foot from ye top of ye walls to ye water and of farm⁶⁰ Stone almost Right up and Down at ye Bottom of which by ye water Sid there is a battery with some Canon to Leavel on ye water with a winding way up ye Rocks to ye fort withen ye great fort there is Large Barracks built ye hole

⁶⁰ Firm.

Length of ye fort with Stone and Lime 2 Stories high and wid Enough for 2 Rooms weel finished but ye Roofs Destroyd by ye fier on ye west Side of ye fort without ye trench there is a battrey for Canon to Play on outside of it a trench without ye trench a glasea⁶¹ of 15 foot high next ye fort artificially built with Earth which they have taken of ye Ridg to ye fiarm Stone for 20 Rods from this glasea to ye Lake on ye north is a brestwork with some Batterys for Canon withen this brestwork towards ye Point is [a] fine garden with all Sorts of Variaties about 60 rod from ye fort on ye west is ye grand Brestwork from Lake to Lake built with Logs and Earth 8 or 10 feet high Some of ye top Logs 3 feet through it is built full of Short Croocks and angels so y^t it may be Cleard Every way with Places for Canon to Play on on ye outside a Large Row of brush about 41 Rods off under ye brestwork a magazien.

Thirsday ye 16 Last night 2 Sargants of Cap^t Walkers Company was Confind for not going to hear Prayers this mor[n]ing a Cort marshall was Cald for there trial they was brought to ye Cort marshall and Pled gilty and Sentenced to reduce to ye ranks ye Coll aprovd of ye Sentence. we heard y^t Last nite a flag of truce Came into Crown point from Canada but what they Came for we have not yet heard.

Friday ye 17 this day Coll whittens Rig^{mt} had orders to march tomorrow morning for Crown Point ye one half of willards Rig^{mt}⁶² to Stay hear ye other half to march to ye mills and take ye Post there and Coll Rugles first Battalion to off to Crown point.

Saterday ye 18 this morning Early Coll whitens Rig^{mt} struck there tents and marched off for Crown Point in ye

⁶¹ *Glacis* (Fr.), a sloping bank.

⁶² To which our journalist belonged.

afternoon one half of our Rig^{mt} Struck there tents and marched of to ye mills it fell to our Company to Remain at ye Landing Place — we Drew Provision for three Days and a Point & a half of Peas Per man.

Sunday ye 19 this morning a French Deserter was Brought to ye Landing from Crown Point he says yt he Run away from a french Vessel in Lake Champlain and that he was at Ticonderoga when our army Landed he also Informd yt by ye best Information he Could get he thought y^t general wolff had conquered Quebeck befoer this time there was 2 Campwomen sent back from Crown point they was not allowd to follow ye army by Reason of an Infectious Distemper they Carryd along with them very Comon to ye Sex in these Parts — this Deserter and ye women was sent to ye head of ye Lake — this morning an Express Came over ye Lake it Came from general wolff and went D[i]rectely to general amherst another Express Came from general amherst and went over ye Lake said to be going to general Johnson — this afternoon our Rig^{mt} these that stad at ye Landing was ordered to strik our tents Pitched Just by ye fort.

monday ye 20 this morning Letu^t granger went to Crown Point to take Leut Dunlaps Place in ye Train for a few Days — it was a Very Rainy Day and most Part of ye night very hard.

Tuesday ye 21 an Express Came over ye Lake this morning from general wolff to gene^l amherst — Last nite Daniel wheler a sergant in Capⁿ Fays Company was Confind for Refusing his Duty when ordred by ye orderly Serg^{nt} this morning a Cort marshell was Called for his tryal ye Sd Cort marshell after tryal sentenced him to be Reduced to ye Ranks — Sarg^t wheler acknoyldged his falts but upon Promising amendment for ye futer ye Coll forgave him and Restored him to his office again — ye 2

Sarg^{nt} of Cap^t walkers yt was broke⁶³ by a Cort marshell last Thusday was now again Restored to there former Places by Coll willard — we Drew fresh Provision for 2 days and Salt for 5 days and a Quart of Peas Per man we also Drew Rise and Butter which was ye first we Drew Sence we Came over ye Lake in ye night an Express Came from ye generl went over ye Lake in hast.

wensday ye 22 by a man yt Came [from] Crown Point this day we was informd yt ye Building ye new fort went on fasst yt they Kept 1600 men Dalley at work at it besides those yt ware Cuting of timber he also Said yt they ware agoing to Build a Raddow⁶⁴ at Crown Point of 80 foot in Length yesterday ye indians took 2 men of Late lord Hows Rig^{mt} Near to Crown Point as they ware a Picking green Peas. ye Express boat Came back from ye head of ye Lake with Letters for ye general

Thirsday ye 23 this morning an Express Came from ye head of ye Lake for ye general Said to Come from gen^l woolf — we hear by this boat y^t 5 french men was taken yersterday at half way Brook they was Prisenors y^t had been taken by general Johnson and Run away from him and was going to Canada

Friday ye 24 Cap^t Peabody⁶⁵ and Leu^t Shepord⁶⁶ went up ye Lake a fishing they Caught a good Parsell of fish they also took a Small Dear.

Saterday ye 25 we hear y^t Cap^t Tout with a Part of [ye] Rangers went in Persut of ye indians yt took ye 2 Reglurs Last wensday he overtook them and Retook one of ye Prisoners and Killed and Sculpt one of ye indians.

Sunday ye 26 this day we had a Rig^{mtl} Cort marshell upon a Battoman⁶⁷ belonging to Coll Bradstreet he was

⁶³ Reduced to the ranks. ⁶⁴ A peculiar boat? ⁶⁵ The journalist's captain.

⁶⁶ Of Capt. Peabody's company. ⁶⁷ Assistant on a bateau.

Tryd for abuisng his ofiser on bord ye Scow ye said Cort marshull Sentenced him to ye Post and then ye Coll forgave him. Cap^t Peabody⁶⁸ President of ye Cort marshell.—this day there was about 50 Rangers Came over ye Lake and went up to ye fort about 6 weeks ago they Came from gaurdalope⁶⁹ 4 of ye sd Regulars Raisd a meeting on bord ye Sloop and was Put under gaurd as soon as they Came a Shoer and our Rigmt was Sent to Carry them up to ye fort. We had no Preaching for ye Chapline was So terribly Horrified Last Sunday yt he has neither Prached nor Prayd Sence yt we no of.—and I Hope he never will again.—Leut granger Came Back from Crown Point and I with him by Land.

ye 27 we had northng very Remarkabel Last wensday night ye Valliant Leu^t B—— was on ye Pequiet and as he was going ye Rounds in ye night he was very Terribelly Suprised by a mighty Rushing noise in ye bushes he Emeadetely Cryd Indians indians for he was Suer he heard them hamer there flints ye gaurds was trund⁷⁰ out immedelely and Camp was all allarmd — ye Sd Champion had a Brother in Camp a Nobel warrior he Run Immedeatly to ye Coll and begd ye favor of him y^t he would fire and allarm y^t So they might have help from ye fort but ye Coll thought it Proper to Examin into ye afair first and upon a Strict Examination they found it was oxen y^t Was feeding in ye bushes and ye Clashing their horns against ye trees was ye hamiring ye flints ye tow foer mentioned heros have both Left ye Rig^{mt}

ye 28 we took fresh Provision for 3 Days and Salt for 4 days also Peas Ric and Butter in full ye Last allownce we Lost a Barriell of flower in ye Rig^{mt} which we Suppsd was gone to ———.⁷¹

⁶⁸ The journalist's captain.

⁶⁹ Gaudeloupe.

⁷⁰ Turned.

⁷¹ The journalist did not care to say where the flour had gone.

ye 29 ye Coll wonders which way ye men Consumd there Bread and Says he has got 150 weaght of bread befoer hand — to Day Cap^t Fay went a hunting up by ye Lake Side beyond ye mountains he found 5 Indians Connoes⁷² of burch Bark very good ones he brought them all to ye Camp he Said y^t he had Discoverd 20 acres of Land Coverd with Beans

ye 30 by a man yt Came from fort george Last night we are informed y^t Last Monday there was a french man Came in to ye Piquet fort near fort Edward ye 5 prisoners y^t was taken Last Thirsday gave an account y^t there was 150 frenchmen Run away from Niagara and was Coming to our men

ye 31 to day Leut^t granger and Shepord and Ensⁿ Peabody went a hunting they Killed a Bear y^t weig[h]ed better than 20 Pound a Quarter it was very Rainy all day and yesterday

Saterdag Sep^{tr} ye 1 news y^t a Party of Rangers went Down to sd⁷³ Johns and was beset by a Party of ye Enemy and was Surrounded and it was feard was mostly killed or taken as there was but 2 or 3 of ye Party got in and they say they Run away in ye Engagement—to day a Sargent of Cap^t Walkers Company Died of Sick-ness in ye Camp he was ye second man we have Lost out of [ye] Rig^{mt} in ye night another of Cap^t fellows⁷⁴ was Dead

ye 2 ye Chapline venterd to Preach a Sermon at ye mills but we Did not hear him ye great flat bottomd boat y^t has Kept going Backwards and forwards ever Sence ye army Crost ye Lake Came in this morning brought Some oxen and Cows and Stoers it brought 3 18 Pounders and 5 12 Pounders⁷⁵ besides a Quantity of Ammunition about

⁷² Canoes. ⁷³ St. John's. ⁷⁴ Capt. Fellows' company. ⁷⁵ Cannon.

9 o'Clock at night there was an Express Came from ye mills informing y^t there had been Indians Discoverd near ye fort our gaurds was Doubeled ye Store⁷⁶ Soon got to be y^t there was 600 Indians and y^t they had fierd upon our men twice but in ye morning it all Died away

ye 3 we had information y^t there was 3⁷⁷ Indians Discoverd Last night near ye fort and y^t they followed a man Close to ye Brestwork and y^t a Party was gone out after them we hear y^t a Party of Rangers y^t had been a Scout towards Sd Johns was Come in and brought in 3 Preisenors with them it was ye Same party y^t we heard was all Cut off

Tuesday ye 4 this morning an Express Came from general amherst and is gone over ye Lake in hast — Cap^t Peabody⁷⁸ was on ye works and Confinde a man for Desarting ye work But he Real[e]sed him again upon his Paying a treat⁷⁹ to ye whole Party of 40 men—we Drew flower for 7 Days ye weather being Stormy we Drew northing mor

Wensday ye 5 this morning we Drew Pork Rice Beans and Butter for 7 Days — Last night in ye night another Express from ye general went over ye Lake

Thursday ye 6 the three french men y^t major⁸⁰ took Last monday was brought Down to ye Landing this morning and Sent over ye Lake—by a man y^t Came from Crown Point to day we hear yt ye Party of Rangers y^t took ye 3 Prisenors Discoverd a Large Vessel a Building at Sd Johns and yt ye general offered a Large Sum of money to them yt would burn her and y^t a Party was gone to do it if they Could

Friday ye 7 ye 3 Preseners yt Came Down yersterday inform yt ye foerses they have at Sd Johns are about

⁷⁶ Story. ⁷⁷ These three were the six hundred of the night before probably.

⁷⁸ The journalist's captain. ⁷⁹ A novel fine. ⁸⁰ Major Rogers?

4000 french men 1000 indians and about 100 Pieces of Canon great and small

Saterday ye 8 Last night about 8 o'Clock an Express from general amherst went over ye Lake after yt tow other Expresses Came from ye head of ye Lake for ye generl —this morning there is very Breve news y^t general woolf is Routed and Drove 10 miles back and Left 500 men on ye spot but Had Entrenched again and was Determined to stand it—ye weather was very Stormey

Sunday ye 9 it was very stormy in ye morning about noon it Cleard off we had no Preaching to day—this morning Cap^{tn} whelock⁸¹ he that was genell muster-master at worcester Came from ye fort and went over ye Lake we hear y^t general wolf first Landed at Quebeck without ye Loss of a man acording to our former account and Entrenched against ye City and almost Destroyed it but ye Enemy being greatly Superiour to him in Number he Could not force their trenches so he Retreated about 10 miles and was—

monday ye 10 further account from general woolf yt he had Drew back to ye Iland of orlands and was strengthening him Self and Building of Barraks in order for winter

Tuesday ye 11 Last night a very bright Light appeard in ye north and northwest Part of ye Horriison Continued most Part of ye night—we Drew fresh Provision for Seven Days

[*To be continued.*]

⁸¹ See May 28,

A FIELD DAY AT DUMMER ACADEMY.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 12, 1882.

THE efforts of the present board of Trustees of Dummer Academy to increase its available resources, and the appointment to the superintendency of one, who has made himself eminent as a teacher in the High and Classical school at Salem and elsewhere, cannot fail to clothe with new and increasing interest this institution founded one hundred and twenty years since by the liberality of Lieut. Gov. William Dummer, in the Parish of Byfield, Newbury, having enrolled among its graduates some of the soundest minds that have been influential in national and state affairs.

The Institute party reached the place of destination by way of Newburyport, taking carriages in that city and being conveyed a distance of from four to six miles according to the route taken by the several conveyances.

The ride extended through that part of Newburyport and Newbury which was devoted to the silver mine business during the time that the works were in operation, several years since; some nice old farms were noticed along this road and the entire region is one of great natural attractiveness. A tarry was made at the old Longfellow House, which is said to have been built more than two centuries since by William Longfellow who came to this country in 1676, settled in Newbury and married Anna, daughter of Henry Sewall. The house is situated on a sightly spot surrounded by rich smooth fields, near the head of tide water of the Parker River. It is in a dilapidated condition and has not been occupied for twenty odd years. In this house was born Stephen Longfellow a son of Stephen and a grandson of William, above-named,

and a great grandfather of *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*, whose recent death at Cambridge has imparted much interest to this place. Near by is the factory, once a cotton now a woollen mill, and a short distance beyond is the fine country mansion of Mrs. A. B. Forbes of Springfield who has recently come into possession of this estate, formerly belonging to some members of her family.

The above premises were conveyed to Eben Parsons by Richard Dummer and wife by deed, Sept. 10, 1801 (Reg. Deeds Essex, Lib. 169, fol. 293), by Shubael Dummer and wife June 4, 1803 (Lib. 172, fol. 240), by Simeon Danforth and wife deeds June 3, 1803, and June 26, 1804 (Lib. 172, fol. 239; Lib. 287, fol. 83), by Max. Jewett and wife June 3, 1803 (Lib. 172, fol. 239), also by Hannah Parish to Gorham Parsons April 29, 1823 (Lib. 232, fol. 41), and by James Ferguson and wife 4 March, 1829 (Lib. 252, fol. 2), and the said Gorham Parsons, only son and heir of said Eben Parsons, died, seized of the above premises and by his last will and testament dated Sept. 29, 1842, devised the same to his nephew Gorham Parsons Sargent, who sold the same May 29, 1862 (Lib. 640, fol. 31), to Benjamin F. Brown, of Waltham. Brown sold the same to Benj. B. Pool, of Newbury, July 7, 1862 (Lib. 640, fol. 50). B. B. Pool to Jacob B. Stevens of Peabody Nov. 30, 1877 (Lib. 988, fol. 194). Jacob B. Stevens to Susan E. B. Forbes, wife of Alexander B. Forbes of Springfield, Oct. 24, 1881 (Lib. 1068, fol. 176), as above stated.

Eben Parsons was one of the sons of the Rev. Moses Parsons, the second pastor of the church in Byfield, and was a successful and wealthy merchant of Boston. He purchased this estate contiguous to the parsonage, where he had been born and bred, and where also his brother Theophilus, Chief Justice Mass. Supreme Judicial Court,

and his brother William, a prominent and successful Boston merchant, were born ; this house was visited by some of the party.

Neither expense nor labor was spared in improving and ornamenting the grounds and garden of this place which the owner called the "Fatherland Farm." Preparations were early commenced for the erection of a spacious mansion. Raisings at that time were universally a social festival ; an interesting and graphic sketch is given in the "Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian," by Miss Sarah Ann Emery, with other notices of the family. See pages 73 and 80.

For information respecting the early history of this parish and some of the early families, see "Bulletin " Essex Institute, vol. vii, page 113.

The party then proceeded to the Academy, and found much interest in examining the school building, inspecting the old Dummer Mansion, and visiting the residence of the principal. These buildings are all within the inclosure of the academy grounds.

A bountiful lunch was provided. The regular meeting was held in the open air, the company retaining their seats at the table.

The PRESIDENT introduced the exercises and the various speakers with numerous and interesting scraps of Byfield history. He went back to the first grant to Sewall and Dummer in 1635, and made special reference to the eminence attained by Sewall's descendants between 1692 and 1814, four of them having become judges and three chief justices of the Supreme Court of this province and state. One of Sewall's daughters married William Moody and a grandson of the second son was the Rev. Samuel Moody who was the principal of this academy for more than a score of years. A descendant of the third son

was Paul Moody who was a distinguished mechanic. Another daughter married William Longfellow the ancestor of Henry W. Longfellow the distinguished poet.

Remarks of Hon. William D. Northend.

Mr. NORTHEND, Vice President of the Trustees of the Academy, was then introduced and said : The grounds on which we are assembled were early dedicated to the cause of liberal education. They were a part of the estate of Richard Dummer, one of the first settlers of Newbury. He was a man of great wealth and liberality. They descended to his grandson, William Dummer, who for many years was Lieutenant Governor and for a time acting Governor of the colony. None of the early Governors were more beloved or respected by the people. He died in 1761, and in his will left this farm of 330 acres, with his mansion house built about 1730, for the support of a grammar school. This was before the days of English grammar, when all grammatical rules were learned through the study of the Greek and Latin languages. It was therefore founded as a classical school, or what was in this country subsequently known as an academy. It was incorporated by the Legislature in 1782, and was the first incorporated academy in the State. It was opened for pupils in February, 1763, more than thirteen years before the Declaration of Independence, under the charge of the famous Master Moody. He taught nearly thirty years. The influence the school exerted in the war of the Revolution and the eventful period that succeeded it, can be judged of by the men educated here who took an active part.

Major Andrew McClary, a scholar of Master Moody, fell at Bunker Hill. He was a stalwart man six feet and a half in height, and the historians relate that his stentorian voice was heard above the din of battle encourag-

ing his men in the desperate conflict. Gen. Michael McClary, a brave officer of the Revolution, was educated here; also Capt. Frederick Fry. Samuel Tenney, a Byfield boy, was at the battle of Bunker Hill, and followed the flag through the entire war. He was afterwards Judge, and a member of Congress. Samuel Hinckley,¹ a pupil here in 1773, entered the army in 1776, and was wounded in the battle of White Plains. He afterwards graduated from Yale college and was for many years Register and, after, Judge of Probate in the western part of the State. Samuel Osgood, another scholar, was on Gen. Ward's staff, afterwards a delegate to the Continental Congress, and Postmaster General by appointment from General Washington. Rufus King, another scholar, was on Gen. Sullivan's staff, after that a delegate to the Continental Congress, a member of the convention which framed the Federal Constitution, and subsequently a U. S. Senator and Minister to England. Another, Captain Edward Longfellow, commanded a company in the suppression of the Shay rebellion.

Captain Richard Derby of the U. S. Navy, and the celebrated Commodore Edward Preble, were also among Master Moody's boys; also Tobias Lear, who was private secretary to and the confidential friend of General Washington; and Theophilus Parsons, a most influential member of the Convention of Massachusetts which ratified the Federal Constitution, and afterwards Chief Justice of our Supreme Court. Lieutenant Governor Samuel Phillips, the founder of Phillips Andover and Phillips Exeter Academies, was also here prepared for college. Since

¹ We have received from Edward S. Mosely, Esq., the following, copied from a note, at the foot of a printed page referring to Master Moody, in the handwriting of and signed by Judge Hinckley.

"I was a pupil of the above named Moody at the above mentioned Academy in 1773, and I was a pupil of the celebrated Fisher Ames in 1774. Samuel Hinckley."

the opening of the academy, twenty of its scholars had held places in the Continental and U. S. Congress. He had not time to mention the names of others distinguished in every profession and walk of life.

The school for some years has languished, but strenuous efforts were now being made to place it in the rank among educational institutions to which it was entitled. He then referred to the beauty of the location, its admirable fitness for such a school, with no temptations in the neighborhood which would tend to allure boys to a vicious course, and asked the coöperation of all in the success of the school. He closed as follows:—

It will be the aim of the trustees, in which the principal most fully concurs, to make this a thorough classical school — never to be a large school, but sufficiently limited in the number of pupils that the teachers may have a knowledge of each individual, and feel a personal responsibility not only for the intellectual advancement, but for the moral and social tone of the youth intrusted to their care. They are to stand in the place of the parent as well as teacher, to govern as far as possible, not by the rigid enforcement of severe rules, but by appeals to the honorable impulses and manly instincts of the boys, to exercise the care and show the confidence which characterize a loving and well ordered home, that we may graduate not only scholars but men.

Remarks of John W. Perkins.

Mr. PERKINS, the new Principal, was next called upon and said he found himself in a somewhat novel position from the fact that as a member of this community he was to a certain extent acting the part of host to a society which had its home in Salem. There was a certain appropriateness in this as it made him realize that

he was no longer a citizen of Salem but a citizen of Byfield. He said those who attended church in Byfield the last Sunday morning heard from its pastor a thoughtful and impressive presentation of the view that civil governments and religious organizations exercise an important influence upon personal character. Carrying out the same view it has been claimed that a keen observer can distinguish the members of different small communities even, from a knowledge of the distinctive marks and traits which each of such communities has impressed upon its members. He did not know that the theories on this subject had been reduced to an exact science, but if they had been there must be some one connected with the Essex Institute, if anywhere, who would know all about it. He would like an interview with such a person just at this time, that he might learn the peculiarities of the people of the vicinity so as to make as few mistakes as possible in his attempts to assimilate to them. He might, in return, furnish, in himself, an illustration of the process of transition. It was possible that a careful analysis might show some of his qualities as the growth of Salem and some as just beginning to be affected by his new relationships. Certainly one of the peculiarities of the Salem people, which your honored society has stimulated, is the keen interest they take in whatever is historic, and their something akin to reverence for whatever is honorable in the past. It was well nigh impossible for any one at all impressionable to live in Salem so long as he had without imbibing something of this spirit. Hence they would understand as a matter of course that, when he left Salem, it was peculiarly gratifying to him to become identified with an institution that had an honorable history. It was honorable in the spirit of its founder and in what it had been and accomplished of itself. It was also honorable

as the pioneer of a class of institutions somewhat numerous a generation ago, many of which have since gone to decay—he meant of course the Country Academies. We heard a great deal said about the narrowness of our puritan ancestors, and we assent to it with quite as much readiness as is becoming. In some matters, however, he seriously questioned whether the men of a century and more ago did not exhibit broader sympathies and views than the average of men of to-day. He thought specially they seem to have done so in some important matters of education. The question which in the past the parent asked concerning the education of his boy was, not “what shall he study which will fit him to advance with the greatest rapidity and certainty in the occupations of life,” but “what course will enable him to lay with the greatest security a broad foundation of culture and discipline, upon which he may afterwards erect the technical superstructure of his choice with most of honor to himself and safety to society.” And, how did they answer it? By founding and patronizing such institutions as this. And he thought they answered it well. And so it came about that scattered over New England, dotting the hills and valleys and the country towns, were these institutions in which those who wished, could enter upon a course of liberal education under better auspices than do the young aspirants of these localities to-day. When the High School system was legislated into existence, with its advantages, it had the effect to destroy nearly all these institutions except such as had considerable endowment. He said this not because he was just leaving a city High School for a country Academy. There were those present who could bear witness that he had expressed strongly the same views long before he had any thought of changing his position as principal of a High School.

He had spent about equal portions of his life in city and country. He knew something of the ambitions and habits of life and thought in each, and it was his decided conviction that a much larger proportion of the youth of the country than of the city are ambitious to avail themselves of the means for advanced education, and are more ready to perform the labors and make the personal sacrifices necessary to this end.

It was not, however, his purpose to indulge in an educational harangue. He wished to thank the President and all others connected with the Institute for the meeting. It represented the two places of greatest interest to him, the home which he had left, and the home to which he had come. Those present from Salem well knew his opinion of the people of that city, and would not be surprised to hear him say that it would always be a strong recommendation to him in any applicant for whatever service he could render, to know that he is, or ever was, a citizen of Salem. But as pleasant as his home had been with them, he expected, although different, to find a no less pleasant home here.

He had come among a people of whom he had heard excellent things, and he was hopeful that on his part he should fulfil the apostolic injunction, "If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men."

Remarks of Rev. George Gleason.

Rev. MR. GLEASON, the new pastor of the Byfield church, next spoke of the great variety of interests, social, literary and scientific, which the Institute was seeking to promote, said he had attended its meetings with great pleasure and profit, and that he was happy to greet its members in Byfield.

He had once thought seriously of seeking to become a member. He consulted one of his brother ministers who took him into his study and displayed to him the skeleton of a female Indian which he had exhumed, remarking that this was his passport to the society, and that if he could manage to discover the bones of a squaw, or something similar, he might easily become a member. He once suggested to the honored secretary that he had lately preached a sermon to his people on birds, which he might revise to be read at one of their meetings. The secretary was kind enough to say that the Institute sometimes listened to papers that contained very little science or history provided it was entirely destitute of religion. The speaker remarked that he thought his sermon would meet these conditions, but for some reason it had never been presented.

Mr. Gleason said that he rejoiced that the New England academy was again restored to the honored place which it had once occupied in promoting liberal education. It is *impossible for any teacher* to create such a literary, moral and religious atmosphere as is indispensable to the production of the highest scholarship and the most perfect character, in a public school.

He predicted a successful future for Dummer Academy. With its unsurpassed location and great natural attractions, with the accomplished scholar and successful teacher now secured as its principal, with its numerous and honored alumni as its constituency, with its efficient and enthusiastic board of trustees as its managers, and its standard as high as that of any other academy in New England, it can but take a foremost place among the educational institutions of the land.

Remarks of Rev. Samuel J. Spalding, D. D.

REV. S. J. SPALDING, of Newburyport, spoke of the importance of a return to the influence of our academies and colleges in their earlier years, when the personal character of the principal or the president was felt directly by all the students under his charge. Now there was a sad lack of this influence, and there was nothing in the present management or in the curriculum of such institutions to take its place. As instances of it we might cite that of President Hopkins at Williams College, and Dr. Appleton at Bowdoin, and Master Moody in this Academy. This influence in many cases was even more important than scholarship, as it had more to do in the building up of strong, harmonious, and well developed manhood.

The purpose of the Trustees in securing the services of Mr. Perkins was to put this school upon this older basis, and yet raise its grade of scholarship, for the two are not in the least adverse to each other. On the contrary they are mutually helpful. Mr. Perkins is of the old Essex stock, which is without a question among the best on this continent.

When the Jesuits in Canada doubled Cape Sable, and were preparing to occupy the best localities on the coasts of Maine, the Governor and the assistant governors of Massachusetts Bay took the alarm and decided to settle all the available points in the northeastern portion of their territory. To that end they turned the tide of emigration upon this coast, and from 1634 to 1640 they settled Ipswich, Newbury, Lynn, Gloucester, Rowley, Salisbury, and Hampton, N. H. The settlers were of the best blood and the best culture of that period. Mr. Perkins is of that old Essex stock.

To aid him in this work, we have his wife also of this

stock, and from Bradford, once a portion of the old Rowley grant. Further to complete his preparation, Mr. Perkins has been in the Salem High School for the past fourteen years. He has prepared nearly a hundred pupils for Harvard University, which is an ample testimonial of his success as an instructor. Salem is older than Boston, and always has had an individuality both as a town and a city. It is well that it has put its impress upon Mr. Perkins, and now sends him forth with the highest testimonials both as a man and a teacher of youth. We cannot, therefore, but have large hopes for the future of Dummer Academy, and we are confident that the best wishes of its noble founder will be realized, and that it will have both success and honor, and that it will take a high place among other schools in accordance with the motto of its seal, "detur digniori;" let it be given to the more worthy.

Remarks of Gen. William Cogswell.

Gen. WILLIAM COGSWELL, ex-mayor of Salem, was next called upon. He said that although he was not a graduate of Dummer yet he expected to be the father of one, for next term, when the academy opened under Master Perkins, he should send his son to Dummer to be fitted for college, and if he did not leave these halls thoroughly prepared he knew it would not be the fault of Master Perkins. He could assure the trustees that in their new Principal they had a gentleman and an instructor who would exceed their expectations, high as they were of him. That for five years as chairman of the School Committee of Salem, he had been brought into official and constant intercourse with him as principal of the High School, and therefore he knew of whom he spoke. He said he predicted of him three things: first, that he would most thor-

oughly drill and prepare his pupils ; second, that he would exert over them a great moral influence ; and third, that he would have the love and respect of the boys. He said he was delighted with the atmosphere and surroundings of the Academy. It was a beautiful spot, a boy could study here if anywhere ; that, whilst he agreed with Dr. Spalding that the master in a large degree made the school, yet that even the master and the boys could do better work with the illustrious record and history of old Dummer before them, which Mr. Northend had in such an interesting manner given us to-day. He closed by bidding God-speed to the Academy, to Master Perkins and to the Trustees in the work before them, and with congratulations on the bright future which he believed was in store for this venerable and worthy institution.

Remarks of Mr. Charles G. Wood of Boston.

Mr. CHARLES G. WOOD was next called upon by the President. He referred to his pleasant life whilst a pupil of Dummer Academy, then under the charge of Nehemiah Cleaveland, and paid a just tribute to the culture and gentlemanly characteristics of this distinguished teacher. He also feelingly alluded to Deacon Hale with whom he boarded whilst at school. He thought there was no pleasanter or safer place for a parent to send his boys, and expressed the hope that under the care of Mr. Perkins of whom he had heard so many good things, the Academy would achieve prosperity greater even than in the past.

Remarks of Rev. Fielder Israel of Salem.

Mr. ISRAEL said : I did not expect to be called upon to speak, but in view of the very kind manner in which my name and the old church of which I am the minister

have been mentioned by the President, I will not decline to say a word or two.

It is quite an interesting coincident, Mr. President, that Master Perkins in his speech should have referred to the old academy system in contrast with the High Schools, giving as he did the preference to the academy system. For he will remember that at our Thursday Club when he read a paper "On High Schools," in which he expressed the same view, I took the liberty to state some of the objections which I had in mind to the High School as now conducted, and to question whether it was originally intended by the founders of the Public Schools to extend the gratuitous education of the youth of the Commonwealth further than what is called the Grammar School, where they were to be instructed in the common rudiments of the English language and mathematics.

Our fathers, I think, depended upon the academies for a higher education in the classics and mathematics. And these academies were under the supervision of the best men in the communities where they existed. Men who themselves were educated, college bred many of them; men of character, religious men in the best sense, who had a sacred reverence for God and a sincere respect for man, and with an enlightened and liberal spirit provided for the religious interests of the students.

One of the first things you remember, Mr. President, the men who came to Salem did when they established a church and elected a pastor, was to ordain a Teacher also; and Francis Higginson was appointed to instruct both old and young in literature as well as religion. So the minister was schoolmaster, and the church and the school were conjoined.

Then came the academy of which this was the first in the Commonwealth. We have heard of its ancient glory

and the great usefulness of the many distinguished citizens who were educated on this spot. Then of its decline and suspension.

To-day we come to celebrate its re-opening under the most favorable and hopeful conditions. And we do well, Mr. President, to encourage and strengthen the hands of master J. W. Perkins and of the gentlemen trustees in their efforts to revive and restore to this community and this commonwealth this venerable institution, which we trust will be more than ever influential and successful in the education of *young men*.

Remarks of Mr. John H. Sears of Salem.

Mr. SEARS made the reference to scientific matters, by exhibiting a specimen of Ribbon Jasper found in a neighboring field, and believed to be the material out of which the Indians made their arrow heads.

Remarks of Rev. Daniel P. Noyes.

Mr. Gleason called the attention of the President to the presence of Rev. DANIEL P. NOYES, of Wilmington, a native of Byfield and graduate of the Academy. In response to the President's call, Mr. Noyes said that he had provided, as he supposed, against such a summons as this which had come, and would now simply refer to some of the natural *features* of this locality which make it a good place for a boy's school.

It is a good region for boys' strolls,—short and long,—over wide pastures into pleasant nooks, thickets, woodlands, over broad hilltops, nigh at hand, but commanding views of salt-marshes, winding rivers, and the sea; and, farther away, still wilder walks to higher hills and more remarkable prospects.

It is the place for winter sports. Before their eyes were two of the very finest slopes for coasting, with "splendid jounces." Right behind the Academy is another that goes down upon a skating pond, almost within the grounds. Then, for summer pleasures again, there are the smaller and the larger rivers. One affords, over there by "The Pines," a safe place for the small boys' bathing,—with its smooth gravel slope leading into the water. Yonder is another for swimmers, a quarter of a mile away in the Parker, down at *Dublin*; and it is a curious question, by the way, how it happened that long before a syllable of "the brogue" had ever been heard in "ould Newbury," this *name* had contrived to fasten itself there? He would throw out the inquiry for those versed in the local antiquities, whether this name is not, after all, the pure Yankee for the *Doubling* of the river, where, from the first coming of the settlers, it had been convenient to have a landing?

There can be no doubt that for bathing and boating this is a favored region. For there is the trip down river! Who that has ever taken it but knows its charm? Along the brimming meadows, past the bridges, past Old Town Hill, till you thrill as you feel the swell that comes in at Cape Merrill from Plum Island Sound; and there are those mysterious seals—whole families discovered, sometimes on sandbanks at low water; and all about the marks of the tides, and you feel yourself amongst the forces of nature, and know that you must be a thousand miles from a human dwelling,—nothing but nature all about you. There is nothing like it. This is an experience reserved for great and rare occasions. Ah, there is certainly no *place* like this for a boys' school. There are fifty people here who know boys that ought to come. Tell them some of their privileges.

Remarks of Hon. N. A. Horton of Salem.

Hon. NATH'L A. HORTON was next called upon by the president, and said: *Mr. President*,—I am not an alumnus of this school, and have no personal association with its membership in the past. But for a quarter of a century, more or less, it has been my fortune, as a newspaper man, to attend some of the exercises connected with its past history and current life; and I call up with a feeling of interest and pride in this old Essex County institution and in what it has done, some of these, especially the occasion when, in 1863, the late Nehemiah Cleaveland, a former preceptor, delivered that very admirable address in commemoration of the one hundredth anniversary of the founding of the institution. I have been interested in the remarks which Master Perkins has just made, and also in the record which Mr. Northend has presented of the long array of distinguished men who were here educated. If, as has been remarked, Mr. Northend has not told a quarter part of what he could tell in the line of thought he has marked out, I for one would gladly have dispensed with the pleasure of hearing others that we might have had the satisfaction of listening to the more complete record of the school.

The remark of Mr. Perkins concerning the characteristics of communities—like those of the good city of Salem where he has lived—calls up a thought which always impresses itself upon my mind concerning the manner in which, by personal contact, men impress their individuality upon each other in the common walks and affairs of life, so that the average of personal characteristics become perpetuated from generation to generation. Every day people die and new people come into

life. Outside of the narrow circle interested, this coming in and going out excites little notice and awakens little comment. And yet the process goes on so constantly and surely that in a comparatively few years, as we measure the lives of communities, this entire earth is repeopled. Men die and give place to others; but their qualities and their characters are perpetuated and handed down to live through generations long after they are forgotten. This illustrates the great power of personal influence as it is unconsciously exerted in the walks of men. And it ought to impress us with the truth that every person's influence counts for something in the world's moral force. It is a dangerous doctrine for a man to believe that his influence counts for nothing in the daily contacts of life, or that he is so insignificant as to be of no account in the world.

It is rare that we can point to such a record of personal influence as that which has gone out from this locality through the instrumentality of this academy founded by Gov. Dummer more than a hundred years ago. The record which Mr. Northend has presented gives us some little idea of what this institution has done under the auspices of men who impressed the force of their personal character upon the minds thus unconsciously moulded in other ways than by merely imparting the routine of book learning, however important that may have been, or however thoroughly that work may have been done. Commodore Preble, who was a graduate from this school, first commanded the frigate *Essex* which was built on Salem Neck by the patriotic spirit of those enterprising and energetic merchants whose ships penetrated the remotest seas and found their way into unknown waters, and to whom this country is indebted for all that it has become

as a commercial nation and power. Theophilus Parsons was not only an able judge, but a jurist comprehending the principles which are vital in the formation and preservation of a popular government. He was not only a member of the convention which ratified the Federal Constitution, but he was one of the Essex junto who successfully opposed the earlier constitution framed by the legislature, and in 1779, he was a member of the convention which framed the present Constitution of our Commonwealth.

This academy has performed an important part in educating minds in a way by which they have been better able to comprehend the principles and laws which must underlie a safe, happy and progressive society and government. This is not necessarily done by a particular theory or rule of teaching, but it is a thing which, with fair natural capacity, comes from an instinct quickened by the controlling personal character of a controlling master mind. This, I imagine, is the secret of the success of this institution in the past. One need of a republic like ours is that the people shall learn to think for themselves, and have the moral courage to support their convictions. We want a little more of that quality which is willing to look into and think out the drift and progress of current events, and not be content with the sensational head lines of a newspaper as an exposition of passing history. The academies of this class have some advantages in training minds by the unconscious influence of daily personal contact with the teacher, in school and out, which the modern system of teaching does not and cannot present. Everything depends upon the teacher. The Principal selected for this school sees the advantages which, in certain particulars, academies have, and, as he has told us, has never been

unmindful of them nor slow to speak of them even when his interest for the time being was with the modern system of high schools. I have known Mr. Perkins during the years he was in Salem, and do not know where the trustees of this academy could have found a man better fitted for the place. Under his direction, this school will continue in a work of usefulness, as in the past. If it does not, the failure must be from other causes than the incapacity of the teacher, or his failure to comprehend the vital principles of school management.

Mr. Horton concluded by offering the vote of thanks to Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Perkins, the Trustees of the Academy, the Ladies of Byfield, Mr. Nath'l M. Dummer of the Glen Mills, and to Mrs. A. B. Forbes of the Fatherland Farm for courtesies extended during the day.

THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

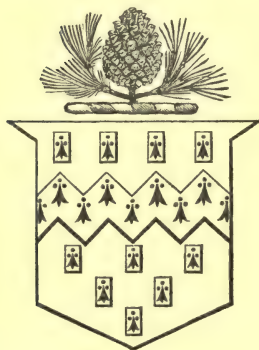
BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

JOHN PERKINS of Ipswich, some of whose descendants are here given, was one of several persons of the name who came from England in the early days of this country. The heads of six or seven distinct families may be counted among the earliest emigrants. Rev. William, of Boston, and afterward of Weymouth, Ipswich, Gloucester and Topsfield; John, of Ipswich; Isaac, of Ipswich; Abraham, of Hampton; William, of Dover; Edward, of Connecticut; William, of New Jersey, and perhaps a family in Delaware; besides these there were quite a number of others who came in passenger vessels from London to Virginia and elsewhere.

There is reason to believe that three of the above individuals, John, Isaac and Abraham, were near relatives, brothers or cousins; and it is not impossible that the family, of which Edmund of Boston is the first distinctly known, may have been descendants of this Isaac and his wife Alice, who were in Ipswich previous to 1638. Some traditions in the family point that way, and the coat of arms was similar. But however distant and distinct the families may have been, they were without doubt descended from the same individual, "Peter Morley, Esq., alias Perkins," who lived in the time of Richard II, and was an officer in the household, or Steward of the Court of Sir Hugh Despenser, about 1300. The name is easily made out

from the first Peter, whose children would be Peter's kins afterward Peterkins, and finally, as now, Perkins. The name is now spelled in a variety of ways as Parkins, Parkyns, Perkings and Perkins.

Concerning the coat of arms, which we give herewith, it was taken from a deed of land in Ipswich, sold by Dr. John Perkins to John Wainwright in 1725, and was undoubtedly used by his family, who were then subjects of the British crown. To republicans of America this



coat of arms is, in itself, without value, and is only a pretty ornament or plaything, but genealogically it may and does possess very considerable value as forming a connecting link between the family in this and the mother country, and it is to be hoped that at no distant day the clew may be followed up.

Whoever is curious about the early Perkinses of England will be pleased to see an article in the Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst., Vol. XV, which gives the pedigree and arms as found there. An interesting letter of W. H. Whitmore, Esq., of Boston, concerning the ancient families of Perkins in the neighborhood of Newent, Gloucestershire, England, which is said to have been the home of John of Ipswich, is to be found in the Reg. of N. E. Hist. and Gen. Soc., Vol. XI, p. 315, and Vol. XII, p. 294.

The introduction of local historical matter into a book of genealogy certainly needs no apology at this day. During the comparatively few years of our history as a people, many of our earliest records have been lost, and any efforts which will preserve what remain by multiplying copies are to be commended, and are not out of place when connected with the early lives of our ancestors.

It has been an object in these pages to present, where it is possible, some little sketch of the life history of the individuals, in connection with the dry dates of births, marriages and deaths, which are only as the skeleton. It is to be regretted that this cannot always be done, for too often the good deeds of our ancestors sleep with them, while the lives of many are so uneventful that but little can be said of them, and it is always a rather delicate matter to speak of the deeds of the living.

The facts here collated were gathered from various sources, such as the records of the oldest deeds and wills in the county, stones in cemeteries, town records, family bibles, and the memory of aged people as well as from the younger generations. It is not for a moment to be supposed that these facts, as here given, are free from many errors and omissions, and the writer will be thankful to have the former corrected and the latter supplied. No one knows better than he the many omissions which it was not in his power to supply. The family has spread over the whole country, and he has done what he could to collect information from every part of the land. In some

cases these efforts have met with hearty responses, in others the letters were either miscarried or were not considered of sufficient importance to deserve an answer.

Should any person of the name, on looking over these pages, fail to find his or her name in its proper place, the author would thank all such persons to address him through the mail, giving him all the information in their possession, or that they can obtain from reliable sources, with the names of places and dates, and send to him as soon as may be, that additions and corrections may be made in a forthcoming number.

I cannot let this opportunity pass without acknowledging my obligations and indebtedness to those persons who have so kindly aided me in collecting the materials here put together, and would especially mention my friends and kinsmen, Horatio N. Perkins, Esq., of Melrose, Henry F. Waters, Esq., of Salem, Mr. D. Walter Perkins, of Utica, N. Y., as well as the many others who have kindly furnished me with facts concerning their families.

No. 127 Essex street,
Salem, Mass.

JOHN PERKINS.

1 "John Perkins, senior," as he is called on the records, the immigrant ancestor, some of whose descendants we propose to give below, was probably born, if the traditions of the family are correct, in Newent, Gloucestershire, England, in the year 1590. He was among the earliest emigrants from the mother country, sailing from Bristol, England, Dec. 1, 1630, in the ship *Lyon*, William Pierce, master, bound for Boston in America, taking with him his entire family, consisting then of his wife and five children. His fellow passengers were, the afterward famous divine, Rev. Roger Williams, and others; twenty in all. After a stormy passage of sixty-seven days they arrived at Nantasket, Feb. 5, 1631, and on the 6th came to an anchor before Boston. The following extract from "Prince's Annals of New England" (Vol. I, p. 341) gives a graphic account of the condition of the colony at the time of their arrival and also of their stormy voyage.

"As the winter (1629-30) came on provisions are very scarce (in the Massachusetts Bay) and the people necessitated to feed on clams and muscles, and ground nuts and acorns; and these got with much difficulty in the winter season. Upon which people grew much tired and discouraged; especially when they hear that the governor himself has his last batch of bread in the oven. And many are the fears of the people that Mr. Pierce, who was sent to Ireland for provisions, is either cast away or taken by the pirates. Upon this a day of fasting and prayer to God

for relief is appointed (to be on the sixth of February). But God, who delights to appear in the greatest straits, works marvellously at this time ; for on February 5, the very day before the appointed fast, in came the ship *Lion*, Mr. William Pierce master, now arriving at Nantasket, laden with provisions. Upon which joyful occasion the day is changed, and ordered to be kept (on the 22d) as a day of thanksgiving.”¹

February 8. The governor goes aboard the *Lion* riding at Long Island ; (next day) the ship comes to an anchor before Boston (to the great joy of the people) where she rides very well, notwithstanding the great drifts of ice. And the provisions are by the governor, distributed to the people proportionable to their necessities.”

“The *Lion*² (had) set sail from Bristol December first, brought about twenty passengers, and had a very stormy passage ; yet through God’s mercy all the people came safe except one³ of the sailors, who had not far from our shore, in a tempest having helped to take in the sprit-sail, as he was coming down fell into the sea, where after long swimming was drowned, to the great dolour of those in the ship, who beheld so lamentable a spectacle, without being able to help him ; the sea was so high and the ship drove so fast before the wind, though her sails were taken down.”

For about two years after their arrival in America the Perkins family resided in Boston, where the youngest child, Lydia, was born, her baptism being recorded upon the parish books of the First Church there, June 3, 1632.

¹This was probably the beginning of that now general custom of keeping Thanksgiving day, which is observed not only in New England but throughout the country.

² Sometimes written *Lyon*,

³ The Captain’s son, Way.

We are not able to determine with certainty just what employed the time of our emigrant during the two years he resided in Boston, but the record shows he was not idle but engaged in the public business of the colony.

The following extract is from the Records of the General Court, Nov. 7, 1632.

"Cap^t Traske, Will^m Cheeseboro, M^r Conant and John Perkins are appoincted by the Court to sett downe the bounds betwixte Rocksbury and Dorchestr. Ralfe Sprague is chosen vmpire." *Records of Col. Mass. Bay, Vol. 1, p. 102.*

We find also the following concesson made to him by "General Court," April 3, 1632.

"It was ordered that noe pson w^tsoeuer shall shoote att fowle vpon Pullen Poynte or Noddles Ileland, but that the s^d places shalbe reserved for John Perkins to take fowle wth netts." *Rec. of Col. of Mass. Bay, Vol. 1, p. 103.*

On the 18th of May, 1631, he took the oath of freeman, admitting him to all the civil rights of the colony. He removed from Boston in 1633 to the colony then newly founded by John Winthrop and others at Ipswich. Here he was largely engaged in agriculture, and had several grants of land; the location of his house was near the river at the entrance to Jeffries neck, on what is now East street, where he had considerable land granted him.

We copy the following from the Ipswich book of Land Grants or "Commoner's records."

1634. "Given and granted unto John Perkins the elder 40 acres of land, more or less, bounded on the east by Mr. Robert Coles his land, on the south by a small creek, on the west unto ye town side."

1635. Granted Jno. Perkins Sr. 3 acres of upland

and 10 of meadow lying toward the head of Chebacco creek, also a little Island⁴ called More's point about 50 acres on the south side of ye town river. Also 10 acres on part whereof he hath built an house, having W^m Perkins on S. W.—Also 6 acres of meadow and 6 upland joining to the former 10 acres, all 3 lying at east end of the town having W^m White's land on N. E. and a highway to Jeffries neck on N. W.”

1636. “John Perkins Sr. was granted 40 acres of meadow and upland at Chebacco, which he sold to Thomas Howlet 1637.”

1639. “Granted to John Perkins 6 acres planting ground on South side river.” *Vol. 1, p. 174.*

He was a Deputy to the General Court and was among those present at its session holden in Boston May 25, 1636.

John Perkins was on the Grand Jury in 1648 and 1652, and his name is also found on trial juries.

He was appraiser to the estate of Sarah Dillingham in 1645.

“John Perkins, sen., of Ipswich, being above 60 years of age, was freed from ordinary training by the Court in 1651.”

John Perkins, besides holding town offices and occupying other places of trust, appears to have been one of the leading men of Ipswich, and was highly esteemed by his fellow townsmen. He died in 1654 at the age of 64 years. His will (which is of importance as settling the names of his wife and children and some of his grandchildren) and inventory are now on file in the Probate Office in

⁴This Island contains by measurement 30 acres, and upon it is now seen the cellar of a house. The Island has been lately (1882) purchased by a namesake and descendant of John Perkins, Sen.,—Mr. John Perkins, shoe manufacturer of Ipswich.

Salem, a copy of which is given below, as also of his autograph which is appended to an agreement with his neighbors concerning the fencing of their land. An indorsement on the back of this paper reads thus :

"This Paper Dos signifi y^t those prsons y^t have land in y^e nack are compeled to mack sasisant fens acor Ding to y^{er} proportions of land."

15 February, 1635.

John Perkins

"Will of John Perkins, senior, of Ipswich.

28th of ye^e first m^o called March, 1654. I John Perkins the elder of Ipswich being at this tyme sick and weake in body yet through the mercy and goodness of the Lord retaining my understanding and memory : doe thus dispose of and bequeath my temporall estate as Followeth.

First. I do give and bequeath unto my eldest sonn John Perkins a foale of my young mare being now with foale if it please the Lord she foale it well also I give and bequeath to my sonn John's two sonnes John and Abraham to each of them one of my yearling heyfers : also I give and bequeath to my son Thomas Perkins one cow and one heyfer also I give and bequeath to his son John Perkins one ewe & to be delivered for his use at the next shearing time also I doe give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Sargent one cow and an heyfer to be to her and her children after her decease as it may please y^e Lord they may increase, the proffits or increase to be equally devided amongst the sayde children : also I do give to my daughter Mary Bradbury one cow and one heyfer or a young steere to remain to her and to her children in theyr increase or proffits as it shall please the Lord to bless them and to be equally devided to y^e children : also I doe give and bequeath to my daughter Lidia Bennitt one cow and one heyfer or steere to be equally devided to her children in theyr increase or proffits after her decease ; I doe also give unto my grandchilde Thomas Bradbury one ewe to be sett apart for his use at y^e next shearing tyme : also I do give and bequeathe unto my sonn Jacob Perkins my dwelling house together with all the out-howseing and all my landes of one kinde and other together with all improvements thereupon to be his in full possession according to a former covenant after the decease of my wyfe and nott before and so to remaine to him and to his heires forever ; all the rest of my estate of one kinde and other I do wholly leave my deare wife Judith Perkins

apointing and ordaining my sade wyfe the sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament Desiring my sayde wife to dispose of the cattell above mentioned according to her discretion as they shall prove steeres or heyfers, also to dispose of some of the increase of the sheep to y^e children of my sonn Thomas and of my three daughters at the Discretion of my sayde wife and this I doe ordaine as my Last will and Testament subscribed with my own hand this twenty eight day of y^e first month 1654.

Signed in presence of

John Perkins.

William Bartholmew

Thomas Harris

Proved in court held at Ipswich 27 (7) 1654 by the oath of William Bartholmew and Thomas Harris per me

Robert Lord, cleric."

*"An Inventory of the Estate of John Perkins
Senior deceased.*

It. the Dwelling house and barn with outhousing	40. 00. 00
It. Land about the House about eight acres	12. 00. 00
It. More land unbroke up about fourteen acres	21. 00. 00
It. a parcel of Marsh about six at 40 ^s per acre	12. 00. 00
It. a parcel of upland and Marsh being much broken about 20 acres at 20 ^s per acre	} 20. 00. 00
It. 12 acres of improved land 50 per acre.	24. 00. 00
It. one mare with a mare foal at	25. 00. 00
It. six milch cows at	30. 00. 00
It. four yearling Heyfers and a Steere at	11. 10. 00
Item six ewes at 35.s	10. 10. 00
It. 5 ewe lambs at	05. 00. 00
It. one yearling weather and two weather lambs	02. 00. 00
It. one young Calf	00. 15. 00
It. one cow at the pasture a sow & 3 piggs all	08. 00. 00
It. one feather bed with bed & furniture	04. 00. 00
It. Coverlid with other small things linen most	02. 10. 00
It. left in mony at his decease	10. 00. 00
It. a Cart, plows, a harrow with several goods of lumber as casks tubbs cheares axes hoes etc. valuable	} 05. 00. 00
It. Severall ketles pottes & Dishes in the Kitchin	02. 00. 00
It. his wearing aparell	05. 00. 00
Witnesses & Appraisers	250. 05. 00

William Bartholemew

John Anable

red in the Court held at Ipswich the
26 of the (7) 1654.

Robert Lord cleric."

The children of John Perkins and wife Judith were :

- 2 John, b. 1614; d. Dec. 14, 1686.
- 3 Thomas, b. 1616; d. May 7, 1686.
- 4 Elizabeth, b. 1618; d. 1700.
- 5 Mary, b. 1620; d. 1700.
- 6 Jacob, b. 1624; d. Jan. 29, 1700.
- 7 Lydia, b. 1632; d. ab' 1672; bapt. 1st Ch., Boston, June 3, 1632.

2 John Perkins, jr. (*John*¹) born in England in 1614, came, with others of the same family, to Boston in New England in 1631, and with them removed to Ipswich in 1633. The next year he had a grant of land as appears from the book of land grants of Ipswich.

1634. "Given and granted unto John Perkins, Jr., 6 acres of land in equal shares with Thomas Hardy and Francis Jordan lying East and West of him." At this time he was only 20 years of age. The next year he had still further grants, as appears upon the same record.

1635. "John Perkins, jr., was granted 6 acres of planting ground beyond John Manning's house, lying between Francis Jordan on the one side and Thomas Hardy on the other. Also there was granted to him 6 acres of marsh lying upon the brook commonly called "Labor-in-vain," having Mr. Bartholomew's on the one side and the great river on the other. Also a house-lot containing an acre, lying by the river, having Thomas Hardy's and Robert Andrew's house-lot on the southeast side, upon which John Perkins hath built an house and enclosed it with paleing. Also 5 and 40 acres of ground lying beyond great Chebacco river, right against the Ware, bounded by the river on the northwest and by a swamp on the southwest.—There was liberty granted to build a ware which he hath built and is to enjoy the profits for 7 yrs. beginning 1636, for the which he is to sell alewives he there has taken at 5s pr 1000, according

to his agreement with the town expressed in the town book, which 5 and 40 acres and the wares the said John Perkins hath sold to Mr. John Cogswell, his heirs and assigns."

1637. "John Perkins, Jr., is possessed of an Island having on the south side the Chebacco river, on the north an arm of the same running between the said Island and another Island called Hog Island, bounded east by Chebacco Bay, west by a meeting of many brooks coming out of the marshes."

Feb. 1, 1637. He had also a grant of 70 acres of land against his Island beyond Chebacco river, which land he is to relinquish within four years to the town, if called upon to do so.

He married Elizabeth ——— about 1635, and entered upon the duties of life with a vigor which made him a desirable citizen of this new settlement.

We here give some account of a most important service which he rendered the infant colony, as this is related by Rev. Thomas Cobbet in a paper entitled "New England's Deliverances." He says:

"About 5 or 6 yeares after (an intended attack upon "Nahumkeick" by the Indians), in the first planting of Ipswich (as a credible man informs me, namely Quartermaster Perkins), the Tarratines or Easterly Indians had a design to cut them off at the first, when they had but between 20 or 30 men, old and young belonging to the place (and that instant most of the men had gone into bay about their occasions, not hearing thereof). It was thus one Robin, a friendly Indian, came to this John Perkins, then a young man then living in a little hut upon his father's island on this side of Jeofrye's Neck, and told him that on such a Thursday morning, early, there would come four Indians to draw him to goe down the Hill to

the water side, to truck with them, which if he did, he and all neare him would be cut off: for there were 40 burchen canoues, would lie out of sight, in the brow of the Hill, full of Armed Indians for that purpose: of this he forthwith acquaints Mr. John Winthrop, who then lived there, in a howse near the water, who advised him if such Indians came, to carry it ruggedly toward them, and threaten to shoot them if they would not be gone, and when their backs were turned to strike up the drum he had with him beside his two muskets, and then discharge them; that those 6 or 8 young men, who were in the marshes hard by a mowing, haveing theyr guns each of them ready charged, by them, might take the Alarme and the Indians would perceive theyr plot was discovered and haste away to sea againe: which was accordingly so acted and tooke like effect: for he told me that presently after he discovered 40 such canowes sheare off from under the Hill and make as fast as they could to sea. And no doubt many godly hearts were lifted up to heaven for deliverance, both in that deliverance at Salem and this at Ipswich."

He opened the first public house in Ipswich, and was chosen as Quartermaster of the military organization of the settlement, a title which he ever after retained. That he was one of the leading men of his day is evident by the frequency with which his name is mentioned in connection with the varied affairs of the colony. In deeds and other public documents and papers he styles himself, "I, John Perkins Quartermaster and ordinary keeper."

[*To be continued.*]

THE ESSEX JUNTO — THE LONG EMBARGO — AND
THE GREAT TOPSFIELD CAUCUS OF 1808.

A PAPER READ AT THE FIELD MEETING
IN TOPSFIELD, AUG. 30, 1882.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

THIS Topsfield of ours has no need of recourse to the page of history to arrest our thoughts. These everlasting hills, beautiful to-day, as they stood when the wigwam-village dotted their green slopes,—beautiful as they stood, when the white man's kine first browsed their grassy sides, and the smoke-wreaths of the white man's cabin curled about their tops,—these everlasting hills stand here about us to-day as they stood in Creation's dawn; as they will stand in the far-off hereafter; beautiful in the sunrise and in the sunset; massive and still and restful amidst the shifting panorama of life; beautiful to-day, and yesterday, and forever!

But yet there is a chapter in the history of this quiet Topsfield of ours so unique, so significant, and so little remembered that I cannot refrain from claiming a share of your patience to recall it. And first let us remember that the decade between 1830 and 1840 was a revolutionary one in Essex County and in Massachusetts. Never before had the old Commonwealth in ten years received such accessions of general prosperity. Factories and factory villages were starting up,—commerce had not yet dwindled,—the war and its immediate untoward results were past,—the National Treasury was plethoric and was apportioning

out its surplus revenue,—the serpent of Southern Nullification was scotched,—schools and school systems were multiplying and maturing,—the slavery agitation had not disturbed the public pulse, and a wholly novel and startling mechanism for locomotion was hurrying into vogue, boring mountains, spanning torrents, leaping ravines, and practically annihilating time and space, which, whatever else it might be expected to do or not to do, was shifting, in a trice, the actual centres of trade, intelligence, industry and population, away from the old accustomed geographical centres, the old frequented seaports and confluences of roads, canals and streams, to new and artificial centres, growing up at points most accessible by rail. Thus, not to enlarge too far upon this enticing topic, Topsfield, which by looking on the map you will find to be the geographical centre of Essex County, and which, from the early years of the century until 1830, was in a certain sense the actual centre, and conducted herself as such, supporting a large hotel, entertaining conventions and the like, was obliged, because ignored by the railroad, to put off her metropolitan airs and see herself distanced by rivals less fair to see, and her claims overruled by that iron-sceptred arbiter of modern destiny, to whose decrees nations as well as cities and villages and men have come to bow. The salubrity of her air, the charm of her landscape, all her natural attractions, remained to her, but they could not save her.

Here, then, we sit at what was once the heart of Essex County. I say in the early years of the century advisedly, because the last important gathering of county delegates at Topsfield, of which I am informed, was the convention which met there December 30, 1829, to establish a confederation of the Lyceums of the County upon the plan then advocated by Josiah Holbrook and other educators for

uniting the Town Lyceums into a County Lyceum, the County into a State, and the State into a National organization. Thus far the scheme seems to have had some sort of countenance from such men as Daniel Webster, Horace Mann, and Edward Everett, and there were not wanting those who were sanguine enough to think it might ultimately take on an international character. The Essex County Natural History Society held its meeting for organization in the parlor of the Topsfield hotel, April 16, 1834. The Essex Agricultural Society, Timothy Pickering, President, held its first cattle show at Topsfield, Oct. 5, 1820, and subsequently chose Topsfield for its place of exhibition in October, 1822, '23 and '25, and for the last times in September, 1837 and 1838.

I fix the other limit at the first years of the century because those were the years which called into being the turnpike system of Massachusetts. In those years the Statute Books are full of Turnpike Charters. The first road of this kind built in this county was that between Salem and Chelsea Bridge, chartered in 1802, and opened July 12, 1803. And the great turnpike, connecting Newburyport, "by as nearly a straight line as practicable," with Chelsea Bridge, was chartered in 1803 and finished soon after. At this time, Haverhill, which was an old town and had a population of twenty-five hundred souls and some New Hampshire trade, was connected by a pretty good highway with Salem, whose population was twelve or thirteen thousand. Save Newburyport, no other place in the county had half that number of people, and now comes Newburyport with her ancient commerce and her population of seventy-five hundred, whose way to Boston had been by the circuit of the seaboard, through Ipswich, Beverly and Salem, and demands direct, speedy, inland access to the metropolis, without winding out of her way

through all these rival ports. So the great inland turnpike is built with a fine hotel at Topsfield for its half-way house, where it crossed the Salem and Haverhill road at right angles, traversing the county diametrically from its northeast to its southwest corner. Topsfield, with her eight hundred souls, became as it were the stage-centre of Essex County. The fine old barn still stands with its rows of empty stalls, but the imposing hostelry, which occupied a commanding eminence and was not unlike that at Lynnfield, succumbed at least a quarter of a century ago. Stage lines passed the hotel connecting Newburyport with Boston, Newburyport with Salem, and Haverhill with Salem.

Here, in this comfortable Stage House parlor, on the sixth of October, 1808, met the delegates of the Federalist party of brave old Essex and settled themselves down about a hospitable wood fire, "to consider the alarming and ruinous condition of public affairs." The list of delegates was a rare one. William Bartlett of Newburyport was moderator, and Lonson Nash of Gloucester, secretary. Here were present from Salem, Benjamin Pickman, jr., and Capt. Joseph Peabody; from Beverly, Israel Thorndike. Daniel A. White, then of Newburyport, was there; John Choate and Nathaniel Lord, 3d, from Ipswich; Benj. K. Hough and Capt. Thomas Parsons from Gloucester; Parker Cleaveland from Rowley; James Duncan, jr., from Haverhill; Thomas Perley, of Boxford; John Phillips, jr., of Andover; Benj. Peabody, of Middleton; Nathaniel Hooper and William Reed, of Marblehead; Nehemiah Cleaveland, of Topsfield, and Rev. Dr. Manasseh Cutler, of Hamilton. Sixty-four delegates were present, and every town in the county was represented. The action taken was dignified and guarded, and their expressions moderate though decided. They declared

the moment to be "one of extreme public danger and of deep and general distress, without a parallel since the peace of 1783." They attacked the embargo, enacted a year before, as a restriction to which the people of New England had yielded a quiet and commendable submission, while, as colonies under a British administration, they would have repelled it at every hazard. They appealed for redress first to the Legislature and Constitution of the United States, and, failing relief there, to the wisdom and patriotism of our State Government, and declared that the raising of the present embargo, although an essential measure, was not enough, but that the right to establish such a restriction must be forever forsworn by the general government. Great Britain, they said, was the last bulwark of liberty against the ambition of Napoleon, and if war was to come, it should be war with France and not with England.

What was there about this village Stage House parlorful of gentlemen, which gave their declarations a significant importance throughout the country? What made ex-President John Adams lament these calm and guarded expressions of theirs—speaking of their gathering as the great Topsfield caucus? And why was the demonstration attacked and denounced by a large portion of the press of the Union and followed up by another gathering, held also in this Topsfield parlor, Feb. 20, 1809,—a gathering of the Administration party of the county, which proved to be the largest county convention yet assembled? A glance at their political status and antecedents will help us to discover.

The phrase "Essex Junto" was at that time a familiar one in American politics. It seems to have had an English origin, but I have not traced it. It was first applied in America by one of the Royal Charter Governors of

Massachusetts, before the Revolution, to certain successful opponents of his policy who represented this county in the Assembly. Essex County has never been backward in asserting her rightful influence. Chafing under the removal of the State Capital to Boston, the men of Essex did not for years forego the effort to restore it. They superseded Winthrop by Endicott as Governor and displaced Winthrop and Dudley by two Federal delegates of their own, Hathorne and Bradstreet, in 1644, and, according to Palfrey, were even then charged with grasping at the control of the Colony. Gov. Hancock, in 1780, revived this phrase "Essex Junto" and applied it to his influential opponents in this county of Essex. Again John Adams used it as a vehicle for his indignation, in 1796, against the indifference manifested by certain Essex County Federalists to his election that year as Washington's successor in the Presidency. And it was not until after the war of 1812, during which Henry Clay, while Speaker of the House of Representatives, left the chair to denounce with terrible vindictiveness and to defy the "howlings of the whole British pack set loose from the Essex kennel," that the Essex Junto ceased to be a factor in American politics. Even Abraham Lincoln, on his advent on the floor of Congress, devoted a portion of his second speech to an effort to clear himself of all suspicion of New England Federalism.

The phrase "Essex Junto," as now used, is simply another name for the irreconcilable element in the Federalist party. It is not necessary to seek the date of its origin nor to ask what persons it described at any time, in order to define its meaning. Probably, before it was revived by John Adams in 1796, it was little more than a party nickname. But, during the stormy administration of Adams, and especially after the death of Washington, the phrase became a

telling fact—on the one hand a name to conjure by; on the other the challenge and provocation for furious attack.

In October, 1808, the date of the Topsfield caucus, Thomas Jefferson, whom the Federalists stigmatized as the "French President," was closing his second presidential term, and had declined a reelection, and the campaign was in progress which was to designate his successor. Washington had been dead eight years and Hamilton four. John Adams, eight years out of office, was living quietly at Quincy at the age of seventy-three, in full vigor of mind, and painfully impressed with the ingratitude of his countrymen. With his retirement from the Executive chair, in 1801, the Federalist party had surrendered the reins of government, never to resume them. For the last quarter of the eighteenth century they had shaped the destinies of this new continent without successful interference. They had made enormous sacrifices for the independence of the country, and carried through the war against tremendous odds. They had conceived and set in motion a new mechanism of government which a century has shown to be the most perfect ever struck out, at a stroke, by the mind of man, and which we confidently hope another century will prove to be the successful model for all the world. But whether it be true that no class of men is strong-headed enough not to be intoxicated with power, or whether it argues merely that parties, like systems, states and men, have their periods of growth, culmination and decline, explain it as you will, it is a fact that from the accession of Jefferson and the anti-Federal party to supreme power in the government, in 1801, to the successful close of the war of 1812, when it expired, the Federalist party of the country, largely under the leadership and control of the Essex Junto, was engaged in a series of acts and a course of

policy, suicidal as to itself, and, so far as we can judge, prejudicial to the general peace and well-being of the people, and only to be spoken of with regret. At this distance of time, when events have dissipated its fears and refuted its delusive reasonings, who can think without a shudder what might have been the fate of the country during those fifteen years of most momentous portent, had there been wanting leading spirits outside its ranks and beyond the influence of its illusions, capable of taking up and carrying forward the work it had so well begun, and in which it had so signally faltered! These are strong words. They are not lightly to be applied to men of such eminence and virtue.

The Federalists of New England were no every-day adventurers in political life. They were honest, they were intelligent, they were public spirited, they were brave. In the war of the Revolution they had put all they had at stake,—life, property, reputation, the standing and safety of their families,—for what they thought to be the true interests of the country. They possessed, in the main, the wealth, the education, the will-power, the social precedence of their section. Officers in the war, commanding their own fellow-citizens in the ranks of the army, or on the slippery gun-decks of privateersmen and men-of-war; ship-masters or ship-owners who had been ship-masters, in peace, accustomed to command their own townsmen and neighbors from the quarter deck, and to exact even then an obedience as prompt and unhesitating as it was absolute; accustomed as well to control every avenue to employment, wealth, social and commercial preferment; it was not strange that in brave old Essex, rich, populous, powerful, maritime, with her five great centres of trade at the growing seaports of Newburyport, Marblehead, Gloucester, Beverly and Salem, furnishing

the agriculture of the county, for there were then no factory villages to be fed, with convenient markets for its products, and accessible warehouses of every imported luxury,—it was not strange that in brave old Essex this well-equipped patrician class should cling tenaciously to its prestige and yield more slowly than elsewhere the deference it had learned to love. Defection from its ranks was regarded as little better than treason, and was met, as a personal affront, with the too ready weapons of social ostracism and political death. Its ideas of personal authority had been learned in a school the most absolute on earth. Its ideas of law and civil polity were derived from the study of English precedent, and English society, a school in which liberty and equality were not more sacred than caste, and the true basis of government was held to be force and not public opinion.

The Embargo had been in operation about one year at the date of the Topsfield caucus of 1808. It was a measure for keeping at home all the shipping of our ports during the dangerous and uncertain period of Napoleonic commotion. It fell with terrible severity upon Essex County. I shall not tax you with a discussion of its policy. It was denounced, like every act of Jefferson's administration, as in the interest of France. Chief Justice Parsons of Newburyport thought the "people of this country corrupted; already in a state of voluntary subjugation to France, and ready to join an army of Bonaparte, if he should send one here, to subdue themselves. The only protection of our liberties is the British Navy." In this view, expressed May 10, 1808, to one of our United States Senators, John Quincy Adams, then bitterly denounced by the Federalists as a renegade and apostate for supporting the Embargo, the Chief Justice had the concurrence of Alexander Hamilton, the most brilliant of the

Federalist leaders and, according to Chief Justice Marshall, a personage second only to Washington in national consideration. Hamilton had disliked the form of government, and proposed a Senate chosen for life and a President for life, with his head on the coinage, and with the power of appointing State Governors, they to have a veto absolute; President and Senate to be chosen by the property-holders of the country. But he had nevertheless honestly accepted the constitution as the best attainable result and done very conspicuous service in securing its adoption. In February, 1802, he wrote: "perhaps no man in the United States has sacrificed or done more for the present constitution than myself, from the very beginning. I am still laboring to prop the frail and worthless fabric." His remedy was the "increase of centralization by every means," and among others the subdivision of the States "as soon as practicable" and the promoting of "institutions of a charitable and useful character in the management of Federalists." In his last letter before receiving Burr's fatal bullet, July, 1804, he condemns the proposal for a "dismemberment of our empire," as administering "no relief to our real disease, which is *democracy*, the poison of which," etc. But in 1798 he had written to Washington: "It is more and more evident that the powerful faction which has for years opposed the Government is determined to go every length with France. I am sincere in declaring my full conviction, as the result of a long course of observation, that they are ready to new model our constitution under the influence or coercion of France; to join with her a perpetual alliance, offensive and defensive, and to give her a monopoly of our trade by peculiar and exclusive privileges. This would be in substance to make this country a province of France. Neither do I doubt that her standard, displayed in this

country, would be directly or indirectly seconded by them in pursuance of the project I have mentioned."

Fisher Ames, who was the clarion-voice as Hamilton had been the sword-arm of Federalism, declared himself in no more equivocal terms. He died at the age of fifty, on the fourth of July, 1808. He wrote to Josiah Quincy, in Feb., 1806, "In case Europe accepts peace and chains, we of the United States are ripe and rotten for servitude and tribute. Bonaparte would have no need to pull trigger. Disguise the name and we shall furnish our quota as cheerfully as Italy or Spain. If Burr goes, and finds Bonaparte triumphant, Jefferson has a master, and the United States a prefect. I have long thought a democracy incapable of liberty. It seems now almost impossible that we should long enjoy the honor and happiness of a tyrant of our own." And again, in December, of Mr. Jefferson, he wrote to Mr. Quincy, "Let us be just to this man. Is he not a very good chief for us? Would any man, who was free from the lowest passions and prejudices of the lowest mob, manage our affairs with success? Our nation must act out its character, or rather act without one, till forty years of adversity have taught those who can learn and exterminated those who will not." To Timothy Pickering, he wrote, in February, 1806, "After England's fall, ours would not cost Bonaparte a blow; we are prostrate already and of all men on earth the fittest to be slaves." And again, in March, he speaks of the administration as "ordinary knaves, who happen to be in a situation to do more than ordinary mischief . . . Our disease is democracy. It is not the skin that festers. Our very bones are carious and their marrow blackens with gangrene. Which rogues shall be first is of no moment: our republicanism must die and I am sorry for it. But why shall we care what

sexton happens to be in office at our funeral? . . . Our country, as you know, is destined to the grasp of all its vice and ambition, the ambition of its low tyrants." And again, in January, 1807, "a republic tends irresistibly towards licentiousness, and a licentious republic, or democracy, is of all governments that very one in which the wise and good are most completely reduced to impotence." And in February, 1807, "we should take monarchy, despotism, fetters and ignominy better than any people, not excepting the Dutch, that Bonaparte has yet conquered."

Reckless and incendiary language like this, coming from the natural leaders of society, may find much in the conditions and circumstances of the times to palliate and excuse it, but nothing to justify it. If it be claimed that it was only rhetorical extravagance, justified by the faulty fashion of the day, I answer that the men who used it were the men who set the fashion of the day. If it be asserted that they meant less than they said and only indulged these gloomy vaticinations among themselves, let the apologist who cares to impugn their sincerity, which I do not, search their written and spoken expressions at this period for a ray of hope, and he will search in vain. They honestly believed their country to be irretrievably doomed. Their sufferings were unfeigned, their agonies were real; and the very bitterness of their lamentation is a measure of their inadequacy for the crisis to which their own labors and sacrifices had so greatly contributed.

To the thorough-going Federalist, the great national party, which, in 1800, wrested the general government from his grasp and administered it for a quarter of a century, was never anything but the "opposition faction," and to the arrogance of calling his own the American party, he added that of designating his opponents some-

times as Jacobins, sometimes as the French faction, and sometimes as the Tories. It is not enough to say that the supporters of Jefferson, Madison and Monroe used terms as violent and coarse, for the Federalists set up claims which estopped them from pleading this excuse. In his speech in Congress, which called forth the savage rebuke of Henry Clay, Josiah Quincy of Boston is reported as saying of the Federalists of New England that they comprised "almost all the moral sense and nine-tenths of the intelligence" of that section. They habitually spoke of themselves in their familiar intercourse and letters, as "the wise and good," and Mr. Henry Cabot Lodge, in his admirable life of George Cabot, to which I am much indebted, [p. 508] says that Mr. Harrison Gray Otis claimed for the Hartford Convention that it "represented all the virtue and intelligence of New England." Phrases which are the mere ebullition of passion may mislead our judgment of the men who utter them, but unfortunately the Federalists of New England have not left us in doubt as to their real feelings. They had been the petted sons of the Revolutionary period; they were the spoiled children of the risen Republic; or rather they were like the doating, autocratic father who seems to himself to own the child he has loved and reared, and comes to hate because he can no longer control his offspring. They had totally misconceived the genius of the nation they had done so much to create. They had failed to perceive the extent to which, in throwing off British authority, we had thrown off British ideas. The tendencies they denounced as French were in a large measure the prevailing ideas of progressive modern Europe, which they would have found nearly if not quite as incorrigible in Franklin, had he lived longer, as in Jefferson. The particular measure, the Embargo, upon which they exhausted the vocabulary

of vituperation, as being sectional in its scope, futile, and ruinous to commerce, had the support, among others, of William Gray, a lifelong Federalist, who owned at that time about one quarter part of the tonnage of Salem, and who was supposed to be the largest ship-owner in the Union. The propositions of international law which they chose to regard as too preposterous for discussion had the support of Judge Story, then our member of Congress, and soon after for the remainder of his life on the Supreme Bench of the Union. The Administration organ of this county, the Essex Register, against which nothing was too envenomed or extravagant to be uttered, was avowedly conducted at that time by no less a personage than Dr. Bentley. Denouncing these men, and Gerry of Marblehead, and the Crowninshields of Salem, and others of equal sense and spirit, as political knaves and fools, was a desperate resource, and when coupled with declarations of utter want of confidence in the people, in popular ideas of government, and even in the Constitution they themselves had helped to establish, the policy was suicidal. There could be but one possible issue of it all, and thus, in a frenzy of vituperation, which its leaders, where they did not fan the flame, were unable to check, expired the closing efforts of which the Topsfield Caucus was one and the Hartford Convention the last, to restore the Federalist party to national importance. The deservedly great prestige of such men as Theophilus Parsons, and John Lowell of Newburyport, Nathan Dane, George Cabot and Israel Thorndike of Beverly, and Timothy Pickering of Wenham, was not enough to save it, although they threw their weight without reserve into the scale. Of course they differed among themselves. Pickering and Parsons, Thorndike and Lowell, were the more aggressive; Dane and Cabot more cautious and uncertain. While Picker-

ing, who was the chosen biographer of Hamilton, wrote in 1804, "I do not believe in the practicability of a long continued Union. I greatly doubt whether prudence should suffer the connection to continue much longer. A Northern Confederacy would unite congenial characters and present a fairer prospect of public happiness, while the Southern States, having a similarity of habits, might be left to manage their own affairs in their own way":— And while Col. Pickering declared himself at times ready for action, such as detaining the revenues for state uses, and an independent system of state defences, "for protection against the foreign enemy and the still greater evil in prospect, domestic tyranny;" Cabot, the chosen biographer of Ames, "the keeper," Ames called him, of his "conscience and judgment," and President of the Hartford Convention, who seems to have thought that a landed gentry and governing class would afford some relief, and that no one ought to vote who had not two thousand dollars worth of real property, was generally despondent and inclined to hold "the evil—the radical evil—to be inherent in the Government itself, in Democracy, and therefore incurable;" and to think "the temporary preservation of the State hardly worth the effort."

But I have said enough to show that, at this formative period of the Republic, while the elements were consolidating into a body politic without precedent in history, there were those among the framers of the Government, brave beyond dispute and honored among their peers, who stood appalled, like Frankenstein, before the stupendous mechanism they had contrived and set in motion, and who would willingly have unmade what their hands had builded. I have said enough to show why it was that the action of a few representative men of Essex County, and convened at Topsfield Hotel, seventy-four years ago, possessed an interest throughout the country.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XIX. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1882. Nos. 10, 11, 12.

COMMON FIELDS IN SALEM.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

THE reproduction of the old English system of Common Fields, or associate ownership of land for tillage and pasture, is a curious chapter in the agrarian history of early New England towns. Nearly all of them had the system to a greater or less extent. The writer has discovered evidence of its general prevalence throughout the Plantations of Plymouth Colony, where to this day there are many remarkable cases of survival, especially upon Cape Cod. But evidence is not lacking of the long continuance of this ancient system upon a large scale in Salem, the oldest of towns in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. In the year 1640, there were in Salem no less than ten Common Fields of associated proprietors, who fenced more or less in common, under the supervision of fence viewers or surveyors of fences, who were appointed in Town Meeting. There was a special committee for each field. In the course of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries,

most of these old communal proprietorships were broken up into individual and separate holdings, but the North Fields and the South Fields, which are spoken of as early as 1642-3, continued as Common Fields down to about the middle of the eighteenth century, and are still frequently referred to by citizens of Salem who are conversant with the traditions of the Fathers. The Rev. Charles T. Brooks, in his poem delivered September 18, 1878, at the commemoration of the fifth half century of the landing of Endicott, refers to the ancient Common Fields, so familiar to the early settlers :

"North Fields and South Fields little dreamed that day
Of horse-cars running on an iron way."

In the Rev. William Bentley's "Description of Salem,"¹ published in the year 1800, the old North Fields are spoken of as "the lands lying north of North river" and as containing "four hundred and ninety acres." He speaks of "an hill called Paradise, from the delightful view of the western part of the town." He says that South Fields "are the lands included between Forest and South rivers, and are divided from the great pasture by the Forest-river road. These lands are in good cultivation. Near the town are some settlements; the rest remain in farms and lots, possessed by the inhabitants of the town. The South Fields contain six hundred acres."² Certain parcels of ungranted or unoccupied land in the old North Fields remain common to this day, for example the tract of four or five acres known as "Liberty Hill," now used as a public pleasure ground. A few years ago there was considerable discussion in Salem as to the ownership of such tracts. It was the opinion of a prominent legislator,

¹ Collections of the Massachusetts Hist. Soc. 1st Series, vi, 218.

² Ibid, 217.

Hon. Charles W. Upham, then Mayor, in a Report on the Common Lands of the City of Salem in 1852,³ that "Liberty Hill or any other unappropriated lands, if any there be in North Fields, belong to the proprietors of that district by a sort of special commonage, but cannot be disposed of, or appropriated by them, without the consent of the town first had and obtained. This seems to have been the principle upon which the North Field common lands were administered."

This opinion is sustained by the fact that at a Salem town meeting, March 8, 1684, it was voted that the proprietors of North Fields, or the major part of them, should have liberty to make such orders, from time to time as they should find necessary for the sufficient fencing and well improving of the said fields, and all such orders made by them, relating to the premises, being presented to the Selectmen and approved of by them were to hold good. But the Selectmen had the right of veto, showing that the authority over common fields which were owned by an individual proprietary was still vested in the town.

A local incident in American Revolutionary history, related by Mr. Felt in his *Annals of Salem*, well illustrates the independent spirit which characterized the ancient proprietors of North Fields, an agrarian commonwealth within the larger self-governed community of Salem. When Colonel Leslie, commander of a detachment of British forces, was directing his march towards the "hill called Paradise" in order to seize the artillery which had been hidden there, he found the road through North Fields blocked at a certain bridge, which still belonged to the old proprietors, although the Common Field had been

³ Salem City Documents, for year 1852, p. 30. The writer's attention was called to this opinion of the late Hon. Charles W. Upham by Mr. Robert S. Rantoul of Salem.

broken up for more than a quarter of a century. The Colonel remonstrated with the farmers for obstructing the King's highway. "This is not the King's highway," said one of those sturdy yeomen. "This is a private way belonging to the proprietors of North Fields." Graphic accounts of the memorable scene at North Bridge are to be found in the printed speeches of Henry L. Williams, George B. Loring, and Edmund B. Willson, on the occasion of the Centennial Anniversary of Leslie's expedition to Salem, which invasion of local rights occurred February 26, 1775. "This deliberate, open resistance," said Mayor Williams, "by our townsmen to the decrees of the crown took place about seven weeks before the resistance at Lexington and Concord." There is not the shadow of a doubt, if Colonel Leslie, the officer sent from Boston by General Gage to take away the Salem guns, had offered violence to the North Field farmers, that the American Revolution would have flamed out then and there, for the yeomen were armed for battle; the local militia men were prepared, if necessary, to defend the Bridge. "You had better not fire," said John Felt, a plain-spoken townsman who had been remonstrating with Leslie; "you have no right to fire without further orders, and if you do fire you are all dead men. For there," said Felt, pointing to the assembled townsmen, "is a multitude, every man of whom is ready to die in this strife." And Leslie did not fire. Another leading man came forward and expostulated further with Leslie. "And who are you, sir?" demanded the British Colonel. The man replied, "I am Thomas Barnard, a minister of the gospel, and my mission is peace." He had come with his congregation from the old North Church, when the alarm arose that Sunday morning, "The regulars are coming!" The whole town poured out, and nothing but the entreaties of the minister induced them to

lower the draw-bridge and allow Leslie to march over a few rods on condition that he should march straight back again without any further aggressions on proprietary rights. This withdrawal without seizing the guns cost Leslie his commission, but it prevented Salem Common Fields from becoming the first battle ground of the American Revolution.⁴

One summer, a few years ago, in the Bodleian Library of the Essex Institute, at Salem, through the kind offices of Dr. Henry Wheatland and Mr. William P. Upham, there came into the hands of the writer a rare old manuscript. It was not one of the lost books of Livy, neither was it Cicero's missing treatise *De Gloria*, which was lost by Petrarch's poverty-stricken old schoolmaster who was forced to pawn it for bread. The Salem manuscript was no scholar's work. No monk had illuminated its pages; no humanist had revised its text. The Salem manuscript was characterized chiefly by bad writing, bad spelling, and by its general resemblance to the most primitive town records in New England, records kept oftentimes upon old account-books. There was nothing externally attractive about this dingy old manuscript, but it had for the student of New England local history more interest than a beautiful church missal or a classic palimpsest would have afforded, if found in that library of the Essex Institute. For this manuscript was the original record of the Proprietary of

⁴Felt, *Annals of Salem*, i, 185. See also a Salem City Document (1875) entitled "Memorial Services at the Centennial Anniversary of Leslie's Expedition to Salem, Sunday, February 26, 1775." See also "Leslie's Retreat" by C. M. Endicott, in *Proceed. Essex Inst.*, i, 89. Also, *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.* Vol. xvii, pp. 190-92.

No special mention was made in these Memorial Services held in the North Church, of the proprietors of North Fields and of their Declaration of Independence; and yet this is one of the most remarkable assertions of the local spirit which kindled the American Revolution. It was the surviving spirit of an old English agrarian community, an institution older than the Crown of England, asserting its sovereign, immemorial right to its own property.

the South Fields in Salem, an old agrarian community, the survival of an institution which was old when the Christian Church and the Roman Empire were young. The system of land community and Common Fields, with small individual allotments held under joint control, as instituted at Salem and Plymouth, reminds us of those old Roman days described by Bradford, the historian of Plymouth Plantation, in the words of Pliny (lib. 18, cap. 2) : "How every man contented himselfe with 2 acres of land, and had no more assigned them." And chap. 3. "It was thought a great reward, to receive at ye hands of ye people of Rome a pinte of corne. And long after, the greatest presente given to a Captaine y^t had gotte a victory over their enemise, was as much ground as they could till in one day. And he was not counted a good, but a dangerous man, that would not contente himselfe with 7 Acres of land. As also how they did pound their corne in morters, as these people were forcte to doe many years before they could get a mille."⁵

The records of the South Field Proprietary are incomplete. They do not open until the year 1680. Originally they covered a period from at least 1672 to 1742. But what was true of later times was probably also true of the earlier. There is but little change in agrarian customs.

⁵ Bradford, *History of Plymouth Plantation*, Collections of the Massachusetts Hist. Soc., 4th Series, vol. 3, 163. For an interesting account of this original source of New England history, and how it was stolen from the tower of the old South Church in Boston, during the American Revolution, when that church was used for a riding school and stable by British soldiery, see the Editorial Preface by Mr. Charles Deane; see also an interesting paper on "Governor Bradford's Manuscript History of Plymouth Plantation and its Transmission to our Times," by Professor Justin Winsor, of Harvard College, a paper read before the Mass. Historical Society, Nov. 10, 1881. The existence of this priceless manuscript in the library of the Bishop of London, at Fulham on the Thames, was accidentally discovered years ago by members of the Massachusetts Historical Society, which had a copy made from the original, and this copy was published by the Society in 1856. It is one of the surviving shames that the original manuscript, stolen probably by some British soldier, has never yet been restored by England to New England.

In an old town on Cape Cod we have examined a continuous series of Commoners' Records from the latter part of the seventeenth century down to 1880, and have found scarcely any change in the character of votes or the modes of business procedure. In order, however, that there may be no question as to the nature of these old Common Fields at the time when there were ten of them in the one town of Salem, let us cite a few extracts from the Massachusetts Colony Records, which supply most admirably all missing evidence concerning the period before 1680. In the spring of 1643, the year the Massachusetts colony was divided into four shires, with Salem heading the list of Essex towns, it was ordered by the General Court, "For preventing disorder in corne feilds w^{ch} are inclosed in common, . . . that those who have the greater quantity in such feilds shall have power to order the whole, notwithstanding any former order to the contrary, & that every one who hath any part in such common feild shall make and maintaine the fences according to their severall quantities."⁶

In the fall of the same year was passed an Act which leaves no doubt as to what was meant by the ordering of a field. "Whereas it is found by experience that there hath bene much trouble & difference in severall townes about the manner of planting, sowing, & feeding of common corne feilds, & that upon serious consideration wee finde no generall order can provide for the best improvement of every such common ffeild, by reason that *some consists onely of plowing ground, some haveing a great part fit onely for planting, some of meadowe and feeding ground*; also, so that such an order as may be very wholesome & good for one feild may bee exceeding preiudiciall & inconvenient for another,—it is therefore ordered, that

⁶ Mass. Col. Rec. ii, 39, 195.

where the commoners cannot agree about the manner of improvement of their feild, either concerning *the kind of graine that shalbee sowen or set therein, or concerning the time or manner of feeding the herbage thereof*, that then such persons in the severall townes that are deputed to order the prudenciall affaires thereof, shall order the same, or in case where no such are, then the maior part of the freemen, who are hereby enioyned wth what convenient speed they may to determine any such difference as may arise upon any information given them by the said commoners; & so much of any former order as concerns the improvement of common feilds, & that is hearby provided for, is hearby repealed.”⁷ But four years later, the Court went back to the old system, leaving the regulation of Common Fields entirely in the hands of the majority of interested proprietors.⁸ The above order is significant of the actual survival in New England of old English agrarian customs.

The practice of allowing the selectmen, in so-called private Town Meeting, to regulate the management of Common Fields seems, from the town records of Salem, to have been already in vogue in this place before the passage of the above Act, at least as regards the control of common fences and the regulation of pasturage upon the stubble lands. In the spring of 1638, it was ordered by Mr. Endicott, John Woodbury, and the rest of the Town Fathers, “fforasmuch as divers of our towne are resolved to sowe English graine this spring . . . that all common & particular home ffences about the towne shall be sufficientlie made vp before the twentieth of the ffirst moneth next [April] vppon the payne or penaltie of 5 s. euerie day after that any one is defectiue therein.”⁹

One of the most extraordinary features of this old

⁷ Mass. Col. Rec., ii 49.

⁸ *Ibid*, 195.

⁹ Town Records of Salem, i, 84.

system of common husbandry, as practised in early Massachusetts, was the impressment of artisans by the town constable to aid farmers in harvest time. This undoubted power of the community over the time and labor of its individual members, a power seen in very recent times when constables impressed labor for mending the town roads, is a connecting link between New England towns and old English parishes. The following is the exact text of a colony law (1646), upon this matter of impressing labor in harvest time: "Because y^e harvest of hay, corne, flax, & hemp comes usually so neare together y^t much losse can hardly be avoyded, it is ordered & decreed by y^s Courte, y^t y^e cunstable of every towne, upon request made to y^m, shall require artificers or handicrafts men, meete to labour, to worke by y^e day for their neighbours needing y^m, in mowing, reaping, & inning thereof, and y^t those whom they help shall duely pay y^m for their worke, & if any person so required shall refuse, or y^e cunstable neglect his office herein, they shall each of y^m pay to y^e use of y^e pore of y^e towne double so much as such a dayes worke comes unto: provided no artificer &c, shalbe compeled to worke for others whiles he is necessarily attending on like busines of his owne."¹⁰ This impressment of laborers for harvest was only the revival of old English parish law,¹¹ and is precisely the same in principle

¹⁰ Mass. Col. Rec., ii, 180-1.

¹¹ In Lambard's "Constable, Borsholder, and Tythingman," a curious old volume, published in the year 1610, we find the following law: "In the time of Hay, or Cornharvest, the Constable, or any such other Officer, vpon request made, and for avoiding the losse of any corne, graine, or hay, may cause all such Artificers and persons (as may be meete to labour) by his discretion to serve by the day, for the mowing, reaping, shearing, getting, or inning of corne, graine, or hay, according to the skill and qualite of the person; and if any such person shall refuse so to doe, then ought such Officer (vnder the pain of fortie shillings) to imprison such refuser in the Stockes, by the space of two daies and one night." See also 5 Eliz. cap. 4. This law appears to have been in operation in England down to very recent times, see J. W. Willcock, *The Office of Constable* (England, 1827; Philadelphia, 1840, p. 38).

as the requirement of local militia by the Selectmen to perform escort duty in the transportation of grain from the frontier towns to places of greater security.¹² The case of Captain Lathrop of Beverly, and his company, "the very flower of the county of Essex," as Hubbard calls them, will naturally recur to the Salem mind. These men were sent as a guard to some planters who were coming down the shore of the Connecticut river from Deerfield to Hadley with wagon-loads of grain and household goods. In crossing Muddy Brook, now called Bloody Brook, the company which was marching carelessly (some of the soldiers having put their guns in the carts, in order to be free to gather grapes) were suddenly attacked by Indians from the adjoining swamps, and nearly the whole band of soldiers and planters were cut off.¹³

Returning now to the old records of the South Field Proprietary, let us examine a few illustrative extracts, which, to the outside world, will doubtless be more interesting in their original form than they would in any modern paraphrase: "It is ordered & voated by the proprietors of the Southfield that the proprietors shall meet on the last Tuesday in ffebruary, every year for the making such orders as may be needfull for the Good of the Southfield, & it is left to the moderator & the Clarke¹⁴ to appoint the place where they shall meet & this shall be accounted sufficient warning without any further notice Given of the tyme when to meet, & it is farther agreed that such as doe meet shall pay Sixpence each person to be spent at the house where they meet [at a tavern?] and such as doe not meet on that day shall pay eighteen pence

¹² Mass. Col. Rec., v, 66.

¹³ Judd's History of Hadley, 147-9. Edward Everett's Oration at Bloody Brook. Washington Gladden, From the Hub to the Hudson. Several grandchildren of the old planters of Salem and Beverly perished in that terrible massacre at Bloody Brook, Sept. 18, 1675. See Essex Inst. Hist. Collections, Vol. xix, pp. 137-142.

¹⁴ In this mode of spelling "clerk," we have a suggestion of its original pronunciation. Compare also the family name, 'Clark.'

Each person for non appearance and this to stand as a Constant order Continually, the tyme of the day is to be at one of the Clock." The proprietors sometimes met at a private house, and perhaps occasionally in the open fields. The proceedings at a proprietors' meeting were always conducted according to rules of parliamentary procedure. A New England man, in reading the old Commoners' records of Salem, would be chiefly impressed by the fact that here is described a miniature Town Meeting. A moderator is always chosen; a clerk records the proceedings; surveyors (not of highways) but of fences are appointed; field drivers are chosen; and taxes levied.

Among the officers chosen at a Commoners' meeting was the Hayward, or, as he is sometimes called in the later town records, "the watchman upon the walls of the pasture." Old Homer's ancient men, watching from the walls of Troy the conflict of human cattle, were hardly more ancient than this time-honored agrarian office. The swine-herd of Odysseus was a near kinsman of the Saxon Hayward. The office had nothing whatever to do with haying, or with grass-lots, as the name might at first seem to imply. It is derived from the Saxon *Hege* (German *Hag*, English hedge) and means the warden of the hedges or fences. Many German places derive their names from the hedge with which they were originally surrounded (*e. g.* Wendhagen, Grubenhagen, the Hague). In fact the word town means only a place that is hedged in, from the old German *Zun* or *Tun*, modern German *Zaun*, meaning a hedge. The office of hayward was originally constabulary in character. He was appointed in feudal times in the Court Leet (German *Leute*), or popular court of the Norman manor and English parish, thus coming down into the parish life of New England.

Let us now glance at the duties of the ancient watchman of the old South Field. "Voted, That the Gates att both

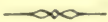
Ends of the field be made good & well repaired. And that the Little Gates Especially be Made and Hung so as to be easy for Travellers to pass at the Charge of the proprietary, and that the Haywards accordingly are Desired & Impowered to do it & to Render an Account of the Charge the next proprietors meeting" "Voated that the Haywards . . or any of the proprietors of the Southfield shall have power to take up & Impound any horse kind or any other cattle w^{ch} shall be found loose upon his own ground or the grounds of any other proprietor of the Southfield feedings unless they be tyed & that none shall tether in the night time vpon the penalty of what the law doth determine in case of Damage fleazant [faisant]. And this to be from the tenth of April [more usually 25 of March] to the 14th of October . . & that the ffield be drove by the Hayward the 10th of Aprill & not to be broken open till 14th October next."¹⁵ This custom of clearing the Common Field of all creatures in the spring and of breaking down the barriers again in the fall, so that the cattle of the whole village may pasture upon the stubble is quite parallel to the old English¹⁶ Lammas lands, which belong to individuals but are subject to certain rights of commonage. Lammas day, when the fences of the Common Fields were thrown down, was the occasion of a village festival in old England.

It will be remembered that in old England there were two sorts of pasturage in Common Fields, whence crops had been gathered, (1) stinted, (2) unstinted. The latter

¹⁵ A similar order, taken from the latter part of the South Field Records (1741) is even more striking than the above which bears the date of 1695: Voted, That no Person shall Teder any Horse Kind Cattle &c in said field, in the Night time, Nor in the Day time, Neither shall any Persons Bait their Creatures *on their own Land* on Penalty of forfeiting their Herbage, save only while they are at work there . . . the Haywards to Judge of the Same and to Debar them of their Herbage in the fall according to their Discretion or Have Power to take their Creatures from their Tederling Ropes & Impound them which they shall think most proper."

¹⁶ Laveleye, *Primitive Property*, 114, 241.

must have been customary at Salem during the early part of the seventeenth century, but at the time the records of the South Field begin, 1680, stinted pasturage was the rule. In that year it was voted "That on ye 14 of October next ye Proprietors have Liberty to put in Cattle For Herbage . . . y^t is to say 6 Cows 4 Oxen 3 Horses or 12 Yearlings or 24 Calves to 10 Acors of Land and so in proportion to Greater or Lesser Quantities of Land According as they Have & no person shall Cutt or Stripe their Indian Corne Stalkes after they have gathered their Corne on penalty of forfeiting Herbage." At first sight, such a law might seem merely the resultant of local conditions, and of the somewhat commonplace discovery that Indian corn-stalks were good for foddering cattle. But there were similar laws in the agrarian communities of old England at this period. Gleaners had definite rights, and it was required that grain-stalks should be left at a certain height for the benefit of the village cattle. It appears from the South Field records that rights to "herbage" could be leased and transferred: "When the proprietors Shall put in their Creatures for Herbage they Shall Give an Account to the Haywards of the Number of the same And Whosoever shall Hire Herbage of any person Shall bring from Under the Hand of the Leasor for so much as he Hires to the Haywards by the 14 of October Next." Two other points are especially worthy of attention. First, many of the lots in the South Field appear to have been very small, a half acre, three quarters of an acre, an acre, and so on in such small proportions. Second, bits of common land lying in the great field were granted out by the Proprietary to individuals for a term of seven years.



THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 225, Nos. 7, 8 and 9, Vol. XIX.]

We find upon the records of the General Court the following :

June 1, 1677. "The account of Quartermaster Perkins being exhibbited to y^e Gennerall Court by Phillip ffowler, being pervsed, the Court finds many articles too highly chardged, and doe therefore referr the consideration thereof to the cōmīttee of the army to examine and passe what they find just and meet to be allowed."

May 12, 1675. "Quartermaster John Perkins, sargent Belchar, Henry Bennett with several others petition the Gen^l Court for liberty to lay out a new plantation, which the Court allow, provided it be 6 miles square and not more than 10 long, etc., etc., etc."

February 16, 1681-2. "Quartermaster John Perkins was one of the first signers of a petition to the King to resist the claims of Robert Mason to a title to lands about Gloucester, Cape Ann and places adjacent."

He was engaged in the coast fisheries, and used a part of what is Little Neck for curing his fish as early as 1645. *County Records, Vol. VIII, p. 61.*

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "John Perkins". The script is cursive, with a large, flowing "J" and "P".

His autograph, here given, was taken from a deed of land given to his son Nathaniel.

He acquired a large landed property, as numerous purchases and sales of real estate appear upon record. He made no will at his decease, having given to each of his sons a good farm or houselot "in some part of my estates." He also made provision, sometime before his death, for the maintenance and clothing of his wife, if she should outlive him, and also of his youngest son, Thomas, who seems to have been an invalid and incapable of supporting himself, thus administering upon his own estate.

The record of his death and that of his aged companion read upon the Town Records thus :

"Elizabeth, wife to Quart. John Perkins died Sept. 27, 1684."

"Quart. John Perkins died Dec^r the 14, 1686."

His family was quite large, consisting of eight sons and one daughter, and perhaps more.

The children of Quart^r John Perkins and Elizabeth, his wife, were :

8 John, b. 1636; m. Lidia; d. 1659.

9 Abraham, b. 1640; m. Hannah Beamsley; d. 27 Apr., 1722.

10 Jacob, b. 1646; m. 1st, Sarah Wainwright; 2d, Sarah Kinsman; d. Nov. 26, 1719.

11 Luke, b. 1649; m. 1st, Eliz. Jaques; 2d, Sarah —; d. after 1694.

12 Isaac, b. 1650; m. Hannah Knight; d. 1726.

13 Nathaniel, b. 1652; m. Judith —.

14 Samuel, b. 1655; m. Hannah West; d. 1700.

15 Thomas.

16 Sarah.

3 Thomas (*John*¹) was born in England in 1616, came to Boston with his father and others of the family in 1631, being at that time a lad of only fifteen years. He⁵ remained there with the family until 1633, when they all removed to Ipswich. Here he was made freeman (the exact date of which is not recorded). At Ipswich he owned Sagamore Hill, a tract of land 170 feet high, surrounded by salt marsh, and having Fox Creek on the east. This hill was probably granted to him by the town. He exchanged this property with his brother John for a house and lot in town. He spent but a few years in Ipswich, removing to the neighboring town of Topsfield. He married there, about 1640, Phebe Gould who was a

⁵ We are under obligations to John H. Gould, Esq., town clerk of Topsfield, for much interesting matter concerning Deacon Thomas Perkins, which he has kindly collected from the ancient records of that town, as well as for important information in connection with the numerous descendants of Deacon Perkins, which are to be found upon the town and church record books. This will appear in its proper place.

daughter of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield. She was born in England in 1620, and was baptized at Hemel Hempsted, Sept. 20, 1620. On their marriage, her father gave them 150 acres of land.

Thomas Perkins was chosen Deacon of the Topsfield Church, and was probably the first to fill that office. No record has yet been found of this choice of the church. He was always known upon the records as "Dea. Thomas Perkins."

He was chosen as one of the Selectmen of Topsfield at a town meeting held March 7, 1675-6. Upon the books of the town we find recorded the doings of the Selectmen, which we give as showing the constant supervision the families of our fathers were under.

"At a meeting of the Salactmen the 18 of september 1677 in Relation to the law concerning tithing men: we have maed choic of Mr Willyem Perkins sener and Daken Thomus Perkins and Sargent Edman Town and Willyen Niguells as tithing men for Topsffeld Daken Perkins is to in spact thos folowing fflamelis Sargt John Radington, John Willd, John franch, Samuel Howlet, Micall Donell, John Comins, Willyem Howlet, Mr John Brodstret.—*Town Records.*"

"Decon Perkins" was chosen Selectman at the March meetings for 1656-57. He was chosen Tithingman Sept. 18, 1677, and again in November, 1678, "to inspect ani person ore persons that shall profane the sabath and to proseed against ani that shall be falte as the law directs."

Sept. 17, 1680, committee of Deacon Thomas Perkins and others, "these forementioned men are chosen a comiti in the behalfe of the towne to a gree with Mr Danfarth for his continuing here with us at Topsfeild in the work of the ministri and we do farther im power to the comiti to chuse som a mongest themselves or ani other as they shall see meet to goe and speak with the Deputi Govarnor

or ani others that may be found a bought mister Danforth settelment."

"At a lawful towne meeting the 22 March, 1680 or 81, the towne granted liberti to the villagers (Boxford) to bi a third part of the galeri to sit in so that to pay pro-
porsonabel to the ministri as judged meet by Decon Perkins and others."

July 29, 1681. "Deckon Perkins and others are chosen a commitey to discorse with Mr Capen to stay and preach here with us at Topsfield with us a while."

March 7, 1681-2. "Deckon Perkins" chosen a Select-man.

Voted, Oct. 6, 1685. "The Towne manifested by a voate yt they will chose a commitey friendly to treat with Rowley Villagers (Boxford) to see what they will pay towards y^e maintnance of or minister by y^e yeare."

Voted, "Deackon Perkins (& others) is chosen a com-
mitiey to treat with Rowley villagers to see what they will give to wards y^e maintnance of or minister by y^e yeare and to make return of it to the Towne. *Town Records*."

Deacon Perkins was a farmer by occupation. We find very frequent mention of his name in the purchase and sale of land in Topsfield and the neighboring towns. His farm and homestead joined that of his brother-in-law, Redington, not far from the Newburyport turnpike. He left at his decease quite a large estate to his wife and sons. His will was signed Dec. 11, 1685, and was proved at Boston, Sept. 10, 1686. He died May 7, 1686. His widow outlived him, though the exact date of her death is not known. The fac-
simile, here given, was taken *Thomas Perkins*
from his will.

Children of Dea. Thomas Perkins and wife Phebe were :

17 John, b. 1641; m. Deborah Browning, Nov. 28, 1666; d.
May 19, 1668.

- 18 Phebe, b. ab't 1644; m. Joseph Towne, 1665; d. after 1680.
 19 Zaccheus, b. ab't 1647; m. Rebecca ———.
 20 Martha, b. ab't 1649; m. John Lamson, Dec. 17, 1669; d. after 1728.
 21 Mary, b. ab't 1651; m. Wm. Howlett, Oct. 27, 1671; d. 1728.
 22 Elisha, b. ab't 1654; m. Catherine Towne, Feb. 23, 1680; d. after 1705.
 23 Judith, b. Jan. 28, 1658; unmarried; d. before 1719.
 24 Thomas, b. ab't 1659; m. Sarah Wallis, June 6, 1683; d. 1719.
 25 Timothy, b. June 6, 1661; m. 1st, Hannah —; 2d, Abigail.

4 Elizabeth (*John*¹) was born in England in 1618, and came to New England in the ship *Lion* with her parents. In 1631, she lived in Ipswich, and probably married her husband, William Sargent,⁶ there. The date of her marriage is not known. He was born in England in 1602, was one of the first settlers here, and went from Ipswich to settle in Newbury. He was also among the first to settle in Hampton; from that place he went to Amesbury, where he made a permanent settlement, and died there in 1677 in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

The time of the death of his wife, Elizabeth, was in 1700. His will was made in 1671. The descendants of William and Elizabeth (Perkins) Sargent are now very numerous.

Children of William Sargent and wife Elizabeth were :

- | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Thomas, b. June 11, 1643; | m. Rachel Barries; d. 1705-6. |
| William, b. | m. Mary Colby; d. |
| Mary, b. | m. Phillip Chalis; d. |
| Elizabeth, b. | m. Samuel Colby; d. |
| Sarah, b. | |

⁶ In the history of Amesbury by Joseph Merrill, it is stated as believed that Wm. Sargent came to Virginia in 1608; that while there he married Judith Perkins, daughter of John, who died before 1633, leaving him with three daughters. With these he came to Ipswich, Mass., and afterward removed to Amesbury, on its first settlement, and died there in 1677. This could hardly have been so. John Perkins mentions no daughter Judith or her children in his will, but does mention "Elizabeth, the wife of Wm. Sargent," and her children. This marriage with Judith rests on tradition, and must have been a mistake, though Mr. Merrill believes that Wm. Sargent married two sisters, who were daughters of John Perkins.

5 Mary (*John*¹) was born in England in 1620. She came, with others of the family, to America in 1631, and in 1637 she was married at Ipswich to Thomas Bradbury, and removed with him to Salisbury. He died at Salisbury, March 16, 1695. Thomas Bradbury was a representative in 1651 and after; he was recorder of Norfolk Co.; town clerk of Salisbury, and was captain of a military company. His varied acquirements caused him to be elected to fill many places of honor and trust. He was a man of no mean talents; some of the records of Salisbury are in his beautiful hand-writing.

Mary (Perkins) Bradbury was one of those unfortunate people who, in the dark days of witchcraft delusion, was among the accused. She was also convicted, but by the efforts of her friends her execution was delayed, the horrid delusion passed away, and she was discharged. The papers connected with her trial, as well as those of the others, who were, some of them, more unfortunate, have been preserved, and are to be seen on the files in the Clerk of Courts Office in Salem, Mass.

Her defence in answer to the accusations of her persecutors, the testimony of her husband with that of Rev. James Allin and John Pike, her ministers, and the united testimonial of over one hundred of her neighbors and towns-people were all of no avail. These papers show her to have been a most estimable, pious and good woman, and should be recorded to her praise. We copy them from the original:

"The answer of Mary Bradbury to the charge of witchcraft or familiarity with the Devil.—I do plead not guilty. —I am wholly innocent of such wickedness through the goodness of God that hath kept me hitherto. I am the servant of Jesus Christ and have given myself up to him

as my only Lord and Saviour, and to the diligent attendance upon him in all holy ordinances, in utter contempt and defiance of the devil & all his works as horrid and detestable; and have endeavored accordingly to frame my life & conversation according to the rules of his holy word, and in that faith and practice resolve, by the help and assistance of God, to continue to my life's end. For the truth of what I say as to matter of practice, I humbly refer myself to my brethren and neighbors that know me, and to the searcher of all hearts for the truth & uprightness of my heart therein, human frailties & unavoidable infirmities excepted, of which I bitterly complain every day.

Mary Bradbury."

"July 28 : 1692.—Concerning my beloved wife, Mary Bradbury, this is what I have to say: We have been married fifty-five years, and she hath been a loving and faithful wife to me. Unto this day shee hath been wonderfully laborious, diligent and industrious, in her place and employment about the bringing up of our family (which hath been eleven children of our own and four grandchildren) she was both prudent and provident, of a cheerful spirit, liberal and charitable. She being now very aged and grieved under her affliction, may not be able to speak much for herself, not being so free of speech as some others may be. I hope her life and conversation have been such among her neighbours as gives a better and more real testimony of her than can be expressed by words.

Tho. Bradbury."

"Being desired to give my testimony concerning the life and conversation of Mrs. Bradbury of Salisbury among us w^{ch} is as followeth, viz: I have lived nine years at

Salisbury in the work of the ministry and now four years in the office of a pastour; to my best notice and observation of Mrs. Bradbury she hath lived according to the gospel among us, was a constant attender upon the ministry of y^e word; and all the ordinances of the gospel, full of works of charity and mercy to the sick and poor, neither have I seen or heard anything of her unbecoming the profession of the gospel.

James Allin."

"Having lived many years in Salisbury and been much conversant there, according to my best observation and notice of Mrs. Bradbury must needs affirme to what is above written, and give my oath to it if called thereto.

John Pike."

"July 22 : 1692.

Concerning M^{rs} Bradburies life and conversation, We the subscribers do testifie that it was such as becometh y^e gospel, shee was a louer of y^e ministry in all appearance and a diligent attender upon Gods holy ordinances being of a curteous and peacable disposition and cariag, neither did any of us (some of whom have lived in y^e town with her fifty yeare) ever heare or know that she ever had any difference or falling oute wth any of her neighbors, man, woman or child—but was alwayes readie and willing to doe for them w^t laye in her power night and day, though wth hazard to her health or other danger. —more might be spoken in her comendation but this for the p^rsent."

The above was signed by 117 men and women of Salisbury.

Mary (Perkins) Bradbury died in Amesbury in 1700, at the age of eighty years.

Children of Thos. and Mary (Perkins) Bradbury were :

Wymond, b. Apr. 1, 1637.
Judith, b. Oct. 2, 1638.
Thomas, b. Jan. 28, 1640.
Mary, b. March 17, 1642.
Jane, b. May 11, 1645.
Jacob, b. June 17, 1647.
William, b. Sept. 15, 1649.
Elizabeth, b. Nov. 11, 1651.
John, b. Apr. 20, 1654.
Ann, b. Apr. 16, 1656.
Jabez, b. June 27, 1658.

6 Jacob (*John*¹) was born in England in 1624. He married first Elizabeth ———; ⁷ her father's name is not known. The time of their marriage was probably in 1648; she died Feb. 12, 1685, her age being fifty-six years. He afterwards married for a second wife, Damaris Robinson, widow of Nathaniel Robinson, mariner, of Boston. She removed to Boston after the death of Jacob Perkins, and died there, leaving property by will to several children by her first husband. The date of her death was in 1716, and her age at that time was eighty years. At the time of his marriage with the widow Robinson he made a promise to support her during her life; later in life he gave all his property into the possession of his two sons, Jacob and Matthew, on condition that they support both himself and wife during their natural lives. This will appear evident from the following extract from the deed which he gave his sons Matthew and Jacob.

20 March, 1693.

I, Sargt. Jacob Perkins, sen.

"Having grown old & decrepid and not able to manage my farm, I give the other portions of my land to my

⁷ Possibly the daughter of Matthew Whipple.

two sons Jacob and Mathew provided they support me & my now wife, with whom I made an agreement when we were married," etc., etc.

He mentions in his will the portions he had given each of his sons on their marriage.

He was the youngest son, and by his father's will was to come into possession of his homestead^s and lands after his mother's death. His lands lay at the eastern part of the town near the river. He was chosen sergeant of the military company of the town in 1664, and was ever after known as sergeant, or as he wrote it "Sargent Jacob Perkins, se.," which distinguishes him from two others of the same name.

He was a farmer, and his name is often seen upon the records in the purchase and sale of farming lands. He appears also to have taken his share of the duties of a citizen. We

Sargen+ Jacob Perkins se

give this facsimile of his

autograph as it is found as foreman of a jury of inquest, held upon the body of a girl who was found drowned.

His house was struck by lightning on a Sunday in 1671, "while many people were gathered there to repeat the sermon, when he and many others were struck down, and had his waistcoat pierced with many small holes, like goose-shot, and was beaten down as if he had been dead for the present."

Sergeant Jacob Perkins died in Ipswich Jan. 27, 1699–1700, aged seventy-six years.

^s The original house, built by the elder John, was destroyed by fire in August, 1668, through the carelessness of a servant, who knocked the ashes from her pipe upon the thatch of an outbuilding. Another house was erected at or near the same spot which is standing at this day, though in a miserably decayed condition. The well near by has been and is still called "Jacob's well."

The names and ages of his children, the death of his wife Elizabeth, and of himself, are taken from his family bible, now in the possession of H. N. Perkins, Esq., of Melrose.

The children of Sergeant Jacob Perkins, sen., and wife Elizabeth were :

- 26 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 1, 1649; m. Thomas Borman, Jan. 1, 1667.
- 27 John, b. July 3, 1652; m. Mary Fisk; d. in 1718, æt. 67.
- 28 Judith, b. July 11, 1655; m. Nath. Browne, Dec. 16, 1673.
- 29 Mary, b. May 14, 1658; m. Thomas Wells, Jan. 10, 1669.
- 30 Jacob, b. Aug. 3, 1662; m. 1st, Eliz. Sparks, Dec. 27, 1684; 2d, Sarah Treadwell.
- 31 Matthew, b. June 23, 1665; m. Esther Burnam.
- 32 Hannah, b. Oct. 11, 1670.
- 33 Joseph, b. June 21, 1674; m. Martha Morgan, May 22, 1700.
- 34 Jabez, b. May 15, 1677; m. 1st, Hannah Lathrop, June 30, 1698; 2d, Charity Leonard, in 1722.

7 Lydia (*John*¹) was born in Boston, and was baptized June 3, 1632, as is seen upon the records of the First Church there. She married Henry Bennet, a farmer of Ipswich, at what date is not known, but it is supposed in 1651. She is mentioned as "Lydia Bennet" in her father's will. Little is known concerning her husband. His name is sometimes seen in connection with other members of the family.

"May 12, 1675. John Perkins, Henry Bennet and others have power to act in matter of Jer. Belcher and others of Ipswich." *Rec. Colony of Mass. Bay, Vol. 1, p. 36.*

Henry Bennet⁹ bought a farm of two hundred acres in 1654 of Jonathan Wade, in the southeastern part of Ipswich, where he lived forty years or more. This removed the family to a considerable distance from the old home-

⁹ We are indebted to the research of the late John M. Bradbury, Esq., of Ipswich, for about all that is now known concerning Henry Bennet.

stead, and may account for the infrequent mention of the name in connection with the affairs of the family.

Lydia Bennet is supposed to have died about 1672, as Henry Bennet married a second wife not long after that time. She was Mary (Smith) Burr, widow of John Burr, who was her second husband, her first being Philip Call. She was the daughter of Richard Smith, of Shropham, Co. Norfolk, England. She died Jan. 12, 1707-8. He was living Oct. 3, 1707.

The names of five of his children are known, all by his first wife, Lydia. They were :

Jacob, b. 1651 ; m. Sarah ——— ; d. March 5, 1685-6.

John, b. in 1655 ; killed at Bloody Brook, Sept. 18, 1675.

William, b. 1657 ; living in Ipswich in 1685.

Henry, b. in 1664 ; m. 1st, Frances Burr ; 2d, Margaret ———.

Thomas, b. ——— ; m. Elizabeth ——— about 1692 ; d. in 1700.

NOTE.

The foregoing individuals constitute the first two generations ; that is, of John Perkins, sen., and of his sons and daughters. In giving the descendants of the three sons, to whom only the name attaches, it is proposed to take them in order of their ages.

PART I, therefore, will be devoted to the descendants of Quarter-master John Perkins.

PART II, to those of Deacon Thomas Perkins.

PART III, to those of Sergeant Jacob Perkins.

8 John (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich about 1636. He married Lydia ——— about 1658, and died in 1659. Very little is known concerning him, but after his death his widow applied for administration on his estate. The Record of the March term of the Court for 1659 gives us the following :

"John Perkins, Jun^r, dying intestate, this Court grants administration to Lidua Perkins, widow of her late husband, and further, there being an inventory amounting to £73. 10., and one child new born, the Court doth further order that the widow shall, for the education and bringing up of the child, have the full profit of the whole estate until the child atayne to the age of eighteen years : and then to pay unto her sayd child £14, or at the day of *her* marriage with *her* mother's consent, which comes firs." We do not learn the name or history of this daughter.

An Inventory, on file, gives a list of farm utensils and household goods and furniture, one musket and sword, etc., amounting to £103. 8. 3. The debts of the deceased were £29. 18. 02., leaving the net sum of £73. 10. 01. for the widow.

The only child of John Perkins, jr., and wife Lidua was :

35 A daughter, b. in 1659.

9 Abraham (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich in 1640. He married Oct. 16, 1661, Hannah, daughter of William and Hannah Beamsley, of Boston. She was born in December, 1643.

Abraham Perkins was a man of very considerable energy and enterprise, and had the full confidence of his father. He was the oldest son, after the death of his brother John, and acted as his father's attorney in his old age.

It is very probable that his father died at his house, as he had made his home there after the death of his wife. He is said to have built the Ipswich meeting-house, which Hammat says he contracted to do "to the turning of the key." He was at one time an innholder, as appears from his licenses and from two deeds of land he

had sold, in which he calls himself an "Innholder." Jan. 2, 1698, "I, Abraham Perkins, Innholder, and Hannah my wife," sell to Captain Daniel Ringe of Ipswich, carpenter, $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of marsh at Plum Island; March 28, 1700-1, "I, Abraham Perkins, Innholder, and Hannah my wife," sell to Col. John Wainwright, $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of upland and meadow.

He was a representative to the General Court in 1710. He owned and cultivated "Perkins Island," formerly granted to his grandfather, John, sen., and employed his brother Luke to "tend cattle," etc., there, as Luke testifies in a suit between Thomas Borman and Abraham Perkins, that he had lived upon the Island for several years.

The death of Abraham Perkins was very sudden, and took place on the 27th April, 1722, and was the result of an accident, "he being run over by a tumbril which broke many bones across his breast." At that time he was eighty-two years old.

Abraham Perkins gave all his property, real and personal, to his wife, by his last will, to be disposed of by her to their children at her death.

His widow, who died Oct. 16, 1732, at the age of ninety-one years, makes the following bequests in her last will, as follows: she gives the homestead of her late husband to the three children of her son Abraham; namely, to Joseph, Nathaniel and Abraham; Abraham to have a double share, that is one-half of the house. These three grandsons were then under age. She mentions her son Stephen, but speaks of her son Abraham as deceased; she speaks also of her loving and dutiful son, Doct. John Perkins, as having had his share already. She gives to Sarah, Hannah and Martha, daughters of my son Beamsley, and to Abraham and Sarah, children of my son

Nathaniel; to Hannah Stanford, daughter of my daughter Hannah, the late wife of Daniel Ringe of Ipswich; to John and Mary, children of my daughter Martha Brewer, late deceased; to Joseph and Elizabeth children of my daughter Elizabeth Eveleth, deceased; to my grandson Samuel Ingalls, son of Martha, my said daughter. Her son Stephen she appoints to be the executor of her will, which was signed February 1, 1722-3, and proved in Court, October 23, 1732.

The sudden death of her husband, it may be supposed, prevented him from making such a will as he desired. His will was made the day before he died.

Abraham Perkins His signature, as here given, was taken from one made Nov. 20, 1684.

The children of Abraham Perkins and Hannah, his wife, were :

36 Hannah, b. March 7, 1662.

37 Abraham, b. Aug. 15, 1665.

38 John, b. Feb. 25, 1667.

39 Beamsley, b. Apr. 7, 1673.

40 John, b. Aug. 28, 1676.

41 Stephen, b. June, 1683.

42 Abraham, b. Dec. 22, 1685.

43 Nathaniel,

44 Martha,

45 Elizabeth,

} the dates of their births are not known.

(To be continued.)

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM TOWNSEND, OF BOSTON.

COMPILED BY HENRY F. WATERS.

William Townsend, who is styled Baker, Husbandman and Planter, was admitted into the first church of Boston, 3 Aug., 1634, being then called servant to Nicholas Willys. His wife, Hannah Penn, sister of Mr. James Penn, marshal general of the Colony of Mass. Bay, and Ruling Elder of the church in Boston, was called James Everill's maid servant when admitted to the church in 1635.

In a deposition made by Mr. Townsend, 17-7-1668, he called himself about sixty-seven years of age, making the date of his birth about 1601. The exact date of his death has not been learned, but the inventory of his estate was taken 27-7^{mo}-1669, and administration was granted to his widow Hannah Townsend 29 Oct., 1669. She dying before completing her trust, administration *de bonis non* was granted, 6 Feb., 1699, to his son Col. Penn Townsend, Esq.

From the recently published Diary of Judge Samuel Sewall we learn that the widow Townsend kept a school after her husband's death. "April 27, 1691. This afternoon had Joseph to School to Capt. Townsend's mother's, his cousin Jane accompanying him carried his Horn-book." From the same Journal we get the following entry. "Jan. 17, 1699-1700, about 5 P. M. Dame Hannah Townsend dies in the 93^d year of her Age. Cook, Hutchinson, Sewall, Addington, Chiever, Maryon *pater* Bearers Jan. 19, 1699-1700."

William Townsend's "possession within the limits of Boston" consisted of "one house and garden bounded with Edmund Jacklin North, Jane Parker¹ South, the Street East and Daniell Maud West." (Book of Possessions, p. 79.) This was evidently the second lot on the left side of Washington street as you go from Blott's lane (Winter street) towards School street.

According to the oath of Elder James Penn before the County Court 29 Oct., 1669, the real estate was to be enjoyed by the widow during her lifetime and then to be divided equally among the children. They settled its distribution among themselves during their mother's lifetime, viz., 20 Oct., 1684. Nath¹ Thayer, in right of his wife Deborah, was to have the lower part of the orchard abutting upon land he bought of Samuel Pierce (who seems to have become possessed of part of the widow Parker's real estate) and the rest was to be divided between James and Peter Townsend, James taking the northerly part and Peter the southerly part; the other parties to the agreement being Penn Townsend and Hannah Knight (two of whose children had been educated by the widow Towns-

¹ "Jane Parker her possession within the limits of Boston.—1. One house & garden bounded with the street east & south: William Townsend north: & Richard Sherman west," etc. (Book of Possessions, p. 80.) Further on we read that "Jane Parker, the widow of Richard Parker, intending to marie, did by deed of gift thus dispose of her land. Unto Margaret her daughter & her heires she did give out of her house lott twenty one foote square in the Angle at the meeting of the streets. Then all her house & lott, also the halfe Acre in the new field, & fourty Acres at Muddy river, she doth give to her sonns, vizt., halfe to John Parker her oldest & his heires & the other halfe equally to be divided betwixt Thomas; Noah & their heires, & if the one dye then to descend to the survivor: if both dye then to the eldest & this was by a deed dated 15 (5) 1646, & the same day acknowledged before the Governor." In Book 2, L. 303, of Suffolk Deeds, we find record of conveyance of Jane widow of John Parker, who had married Richard Tare and had sons Thomas and Noah (1656). Compare Savage, and we must conclude that a mistake was made in the Book of Possessions of Richard for John Parker. Richard Tare was probably Richard Thayer, father of Nathaniel, who married Deborah Townsend, and grandfather of the Rev. Ebenezer, who married Sarah Townsend. Mrs. Parker also had daughters Alice and Sarah.

end). In October, 1700, the widow Hannah Way, the widow Deborah Thayer, Peter Townsend, son of Peter Townsend deceased, and James Townsend, son of James Townsend deceased, "being four of the immediate children and right heirs of William Townsend late of Boston, Planter, deceased," gave to Penn Townsend, Esq., another of the heirs, a quitclaim of the real estate, which was then described as "bounded Easterly by the street or highway leading towards the Neck, Southerly by the house & land of Samuel Pierce, Thomas Banister, Edmund Ranger and Deborah Thayer, Northerly by the house & land of Abraham Busbey's² heirs and Westerly by (land of) William Fisher," measuring in front 67 feet, in rear 65 feet, and in length from front to rear 212 feet more or less. This was declared to be in compensation for supporting and burying Hannah the widow of the said William Townsend and paying out to the children of the said Peter and James Townsend deceased etc. In 1710 Zechariah, Cornelius and Deborah Thayer, the children of Deborah and of Nath¹ Thayer deceased, acknowledged the receipt from their uncle Penn of their shares in the estate of their mother and of their brother Nathaniel Thayer also deceased.

The will of Elder James Penn (1671) mentions kinsmen James Allen and Penn Townsend, sister Hannah Townsend and her sons Peter and James and her daughter Deborah and the children of Hannah Hull, viz., Thomas, Mary and Hannah. Elder Penn owned, as shown in "Gleaner" Articles, p. 71, the corner lot measuring 70 feet on Tremont street and bounded south on Beacon street. Mr. Allen must have acquired a portion of this and by the above will he received "an enlargement of his ground to

² Edmund Jacklin's land had been sold to Nicholas Busbey who left it by will to his son Abraham.

the pear tree." Col. Townsend received Elder Penn's dwelling-house and land extending from Tremont street 150 feet on Beacon street to Allen's land. This is where the Albion now stands. He also received the farm at Pulling Point near Mr. Winthrop's.

William and Hannah (Penn) Townsend had born to them the following children :

2. Eliezar, bapt. 3-5^{mo}-1636; d. young.
3. Patience, bapt. 28 May, 1637; d. young.
4. Hannah, b. 4-2^{mo}-1641; m. 1st Thomas Hull, (3 April, 1657); 2nd Hope Allen; 3rd Richard Knight; 4th Lieut. Richard Way.
5. Peter, b. 26-8-1642; m. 1st Lydia; 2nd Margaret; 3rd Ann.
6. Mary, b. 24 Nov., 1644; d. 29 Nov., 1658.
7. James, b. 15-11-1646; m. 1st Elizabeth Livermore; 2nd Elizabeth Price.
8. Josiah, bapt. 1648; d. young.
9. Deborah, bapt. 25-6-1650; m. Nathaniel Thayer.
10. Penn, b. 20 Dec., 1651; m. 1st Sarah Addington; 2nd Mary Dudley; 3rd Hannah Jaffrey.
11. John, b. 3 Sept., 1653; d. 17-6-1654.

5 Peter (*William*¹), b. 26-8-1642, was a housewright and lived probably, for a part of his life, near his paternal homestead, in Blott's lane (Winter street) on a lot of land which he bought, 31 Dec., 1672, of Samuel Pierce of Boston, it being evidently a portion of the widow Parker's land. He added to this the next year (21 March, 1673) by the purchase of another lot of Samuel and Mary Pierce. A portion of this estate, on the easterly (or southeasterly) side he sold in 1674 to William Fisher, shipwright. He finally sold his whole homestead to John Frost, 21 Jan., 1680, his wife Anna joining in the sale. It was this wife probably, who was admitted to the first church in Boston, 18 Sept., 1687. He died 14 May, 1696 [Savage].

Administration on the estate of Peter Townsend, sen., was granted 8 July, 1696, to his widow Ann, who represented the estate to be insolvent. She was married to Abraham Cole, 30 Sept., 1697, and brought in an ac-

count of administration on her former husband's estate 14 July, 1698, showing a balance of £22-2s-8d.

The children of Peter Townsend, as ascertained from the records were, by first wife Lydia :

12. William, b. 13 (or 30) Sept., 1666.
13. Susanna, b. 22 Feb., 1667-8.
14. Susanna, b. 20 Feb., 1669-70.
15. Peter, b. 9 Oct., 1671; m. Mary Welcome, 15 Nov., 1694.
16. Lydia, b. 5 Aug., (Oct.?) 1673.

By second wife Margaret :

17. Margaret, b. 13 June, 1677.

And by third wife Ann (who was his wife as early as 1680, as shown above) :

18. Thomas, (?) who m. Sarah Brown, 17 March, 1702.
19. Hannah, b. 27 Oct., 1687.
20. Susanna, } bapt. 12 April, 1691; {
21. Lydia, } m. William Murray, of Salem, 21
June, 1716.

7 James (*William*¹), b. 15-11-1646, was a housewright, like his elder brother. In 1672 he bought of Robert Truelove of Braintree, "seventy five foot of land one the front lying & being in Boston being part of the orchard of William Leatherland where he now dwelleth Beginning at a tall Cedar post & soe to run with a square line seventy five foote to ye end of the fence towards the windmill & also from the said cedar post with a square line to the water side by a saw pitt to low-water marke by the sea easterly & from corner of the fence by the windmill up to Abell Porter's Barne" etc., etc.

James Townsend, carpenter, guardian to three of the children of Thomas Hull, late of Boston, deceased, viz., Thomas, Mary and Hannah, acknowledged receipt of their legacies from the estate of Mr. James Penn, in 1683. The same year he sold to William Fisher a part of his father's orchard. In 1688 he mortgaged to John Benja-

min of Watertown his land at the South End near the windmill, and after his decease the grantee took possession of it, 14 Sept., 1692.

He had two wives, both named Elizabeth. The first was a daughter of John and Grace Livermore of Watertown. John Livermore, in his will of 10 Jan., 1682-3, proved 16 June, 1684, mentions son-in-law James Townsend and his son James. The widow Grace Livermore, by her will of 19 Dec., 1690, proved 16 June, 1691, bequeathed a legacy to her grandson James Townsend. Mr. Townsend's second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Richard and Elizabeth Price and granddaughter of Thomas and Ann Cromwell, and was born in Boston, 10 Feb., 1664.

She refused administration on her husband's estate, and his brothers-in-law Richard Way and Nathaniel Thayer were appointed administrators in behalf of the creditors, 17 Dec., 1689. The inventory shows him to have been possessed of the house where he died, and one-third of the windmill, a house standing upon the ground y^t was formerly his father Townsend's, "three eighths of a bridge-enteen gon to sea," one-fifth part of the land that William Townsend dyed possessed of after the decease of Hannah, widow and Relict of the aforesaid William Townsend, belonging to the estate of James Townsend, dec'd, in reversion, abating out of said James Townsend's Proportion what land the said James Townsend sold in his lifetime. The administrators became involved in a contest with the widow, as appears by the papers to be found at the State House (B. 19, No. 645 and B. 36, Nos. 248-252), by which we learn that there were three small children, that there were "funeral charges of 3 children," that the widow Elizabeth Townsend speaks of her "grandmother Jollyffe" (the widow Cromwell had been married

secondly to Robert Knight, and thirdly to Mr. John Joyliffe) and that she had a mother and brother living. Elizabeth Vickre sends a communication speaking of her "dafter Townsend" and a claim is made for some candlesticks and a dozen napkins marked $R^P E$. All this shows pretty conclusively who this second wife was. Her mother, Elizabeth Price, had become the wife of Isaac Vickars of Hull, who entered into an agreement with Mr. John Joyliffe, merchant, and wife Anna, 20 Sept., 1679, providing for the children he might have by his wife Elizabeth and also for the children of Richard Price late of Boston, merchant. The widow, Elizabeth Townsend, was married 1 Dec., 1692, to Mr. Joseph Lobdell, of Boston, mariner, who, with his wife, Elizabeth, and Samuel Binney and Benjamin Loring, both of Hull, husbandmen, and their respective wives, Rebecca and Anna, the said Elizabeth, Rebecca and Anna being daughters of Elizabeth Vickre, sometime Elizabeth Price, daughter and heir of Capt. Thomas Cromwell, formerly of Boston, mariner, dec'd, gave, 7 Feb., 1702, to Martha Ballard, widow, quitclaim of a messuage on the West side of Joyliffe's Lane and bounding on a lane that leads from the South Meeting House towards the Cove or Harbor South, it being the messuage which was devised to the said Martha Ballard by the last will of John Joyliffe, Esq., who intermarried with Anne the Relict widow of Robert Knight, merchant, sometime wife of the said Capt. Thomas Cromwell. The will of John Joyliffe of Boston, merchant, made 7 Feb., 1699-1700, and proved 27 Dec., 1701, devises his mansion house to Martha, daughter of his late wife and wife of Jarvis Ballard, allowing the heirs of Richard Price power of redemption. He also makes bequests to numerous relatives in England, viz. :—Katherine Bowles, daughter of his brother Dr. George Joyliffe, Katherine Coope and

Alice Morly, daughters of his sister Dorothy Cane, John Cooke of London, merchant, son of his sister Martha Cooke, Rebecca Spicer, daughter of his sister Rebecca Woolcot, John Drake, son of his sister Margaret Drake and Margaret and Katherine Drake, daughters of his sister Margaret, and Esther, daughter of his sister Mary Biss, sometime wife of James Biss of Shepton Mallett, county Somerset.

Of James Townsend's children nothing but the dates of birth has been learned, except of the eldest son James. We may guess that the second wife was mother of the last three, Elizabeth, Mary and Anna, and that all his children by his first wife, except James, died young.

The names of these children were :

- 22. James, bapt. 2-5-1671; m. Rebecca Mosely, 22 Jan., 1694.
- 23. John, b. 14 Dec., 1672; probably died young.
- 24. Mary, b. 10 Jan., 1674-5; probably died young.
- 25. Joseph, b. 24 Jan., 1677; probably died young.
- 26. Elizabeth, b. 18 July, 1684.
- 27. Mary, b. 27 Oct., 1687.
- 28. Anna, b. 26 Feb., 1689.

10 Penn (*William*¹) b. 20 Dec., 1651; d. 21 August, 1727, having filled to acceptance nearly every position in which it was in the power of his fellow-citizens to place him. Ensign in May, 1675, lieutenant in October, 1676, captain in October, 1680, major in March, 1689-90, when he was appointed commander-in-chief of the proposed expedition against the French (which however he declined), he soon attained to the military rank of colonel. July 3, 1707, Col. John Leverett, Col. Elisha Hutchinson and Col. Penn Townsend received instructions from Governor Dudley as "joint commissioners for the superior command, conduct, rule and government of her majesty's forces on the expedition to Nova Scotia and L'Accadie." In town, colonial and provincial affairs, he was almost

constantly in the public service as selectman, moderator of town meetings, deputy for many successive years to the General Court, Speaker of the House 1696 and 1697, Councillor from 1698 until his death, with the exception of two years, commissioner on the part of the colony to treat with the Dutch and make peace with the Indians; commissioner of import and excise in 1699, one of the judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas from 14 Aug., 1702 to 9 Dec., 1715, recalled to the bench 16 April, 1718, as Chief Justice, which office he filled all the rest of his life, and appointed Special Justice of the Superior Court 24 Oct., 1712, in a certain cause. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company nearly fifty years, and one of its commanders. He lies buried in the Granary Burial Ground, in tomb N^o. 30, close to the sidewalk, and near Park Street meeting house. From the diary of Jeremiah Bumstead we learn that he was buried on the 24th of August, 1727, without soldiers. A funeral sermon preached by the Rev^d Thomas Foxcroft, M. A., pastor of the old church in Boston (12 mo, pp. 42) is entitled "A brief display of Mordecai's excellent character in a Sermon preached on the Lord's Day after the funeral of the Honorable Penn Townsend Esq. one of his Majesty's Council for the Province of Massachusetts Bay &c., who departed this life Aug. 21st 1727, in the 76th year of his age." The Boston News Letter, of Aug. 25, 1727, says: "On Monday the 21st instant, about 6 o'clock in the morning, died at his House here, after a short Illness in the 76th Year of his Age, & yesterday was decently Inter'd, the Honorable Penn Townsend, Esq.—A truly memorable Gentleman, whose Death is a general Loss to the Province, the Court, & to the Church of God, as well as to his worthy Family, & near Vicinity. He was the son of

worthy religious Parents ; born in Boston, Dec. 20th 1651. He first marry'd Mrs. Sarah Addington, sister of the late Secretary Addington, after whose death he marry'd Mrs. Mary Dudley Daughter of Governor Leverett, & Relict of Mr Dudley, the late Governor Dudley's Brother. Last of all he marry'd Mrs Hannah Jaffrey, Relict of George Jaffrey Esq., late one of his Majesty's Council for the Province of New Hampshire ; who now survives, a desolate widow, but trusting in God her Maker, as her husband. Col. Townsend has left two Daughters only, & them by his first wife. The Elder of whom is marry'd to a very valuable Minister in the Neighborhood, the Rev. Mr. Ebenezer Thayer. He was early admitted a member of the old Church in Boston, in the Communion whereof he has continued to the end, a Pillar & an Ornament. He was an Encourager of Learning, having not only bestowed a liberal Education on a son of his own (deceased) but bountifully assisted in educating the sons of others ; besides a chearful compliance with the last Will & Testament of the memorable Elder Penn, his worthy Uncle (whose Name & Estate descended to him) in an annual Exhibition of Ten Pounds for the use of some poor scholar or scholars at Harvard College."

According to the Boston Gazette he was " Chief Judge of the Superior Court for Suffolk" and his widow died in the end of October and was buried Nov. 1, 1736.

Col. Townsend's will, of 10 Aug., 1721, witnessed by Jeremiah, Mary and James Allen, was proved 26 Aug., 1727. His wife Hannah was to have the use of the house where they resided. His children, Sarah, wife of Mr Ebenezer Thayer, and Ann, wife of Mr John Sale, and their husbands were to be the executors, and to enjoy the residue during life. After death of them and their husbands the estate was to go to their children, his grand-

children. Failing these it was to go to his next lawful heirs, "esteeming sisters' as well as brothers' children to be such." He mentions grandchildren Sarah Sale³ (under 18) then living with him, and Penn Townsend Sale who was to have a double portion. His sister Hannah Way is mentioned. His daughters and their husbands were to ask counsel of "their kinsman Addington Davenport Esq." (if then living) in case it should be found necessary to sell any of the real estate to pay debts and legacies. Other legatees were the Rev^d Mr. Benj. Wadsworth, the Rev^d Mr Thomas Foxcroft, the widow of the late Rev^d Thomas Bridge, the poor of the church, etc. His estate was found to amount to £6768-18-6. Col. Townsend's first wife was Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Anne (Leverett) Addington, and born 11 Feb. 1652. She was sister of the well known Hon. Isaac Addington, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Assistant, Secretary of the Province, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Chief Justice of the Superior Court, etc. Her mother was a sister of Governor Leverett. Her sister Anne was wife of Capt. Samuel Maudsley or Moseley, and mother of Rebecca, wife of Col. Townsend's nephew, James Townsend. She died about 2 o'clock in the morning of March 11th, 1691-2. "March 14th 1691-2 Mrs Sarah Townsend buried between 5 & 6. Bearers Sewall, Dummer, Bromfield, Hill, Winthrop, Eyre. Went to Mr Davies gate and then turn'd about, and so went into the old burying place out of the School house lane. Was about 39 years old. Set in a Brick'd grave." [Judge Sewall's Diary]. Her two children, M^{rs} Sarah Thayer

³ This grandchild, Sarah Sale, became the wife of William Hickling, Esq., to whom she bore a daughter, Catherine Hickling, who was married to the Hon. William Prescott, LL. D., son of Colonel William Prescott, of Bunker Hill renown. The Hon. William and Catherine (Hickling) Prescott were the parents of William Hickling Prescott the historian.

and Mrs Ann Sale, received ten pounds each, by will, from their uncle, Judge Addington.

The second wife of Col. Townsend, Mary, was daughter of Governor Leverett by his second wife, Sarah Sedgewick, and born 12 Feb. 1655-6. Her former husband, Paul Dudley, Esq., youngest son of Governor Thomas Dudley, died 1 Dec., 1681. From Judge Sewall's diary we learn that Mrs Mary Townsend was buried 5 July, 1699, aged 44 years.

The maiden name of his third wife, Hannah, widow of George Jaffrey, Esq., whom he married in 1709, has not yet been ascertained. Her will made 6 April, 1736, proved 23 Nov., 1736, mentions kinswomen Elizabeth and Lydia Watts, the latter of whom had lived with her many years and was then with her. Her friend, Mr. James Pemberton, merchant, was appointed executor.

Col. Townsend received by will from his uncle, Elder Penn, as we have seen, the latter's homestead, at corner of Beacon and Tremont streets, and made it his own residence. His heirs sold it in 1750 to Samuel Sturgis.

His children, all by his first wife, were :

29. Penn,⁴ b. 31 July, 1674 (Harv. Coll. 1693); m. Sarah —, and d. 2 May, 1706. They had an adopted daughter Sarah, bapt. in 3^d Church 30 Aug., 1702.
30. Sarah, b. 3 April, 1677; d. young.
31. Sarah, b. 14 Sept., 1680; m. Rev^d Ebenezer Thayer 2 July, 1713.
32. Rebecca, b. 15 Aug., 1685; m. William Whetcomb⁵ 4 July, 1706.
33. Isaac, b. 14 Aug., 1687; d. 26 Nov., 1702.
34. Anna, b. 10 Nov., 1690; m. John Sale 5 June, 1712.

(Besides the above we learn from Sewall that he had a daughter still-born and buried 7 Feb., 1693-4).

⁴ "May 2, 1706, Mr Penn Townsend jun'r dies about 10 m. May 3 is buried; Bearers Mr Nathan^{ll} Williams, Major Adam Winthrop, Capt. Oliver Noyes, Capt. Jn^o Ballentine, jun'r, Mr Habijah Savage, Mr Elisha Cooke; all scholars." [Sewall].

⁵ "3-7th-1708. I went to the Funeral of Mrs. Whetcombes Granddaughter who is also Granddaughter to Col. Townsend." [Sewall].

15 Peter (*Peter^s William¹*), born in Boston, 9 Oct., 1671; m., 15 Nov., 1694, Mary Welcome, born in Salem, 12-6^{mo}-1670, daughter of Peter and Mehitable (Hodsden) Welcome, who were married in Salem, 3-9-1665. In 1721 (24 July), as appears by deeds of York County (Maine), Peter Townsend and Mary his wife of Boston, grandchildren of Mr Nicholas Hodsden of Kittery, Lucy Vickers of Hull, Suffolk Co., daughter, and Nathaniel Hodsden, cordwainer of Boston, grandson of the aforesaid Mr. Nicholas Hodsden, all of them in consideration of the love they bore to Mr. John Hodsden of Kittery, shipwright, son of the late Mr. Nicholas Hodsden aforesaid, gave to their kinsman a quitclaim of land granted to the said Nicholas by the town of Kittery, 24 June, 1673. With this exception hardly anything has been learned about him. In 1700, as we found, he joined as eldest son and heir of his father, deceased, in conveying to his uncle Penn a quitclaim to the real estate of his grandfather William Townsend. He was put in prison 25 Oct., 1704, for debt at suit of his old neighbor Edmund Ranger, and was released in February, 1704-5, on taking the poor debtor's oath. He made a deposition 5 June, 1707, showing that he had belonged to the ship John and Thomas (Capt. Thomas Carter) on the expedition to Canada. His estate does not appear in Probate, probably because he had none, and no record of his death has been found. From his connection, by marriage, with Salem, I have been led to infer that he was the father of Penn Townsend, the ancestor of the family in Salem, and that it was his sister Lydia whose intention of marriage with William Murray was published in Boston, 10 May, 1716 (married 29 June, 1716, by the Hon. Penn Townsend). I have no doubt that this William Murray was the only child of William and Mary Murray of Salem, born 1691-2, and by

this marriage had sons Peter, James and other children. His father Murray (who came from Scotland and was of the church in Salem, 1696) bought land of Edward Woolland of Salem, and built thereon the house a portion of which is now standing at corner of Essex and Turner streets and right over against and only a few feet from the house owned and occupied by John Masters of Salem, whose daughter Hannah became the wife of young Penn Townsend in 1731. Lydia, the wife of William Murray, was dismissed from the old First church to the East church, 2 June, 1728; and the very same day Hannah Masters, daughter of the widow Masters, was dismissed to the same church.

The children of Peter and Mary (Welcome) Townsend were :

35. Mary, b. 25 Jan., 1696; perhaps m. Benj. Salter,⁶ 23 Aug., 1717.
36. Peter, b. 26 Aug., 1698; probably m. Mary Gilbert, 12 March, 1718-9, and had a daughter Mary, b. 26 Jan., 1719-20.
37. William, b. 21 July, 1700; perhaps m. Hannah Golden, 30 Nov., 1724.
38. Mehitable, b. 12 Feb., 1702; perhaps published to Benj. Salter, 28 Dec., 1723.
39. Sarah, bapt. 18 March, 1704.
40. Penn (?) m. Hannah Masters of Salem.
41. Moses (?) whose name appears on muster-roll of Lt Edward Southward, June 28 to Dec. 10, 1725.

18 Thomas (*Peter⁵ William¹*) m. Sarah Brown 17 March, 1702. He has been assumed to be a son of Peter⁵, who doubtless must have had other children by his third wife, whom he married as early as 1680, or earlier, and to whom the town records give only Hannah, born 1687. This Thomas seems to have had three children (all bapt. in Second church) and nothing else has been learned of him

⁶ I have little doubt that Benj. Salter married into this family of Townsends. Peter Welcome's third wife, and mother of some of his children, was a daughter of William Salter; and some of the Salter family were living in Winter street, near Peter Townsend. There are evidences of a connection between the Salters and the Parkers who had owned the corner estate.

or his children. His wife died 1 Dec., 1750, aged 86 years.

42. Thomas, b. 9 Jan., 1703.

43. William, b. 20 Dec., 1705; perhaps m. Mary Ford, 7 April, 1730, and had William b. 28 Sept., 1734, and Mary b. 8 Sept., 1736.

44. Lydia, b. 31 Jan., 1708.

22 James (*James⁷ William¹*), bapt. in the First church Boston, 2-5^{mo}-1671 (Harvard College, 1692), was a trader or merchant in Boston, and married, 22 Jan., 1694, Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Mosely. Her mother was Ann Addington, sister of Sarah, the first wife of Penn Townsend, and daughter of Isaac Addington. In 1684 (18 Sept.) being about to be married to Nehemiah Pierce of Boston, set work cooper, Mrs. Mosely made her brothers Isaac Addington and Capt. Penn Townsend trustees to hold some property for her only children Rebecca and Mary Mosely until they should come of age or be married.

Like his cousin Peter, James Townsend was apparently the eldest male heir of his father in 1700, when he united with the other heirs of Wm. Townsend in conveying the old homestead to Penn Townsend, after the death of the widow Hannah. He died in 1705, and administration on his estate was granted 16 Feb., 1705, to Penn Townsend and Simeon Stoddard, esquires, principal creditors. In their account they make charges for letters from Cohansy and for the children's passage from Cohansy, &c. The widow Rebecca Townsend was married, secondly, 24 June, 1708, to Deacon Jonathan Williams, wine cooper, who, in his will, of 23 Aug., 1736, proved 9 April, 1737, names his grand-daughter Mary Townsend, daughter Rebecca Williams, son Jonathan Williams, son Sendall Williams and daughter Mary Shedd, dec'd (who had left children). He refers to a deed of gift to the heirs of his wife, viz., son-in-law James Townsend and daughter Re-

becca Williams. In a nuncupative will or codicil, made 26 March, 1737, he names his daughter Rebecca Mason.

The children of James and Rebecca Townsend were:

45. Samuel, bapt. 12 Apr., 1696; m. Mary — .
46. Mosely, b. 2 Dec., 1696; d. 7 Nov., 1702.
47. James, b. 21 Oct., 1699; m. Elizabeth Phillips 3 May, 1722.
48. Elizabeth, b. 25 Jan., 1702.
49. Rebecca, bapt. 1-2-1705.

40 Penn (*Peter¹⁵ Peter⁵ William¹*) was a cooper. I have assumed that his parentage was as indicated for the reason that his name suggests the family to which he belonged (viz. William and Hannah (Penn) Townsend); Col. Penn Townsend's only son that arrived to manhood was Penn Townsend, jr., who died in 1706 without male issue; the male descendants of James Townsend can all be accounted for; and Peter Welcome, whose daughter Mary was married to Peter Townsend and has been assumed as the mother of this Penn, was married to his first wife in Salem, lived there a number of years, until after the birth of this very Mary, and his residence was in the same parish and his connections must have been among the same (seafaring) people in which and among whom the lot of this Penn Townsend was afterwards cast. Then too, if, as seems altogether probable, Lydia Townsend (who is likewise unaccounted for unless she belong to the family of Peter Townsend) became the wife of William Murray, whose place of abode was within twenty feet of the home of Hannah Masters (Penn Townsend's future wife) the probabilities seem altogether in favor of this theory.

The first appearance of the name of this individual, thus far found, is as a witness to a deed of conveyance of a portion of Capt. Simon Willard's house and land (now owned and occupied by Mrs. Narbonne) to Mr. Richard Willard, made in 1729, by his brother Josiah Willard.

The latter owned and occupied the Crown Tavern (still standing) at corner of Hardy and Essex streets and at that time the very next house to William Murray's homestead, being within fifty feet of it. This seems to add strength to the theory of the relationship between Penn Townsend and Lydia Murray. Moreover, soon after this appearance of the name of Penn Townsend on the Salem Records we find the name of Stephen Welcome, whose family became closely allied with the Townsends by intermarriage with the Lamberts.

The date of marriage of Penn Townsend and Hannah Masters has not been found, but their intention of marriage was published in Salem 7 Aug., 1731. She was bapt. 27 Feb., 1703-4. Her father, John Masters, probably the son of Francis Masters, a Frenchman, married in Marblehead, 18 Oct., 1683, Deborah, daughter of Matthew Dove by wife Hannah, daughter of Samuel Archard (or Archer) who was marshal of the court in Essex county. Mr. Masters bought, 12 April, 1690, Edward Woolland's house at the lower corner of Essex and Turner streets and at his death in 1721 left it to his wife Deborah. After the latter's death her surviving children, Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Malachi Foot, and Mrs. Hannah Townsend, then also a widow, divided this estate between them. 7 Sept., 1759, Mrs. Foot sold her part to her son John Foot, from whom it passed, 24 May, 1762, to his cousin Penn Townsend, who sold the whole estate, 15 June, 1771, to Ebenezer Pierce, having bought, 21 May, 1771, of his mother, the widow Townsend, then a resident of Boston, her portion, which included the house. Mr. Pierce lived there and built the house now standing on that corner, which was completed in time to have the "house warming" on the famous "dark day."

The Tax Books of Salem show that Penn Townsend was

living in the East Parish from 1731 to 1737 inclusive. The name then disappears until 1748 when widow Townsend was taxed. He must have died then between the years 1737 and 1748, and his children were probably all born in Salem and in their grandmother Masters' house.

Owing to the defective condition of the town records and the unfortunate loss of the early baptismal record of the East Church it has been impossible to learn the exact dates of birth of the children of Penn and Hannah (Masters) Townsend. We only know, surely, that they had sons Penn, Moses, and perhaps a daughter Hannah, who, as Hannah Townsend, jr., was married to Stephen Masury.

50. Hannah, b. m. Stephen Masury, 22 Nov., 1752.
 51. Penn, b. 1732; m. 1st Anne White, 4 Dec., 1755, 2d Martha Renough, 31 Dec., 1786.
 52. Moses, b. 1735; m. 1st Hannah Lambert, 27 April, 1758, 2d Martha ———.

45 Samuel (*James²² James⁷ William¹*) bapt. in the First Church, Boston, 12 April, 1696, was a housewright, and married Mary——, whose surname has not been ascertained. Administration on his estate was granted to his step-father Jonathan Williams 2 July, 1722. His daughter Mary chose her uncle James Townsend, wine-cooper, as her guardian 12 May, 1737.

53. Mary, b. 25 Feb., 1718.

47 James (*James²² James⁷ William¹*) born in Boston, 21 Oct., 1699, was a wine-cooper. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Phillips, 3 May, 1722. James Townsend, of Boston, wine-cooper, and wife Elizabeth, Jonathan Clark, mariner, and wife Mary, Abigail Phillips, spinster, and John Phillips, mariner, children of John Phillips of Boston, mariner, dec'd, quitclaimed, 5 April, 1725, to Hannah Phillips, widow, and Gillam Phillips, Esq., both of

them executors of Samuel Phillips late of Boston, merchant, dec'd, all their right to the brick tenement over against the exchange or Court House.

Mrs. Townsend's mother became the wife of the well known merchant, William Blair of Boston, who in his will of 30 June, 1735, mentions wife Mary, cousin William Blair, son of John Blair of Londonderry, of New England, "who was son to my uncle David Blair in Ireland," "my four cousins John Blair, James Blair, Elizabeth Blair and Rachel Love," Mr. John Phillips, "son of my wife," William Blair Townsend "who intermarried with one of my said wife's daughters," etc.

In 1732 John Marshall, merchant (and wife Lydia), mortgaged to him the estate called the White Horse Inn at South End, on the north side of Newbury street. Jonathan and Rebecca Williams conveyed to their son James Townsend some real estate on Cornhill, 4 June, 1728. The same Jonathan (wife Rebecca being then deceased) made another conveyance to him 15 July, 1736. Thaddeus Mason, gentleman, of Charlestown, and wife Rebecca, daughter of Rebecca late the wife of Jonathan Williams, wine-cooper (both deceased), made conveyance to him of estate on Savage's Court, 28 July, 1737.

Mr. Townsend's will, of 7 April, with codicil of 23 May, 1738, proved 13 June, 1738, provided for his widow Elizabeth, who afterwards (8 Jan., 1738-9) was married to Rev'd Dr. Charles Chauncey, for son William Blair Townsend, who was put under the guardianship of John Phillips, stationer, and for daughter Rebecca, who had her mother for guardian. His real estate consisted, in part, of Brick house and land on Cornhill, half of 4 Brick Houses in Marlborough street, an old house in Bromfield lane, a mansion house in King Street, etc., etc.

This real estate was divided, 18 Nov., 1754 (Suffolk Deeds, B. 87, LL. 40,43) between the widow, Mrs. Elizth Chauncey, the only son, William Blair Townsend (who received the brick house on the northerly side of King St., and other parcels) and Professor Winthrop as guardian of his sons John, Adam, James, and William, children of his wife Rebecca, dec'd.

He was probably buried in the tomb which he had permission, in 1737, from the selectmen of Boston, to build in what is now called King's Chapel burial ground "where there are two brick graves belonging to the families of Townsend and Davenport." His widow paid for building the tomb in June, 1738. It is still standing and consists of a heavy freestone slab, or table, resting on six carved freestone pillars. On a slate, inserted on the top of this table appear the Townsend arms, *a chevron between three escallops*; crest, *a stag tripping*. The chevron is ermine; the other tinctures and metals are, I think, not indicated.

James and Elizabeth (Philips) Townsend had :

54. William Blair, b. 6 July, 1723; m. 1st Mary Hubbard 18 Feb., 1747, 2d Mary Ann Brimmer, 9 Jan., 1771.
55. Rebecca, b. 12 April, 1725; d. 22 Aug., 1753; m. John, son of Adam Winthrop, b. 9 Dec., 1714, Harv. Coll., 1732, LL. D. and F. R. S., Fellow of Harv. Coll. and Hollis Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy.

51 Penn (*Penn*⁴⁰ *Peter*¹⁵ *Peter*⁵ *William*¹), born in Salem, 1732, was a cooper and mariner, and lived in Turner street, Salem. June 15, 1771 (the same day that he sold his grandfather Masters' house and land to Mr. Pierce), he bought of John Turner, Esq. (and wife Mary) a lot of land lower down the street, on the same side, whereon he built a house, still standing next to what is called the Collins house. He was drowned off Nahant

16 Oct., 1796, being probably knocked overboard by the swinging of the boom while the vessel was jibbing. He was twice married. His first wife, Anne (White) the mother of his children, died 3 Oct., 1786, aged 53 years; he married secondly (31 Dec., 1786) Martha Renough, who survived him and died 17 Feb., 1833, aged 91 years.

Capt. Townsend probably saw service in the old French war, as I find the name of Penn Townsend of Boston on the roll of Capt. Rich^d Atkins' company, Col. Joseph Williams Reg^t, from May 2 to the date of his discharge, Oct. 12, 1758 ("marched 23 miles").

He was one of Capt. Joseph Hiller's company, enlisted in April, 1777, to go to Rhode Island to reinforce the troops there.

His will, made in 1790 and proved 10 April, 1797, devises to his wife Martha all his real estate during her lifetime, and after her death to his daughter Nancy Townsend. He makes a bequest of money to his daughter Hannah, wife of John Ingersoll.

Penn and Anne (White) Townsend had :

56. Hannah, m. Capt. John Ingersoll of Salem 23 May, 1779.

57. Anna (unmarried), d. 1 Oct., 1794, aged 22 years.

52 Moses (*Penn*⁴⁰ *Peter*¹⁵ *Peter*⁵ *William*¹), born in 1735, was a painter. He married first, 27 April, 1758, Hannah, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Williams) Lambert of Salem, who died 14 Oct., 1773, aged thirty-seven years, and secondly Martha ———, who survived him.

Joseph Lambert, mariner, Margaret White, widow, Andrew Preston, mariner, and wife Mary, Sarah Butman, widow, Moses Townsend and wife Hannah, Daniel Ropes

and wife Priscilla, and Elizabeth Lambert, spinster, with the consent of their mother Mary Lambert, widow, conveyed 6 Feb., 1765, to their kinsman Jonathan Lambert, mariner, their half of house and land on north side of what is now Essex street, which Philip Cromwell sold to Jonathan Prince, and the latter's widow and administratrix, Mary Warner, sold to Samuel Lambert (the grandfather of the grantors).

Moses Townsend and his eldest son Moses, then a mere stripling, served in the war of the Revolution in the company commanded by Capt. Addison Richardson, two of whose children afterwards intermarried with his family. They were in the army that besieged Boston and afterwards formed a part of the garrison of Fort Washington near New York, and were captured by the British after the retreat of the American army from that city. He died of disease contracted while a prisoner, and was probably buried in Wallingford, Connecticut. His widow, Martha, took out letters of administration, with Nehemiah and Rufus Adams as sureties. He had lived in his mother Lambert's house, and left but a trifling estate. Most of the young children were taken care of by their maternal relatives, the Lamberts, the youngest son, Penn, being brought up to a seafaring life by his uncle Penn and eldest brother Moses.

Moses and Hannah (Lambert) Townsend had the following children :

58. Moses, b. 23 Feb., 1759; d. 25 June, 1759.

59. Moses, b. 17 May, 1760; m. Lydia Lambert 7 April, 1785.

60. Samuel, b. 1 April, 1762; m. Mercy Stevens 7 Aug., 1790.

61. Hannah, b. 14 April, 1764; m. John McEwen.⁷

⁷ "Jan. 6, 1808, John McEwen, Fever, 43 years. Was from Scotland. Lived at Kennebunk and came to Salem 7 years ago; m. at 26, Hannah Townsend. Their 4 children in good families. He well educated." [Dr. Bentley's Record of Deaths.]

62. Margaret, b. 8 Dec., 1766; m. 1st Henry Whitredge, 14 Dec., 1783; 2nd John Tucker (pub. 16 May, 1789); 3rd Isaac Very, jr., 13 May, 1792.
63. Joseph, b. 5 Nov., 1768; d. 17 June, 1773.
64. Elizabeth, b. 25 Jan., 1771; m. Capt. William Richardson 17 March, 1788. For an account of their family see the RICHARDSON MEMORIAL, by Vinton. Their youngest son, Penn Townsend Richardson, dropped the surname Richardson, married, but died without issue. His adopted son, William Hyle Townsend, did good service in the war of secession and died in Virginia, unm.
65. Penn, b. 15 Sept., 1772; m. 1st Mary Richardson 1 Dec., 1793; 2nd Sarah (Cheever) Bickford, 10 July, 1827.

54 William Blair (*James⁴⁷ James²² James⁷ William¹*), born in Boston 6 July, 1723 (Harv. Coll. 1741); married first (18 Feb., 1747) Mary, daughter of the Hon. Thomas Hubbard, who was the mother of his children, and secondly (10 Jan'y, 1771) Mary Ann Brimmer.

The will of William Blair Townsend, of Weston, made 26 May, 1778, and presented in court 3 July, 1778, provided for wife Mary Ann, who was to have all the estate she brought with her in marriage, and was declared executrix, daughter Mary, wife of Andrew Bordman of Cambridge, and son Thomas Hubbard Townsend, who was to be put under guardianship of Samuel Clap of Boston. The inventory shows that he owned a large estate in Weston, Boston, and elsewhere.

His widow, Mary Ann Townsend of Boston, in her will of 18 Feb., 1797, proved 20 Nov., 1798, mentioned her brothers Martin Brimmer and Herman Brimmer (then living), and brother John Baker Brimmer deceased, who had left a child named Susanna, and she named nephews Henderson Inches and Rob^t Gould Brimmer, and niece Susanna Brimmer. Herman Brimmer was allowed as executor, with Henderson Inches, merchant, of Boston, and Martin Brimmer, Esq., of Roxbury, as sureties.

William Blair and Mary (Hubbard) Townsend had :

66. James, b. 7 Dec., 1748; d. young.
67. Mary, bapt. 1 Sept., 1750; m. Andrew Boardman of Cambridge 1 Nov., 1770.
68. Thomas Hubbard, m. Esther Newell of Needham, and left an only child, Mary Ann Hubbard Townsend, born in Needham 20 April, 1792; m. Alpheus Bigelow, jr., to whom she bore Frank W. Bigelow (of Weston).

59 Moses (*Moses⁵² Penn⁴⁰ Peter¹⁵ Peter⁵ William¹*), born in Salem 17 May, 1760, married 7 April, 1785, his cousin Lydia, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Mary (White) Lambert, born in Salem 27 June, 1767.

Left an orphan at the age of seventeen, having already seen service with his father in the war of the Revolution, although a mere boy in years, he developed at once into a man. Returning from the prison, in which he had been confined with the rest of the garrison of Fort Washington, he immediately, with the help of his maternal relatives, the Lamberts, one of the most influential families of the East Parish, entered upon a career of great activity as a mariner and afterwards as a merchant. Feeling his responsibility as the virtual head of a young and numerous family of brothers and sisters, he withdrew his youngest sister Elizabeth from the unfriendly charge of an unloving stepmother, and placed her with her aged grandmother Lambert. Through his enterprise he soon acquired a competency and was able before he reached his fiftieth year to build the stately brick mansion, at corner of Derby and Carlton streets, where he ended his days 14 Feb., 1842, having lived to an honored old age. In politics he was an ardent republican, like most of the citizens of that part of the town, and especially those who composed the religious flock of the Rev. Dr. William Bentley ; and he be-

came a power both in politics and in parochial affairs, being looked on as a leader by the democrats of Ward One. He was often chosen chairman of the selectmen or moderator at town meetings, and was thought of at one time as a possible democratic candidate for the office of Lieut. Governor. For many of the later years of his life he was president of the Union Marine Insurance Company. He died 14 Feb., 1842, having made his will 28 June, 1834, with codicils dated 10 Jan., and 5 Feb., 1842. He appointed as executors, his nephew, by marriage, Joseph G. Waters, his son George Townsend, and his son-in-law William Rice. He mentions daughters Priscilla L. Ward, Lydia Rice and Elizabeth Becket, sons William M., George and Joseph L. Townsend, and grandchildren Frederick G. Ward, Mary I. Ward, Moses Townsend Rice, Priscilla L.W. Rowell, Ann Maria Townsend, Lydia L. Townsend and Wm. M. Townsend. At his death only two of his children were alive, viz.: George Townsend and Elizth Becket.

The following notice appeared in the Salem Gazette of 18 Feb., 1842:—"In this city on Monday evening Moses Townsend Esq. aged 82. The deceased has filled the office of President of the Union Marine Insurance Company for the last 38 years and has occupied other stations of honor & trust in this community. His course through life has been characterized by strict integrity and genuine benevolence, and he has left behind him a good name that will be revered by all who knew him. He was a soldier of the Revolutionary War."

Lydia, the wife of Moses Townsend, Esq., died 7 Sept., 1833, aged 66 years.

69. Lydia, b. 16 Dec., 1787 (Sunday night about 10 o'clock); m. William Rice, son of Matthias and Hannah (Lambert) Rice 18 Nov., 1810.

70. Priscilla Lambert, b. 1 Nov., 1790 (Monday morning, 6 o'clock); m. 16 Aug., 1808, Gamaliel Hodges Ward,⁸ son of Samuel and Priscilla (Hodges) Ward, b. 24 Jan., 1782; d. 6 March, 1836.
71. Mary, b. 5 April, 1793 (Friday, 6 o'clock, evening); d. of dysentery 19 Oct., 1801, aged 8 years and 6 months.
72. Elizabeth, b. 11 Dec., 1798 (Tuesday morning, 2 o'clock); m. 1 May, 1817, David (son of John) Becket, who d. 20 June, 1836.
73. Joseph Lambert, b. 14 April, 1801 (Monday about 12 o'clock at night); d. 19 Sept., 1802, of dysentery.
74. William Moses, b. 22 March, 1806 (Saturday); d. of apoplexy 15 May, 1840; m. Mary Ann, dau. of John and Hannah (Tucker) Chipman. He left three children: Ann Maria (who m. Capt. J. Warren Perkins), Lydia Lambert (who m. Capt. John W. Strout), and Wm. Moses.
75. Joseph Lambert, b. 3 May, 1809; d. 22 Feb., 1835, at Charleston, S. C.; unmarried.
76. George, b. 20 July, 1812; removed to New York.

60 Samuel (*Moses⁵² Penn⁴⁰ Peter¹⁵ Peter⁵ William¹*), born in Salem 1 April, 1762; m. 7 Aug., 1790, Mercy, daughter of Thomas and Mercy (Mascoll) Stevens, born 31 Aug., 1766. He entered upon a seafaring life early, was taken prisoner by the British in 1777, when only fifteen years old, and put into Mill Prison, where his eldest brother Moses was confined, and was there as late as 9 Aug., 1781, as appears from a book kept in his family. In December, 1801, he was reported lost, having sailed from Salem and never been heard from. His will, of 8 Nov., 1800, proved 28 June, 1803, mentions wife Mercy, and children Samuel, Mercy, Moses and Penn. The will of his widow, Mercy Townsend, made 18 June, 1844, and proved 1 Oct., 1844, mentions daughter Mercy Up-ton, son Joseph, and Mrs. Catherine Townsend, widow of her son Moses.

⁸ Gam. H. Ward, by this marriage, had a son Frederick G. Ward, b. 23 April, 1811, who m. Elizth Colburn Spencer (still living) May, 1831, and by her had, besides other issue, a son Frederick Townsend Ward, whose daring exploits in China during the great Tai-ping rebellion made him famous in both hemispheres during his lifetime and an object of religious veneration in China since his death.

Capt. Samuel and Mercy (Stevens) Townsend had :

77. Samuel, b. 11 May, 1791; m. Alice Hooper 22 Oct., 1817; d. 29 March, 1842. They had Hannah, Mary E., Eliza, Henry, Mercy A., Moses, Mary Ann and Robert Stone Townsend. The latter married and moved to Danvers Plains.
78. Hannah, b. 19 April, 1793; d. 13 Sept., 1800.
79. Mercy, b. 28 July, 1796; m. 6 Dec., 1812, Capt. John Upton, for an account of whose family see the UPTON MEMORIAL, by Rev. Dr. Vinton.
80. Penn, { twins, b. 12 June, 1799; } d. 27 Jan., 1804.
81. Moses, { twins, b. 12 June, 1799; } m. Catherine Gardner Greene, who is still living with one child, a dau. (unm.)
82. Joseph, b. 17 July, 1801; m. Abigail C., dau. of Mr. James Perkins; removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., and d. there 28 Jan., 1855. They had Abigail, Reganna, Adeline, Relyanna, Josephine and Estelle Townsend.

65 Penn (*Moses⁵¹ Penn⁴⁰ Peter¹⁵ Peter⁵ William¹*), born in Salem, 15 Sept., 1772, went to sea when a mere boy and was actually in command of a vessel before he had legally entered into manhood. His voyages were chiefly European, to the various Mediterranean ports or the northern ports of Russia. He lived two or three years in the latter country, at Archangel and in Moscow. Later, he was for several years a Lieutenant in the U. S. Revenue Service, but finally retired from service and was afterwards engaged more or less actively, in business as a merchant. In the war of 1812 he was active in promoting privateering, being part owner with his brother Moses and others, of numerous private armed vessels and was himself in command of some of them, viz., the *Macedonian*, the *Grumbler*, etc. He was noted for his daring, and became an object of dread on the part of British merchant vessels as is shown by the story printed in the *Sailor's Magazine* for July, 1855 (vol. 27, no. 11). He died 30 Jan'y, 1846.

Capt. Townsend married, first (1 Dec., 1793), Mary, dau. of Capt. Addison and Mary (Greenleaf) Richardson,

b. 19 Jan'y, 1772, d. 6 July, 1824 (for a notice of whose family and character see the RICHARDSON MEMORIAL by the Rev. Dr. Vinton); and, secondly (10 July, 1827), Mrs. Sarah, widow of Capt. Jonathan Beckford and daughter of Samuel and Sally (Ring) Cheever, who survived him. By this second wife he had no issue. By Capt. Beckford she had a daughter Sarah who was married to Moses Stevens, esq., of Andover, and afterwards of Nashville, Tennessee. Three of Mrs. Stevens' children are still living, viz., the widow of Professor Lindsley, in Tennessee, the wife of Mr. Henry D. Johnson, and the widow of Mr. William Henry Emmerton, both in Salem.

Capt. Townsend's residence was the three story wooden house, built in 1795 by Joseph Hosmer and afterwards the property of Capt. Joseph White, who sold it to Capt. Townsend in 1814. It was here that he died. By his will of 8 Aug., 1845, proved 17 Feb., 1846, his wife Sarah and unmarried daughter Mary were to have the income of his property during their lives. After the death of the last survivor of them the whole estate was to go to his daughter, Mrs. Eliza G. Waters, or her heirs. William D. Waters, esq., was appointed executor.

The children of Penn and Mary (Richardson) Townsend were :

83. Mary, b. 3 March, 1796; d. (unm.) 17 May, 1871, from injuries received a few days before in the Eastern Railroad Station, Salem.
84. Eliza Greenleaf, b. 17 Jan., 1798; m. 8 Dec., 1825, Joseph Gilbert Waters, esq., son of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Dean) Waters, b. 5 July, 1796; d. 12 July, 1878. They had Joseph Linton, Penn Townsend, Edward Stanley, Henry Fitz Gilbert and Charles Richardson, all now living except Penn T. Waters. Of these sons one only has married, viz., Edward S. Waters, civil engineer, who by wife Marietta, daughter of the Hon. Lyman Barney of Cranston, R. I., has one son, Penn Townsend Waters, b. 20 Jan., 1868, who thus still keeps alive a name that has been borne continuously by a Penn Townsend or a Penn Townsend Waters since 20 Dec., 1651. Mrs. Eliza G. Waters, the venerable grandmother of this lad, is still living in full health and vigor.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING ALL WHO
WERE HERE BEFORE 1662, WITH A FEW GEN-
ERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

IN the list here given, no mention is made of those who first sat down at Boxford (then a part of Rowley); they were not of Rogers' company nor identified with our first church, and are mentioned in the excellent history of Boxford by Perley.

The dates of birth have been compared with the baptisms, and the double-dating frequently supplied from the church record. Where no town is given Rowley is intended. Where possible, four generations of each family are given or the town mentioned to which any have removed. With perhaps a few slight exceptions where no authority is cited the fact appears on our town or church records. Additions and corrections will be thankfully received. I am grateful for valuable aid rendered me in the arrangement of this list particularly by Mr. Alfred Poore, who placed at my disposal all his manuscript.

ABBOTT.

1 George Abbott had a two acre house-lot in the first division, 1643. There is no further mention of him on our records.

Children brought here :

- 1-1 Thomas² was paid a bounty for killing two wolves and five foxes 1650; m. 13-5mo., 1655, Dorothy, daughter of Richard Swan¹⁰⁷, and was buried 7 Sept., 1659, leaving no issue. His will, dated 5-7mo., 1659, proved 27-7mo., 1659, mentions: father-in-law Richard Swan, brothers George Abbott, Nehemiah Abbott and Thomas Abbott, "unto widdow Brocklebanke and her sons fifty shillings," wife Dorothy who is ex'tx. Value of estate, £234-15-0 (Essex Probate). His widow Dorothy m. (2) ——— Edward Chapman, and (3) in Newbury 13 Nov., 1678, Archelaus Woodman of Newbury; and, as his widow, died in Rowley 21 Oct., 1710. Our "Book of Grants," page 167, mentions Dorothy Woodman as "some-time wife of Thomas Abbott."
- 1-2 George² was of Andover, 1659.
 1-3 Nehemiah² was of Ipswich, 1659. } Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 625-6.
 1-4 Thomas² was of Concord, 1659. }

ACY.

2 William Acy had a two acre house-lot bounded on the north side and east end by the street, 1643. He brought with him his wife Margaret. She was buried 12 Feb., 1674-5. He held many town offices. The date of his death is not on record. He made his will 22 April, 1689, "being very aged;" it was proved 30 Sept., 1690 (see Hist. Coll., Vol. V, page 43). Savage says he had a son Joseph baptized in Boston, 1657. I find no mention here of such son, and William was an officer of this town that year.

Children brought with him :

- 2-1 Ruth², m. 17-7mo., 1645, John Palmer⁷⁸.
 2-2 Mary², m. 14-8mo., 1647, Charles Brown¹⁷.
 2-3 John², m. Hannah Green,
 and probably
 2-4 Elizabeth², m. ——— 1652, Robert Swan¹⁰⁷⁻¹,
 and possibly

2-5 Thomas², whose name appears twice on page 45 of "Book No. 1" of our town records under date of 6 March, 1676-7, being a grant of a parcel of land in "polipod field," next to land he had of Capt. Brocklebank. I think the clerk should have written "John."

2-3 John Aey (*William*²) was about 40 years old, 1678 (County Court, Vol. 23: 27-8). He m. in Hampton, 5 June, 1676, Hannah, daughter of Henry Green of Hampton. Her birth is not on record in Hampton. He died ———, 1690. The inventory of his estate (on file) was taken 24 March, 1690-1, and filed in court the next day. John Aey received from his father William Aey, by deed dated 9 April, 1675, one-half of house, barn and home-lot in Rowley between the homestead of Joseph Horsley towards the south and the homestead of Thomas Tenney towards the north, abutting on the street towards the east, and on the brook towards the west; together with the other half after grantor's decease (Essex Deeds, 3 Ips., 373). Widow Hannah Aey married (2) ———, John Shepperd, and died 30 March, 1718.

Children:

2-6 Mary³, b. 5 Aug., 1677; died young.

2-7 Elizabeth³, b. 23 Jan., 1678-9; m. 11 Nov., 1698, Judah Trumble¹¹³⁻¹¹.

2-8 Hannah³, b. 9 March, 1680-1; m. 31 Aug., 1698, Caleb Burbank¹⁸⁻¹⁰.

2-9 Margaret³, b. 30 Aug., 1683; m. 10 Feb., 1702-3, John Dresser³⁰⁻¹⁹.

BAILEY.

3 James Bailey, brother of Richard⁴, had the birth of his child recorded here as of 1642, yet his name does not appear in the record of the first division of house-lots, 1643. An acre and a half lot was laid out to him shortly

after. His wife was Lydia; she died 29 April, 1704. He was about fifty-one years old, 1663, and was buried 10 Aug., 1677. His will, dated 8 Aug., 1677, proved 25 Sept., 1677, mentions: daughters Lydia Platts and Damaris Leaver, eldest son John, and son James who is executor, and "unto my wife" one-third, etc. (Essex Probate, on file, and Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 117).

Children (first two probably not born here):

- 3-1 John², b. 2-12mo., 1642; m. Mary Mighill⁷⁰⁻⁷.
- 3-2 Lydia², b. —9mo., 1644; m. 8 May, 1672, Abel Platts⁵³⁻².
- 3-3 Jonathan², b. — Sept., 1646; buried 27 March, 1665.
- 3-4 Damaris², b. 17-11mo., 1648; m. 8 May, 1672, Thomas Leaver⁶⁵
- 3-5 James², b. 15-11mo., 1650; m. Elizabeth Johnson⁵⁹⁻².
- 3-6 Thomas², b. 1-6mo., 1653; not mentioned in father's will.
- 3-7 Samuel², b. 10-6mo., 1655; buried 28-9mo., 1657.
- 3-8 Samuel², b. 6 Nov., 1658; not mentioned in father's will.

3-1 John Bailey (*James*³) born 2-12mo., 1642; m. 16 June, 1668, Mary, daughter of Deacon Thomas Mighill⁷⁰. He died "comeing from Canady" 19 Nov., 1690. His widow Mary was adm'x of his estate 22 April, 1691; son Jonathan joined with her when twenty-one years old; with the inventory on file is a list of his children as given below, excepting only daughter Ann. Widow Mary Bailey died before 30 March, 1694, when the estate was divided. (See will of widow Faith Law⁶⁴).

Children:

- 3-9 Jonathan³, b. 31 Aug., 1670; m. Hannah ———.
- 3-10 Ann³, b. 24 Feb., 1672-3; d. 17 Dec., 1690; unmarried.
- 3-11 Nathaniel³, bapt. 4 April, 1675; m. Sarah Clark.
- 3-12 Thomas³, b. 7 Oct., 1677; settled in Bradford where he m. 8 Dec., 1700, Eunice Walker, a grandchild of Humphrey Woodbury of Beverly (Essex Deeds, 32: 67).
- 3-13 James³, bapt. 18 April, 1680; settled in Bradford, and m. 14 July 1702, Hannah Wood¹¹⁶⁻¹³. (See Essex Deeds, 25: 173; 44: 147; 47: 117; and Essex Probate, 45: 115-7).

- 3-14 Mary³, b. 1 Feb., 1682-3; d. probably in Boston; unmarried. Brother Jonathan adm. 23 Feb., 1721-2 (Essex Probate, 13: 196-237).
- 3-15 Elizabeth³, b. 15 Nov., 1685; m. in Newbury, 2 Jan., 1721-2, Daniel Tenney. She d. 26 Jan., 1780, in her 95th year (Byfield Chh. Rec.).
- 3-16 Lydia³, b. 14 April, 1688; m. ———, Daniel Ritter. They were dismissed 22 Aug., 1742, from our church to Lunenburgh (Chh. Rec.).
- 3-17 John³, b. 12 Jan., 1690-1; was of Boston; d. before 1722, leaving children (Essex Probate, 13: 196, 237). Administration on his estate was granted 16 Oct., 1721, to John Dixwell and John Staniford, both of Boston. Guardianship of his children, viz.: William, aged about 7 years, Benjamin, aged about 6 years, John, aged about 4 years, and Sarah, aged about 4 years; granted 23 July, 1722 (Suffolk Probate, 22: 127, 307-9, and 28: 103). William Bailey "tailor," John Bailey "cordwainer," both of Haverhill, Sarah Bailey "spinster," of Woburn and Benjamin Bailey "ship-wright, of Boston, sold to Nathaniel Mighill land in Rowley formerly of "our uncle" Ezekiel Mighill, 1740 (Essex Deeds 80: 64 and 94: 208). This William Bailey m. in Rowley (pub. 1 May, 1756), Abigail Kilbourne^{60 35}, and was "drowned at the Isle of Sables," 16 Nov., 1760 (Chh. Rec.).

3-5 James Bailey (*James*³) born 15-11mo., 1650; m. 12 May, 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. John Johnson⁵⁹; she died 12 Sept., 1743. He died 20 March, 1714-5, aged 64 years (gravestone). His will (on file) was proved 2 May, 1715, mentions: wife Elizabeth, eldest son James to have his Rowley lands, youngest son Samuel to have his Bradford lands, daughters Elizabeth and Hannah (Essex Probate, 11: 133).

Children:

- 3-18 James³, b. 3 Aug. (bapt. 31 July), 1681; buried 3 Aug., 1681.
- 3-19 Elizabeth³, b. 16 Nov., 1682; buried 6 Dec., 1682.
- 3-20 John³, b. 1 Feb., 1685-6; d. 13 Feb., 1685-6.
- 3-21 Elizabeth³, b. 7 Jan., 1687-8; m. 12 July, 1717, Samuel Scott⁹⁷⁻¹⁷.

3-22 Hannah³, b. 4 Dec., 1690; m. (pub. 19-11mo., 1711), Moses Davis; she died 30 Nov., 1743, "suddenly" (Chh. R.).

3-23 James³, b. 12 May, 1694; m. Mercy Bailey³⁻⁴⁰.

3-24 Samuel³, b. 27 Oct., 1701. He sold 19 Nov., 1723, to Abraham Parker, the land in Bradford, given him by his father (Essex Deeds, 42: 135). He died 14 Feb., 1754, unmarried.

3-9 Capt. Jonathan Bailey (*John*³⁻¹, *James*³) born 31 Aug., 1670; married ———, Hannah ———; she died 9 Dec., 1702. He married (2) 30 Jan., 1707-8, Sarah, daughter of Deacon Ezekiel Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹; she died 28 Sept., 1730, in her 55th year (gravestone). His intention of marriage with Mrs. Mercy (Barker⁶⁻²⁴) Gage was published 30 Oct., 1733, but they were not married. He died 23 Nov., 1733, in his 64th year (gravestone in Byfield Parish).

His will, dated 15 Nov., 1733, proved 10 Dec., 1733, mentions: sons Jonathan, Shubael, John, and Moses who has the homestead, daughters Ann Tenney, Hannah Stewart, Sarah Dickinson, and Mary Bailey, widow¹ Mercy Gage to have £10, sister Elizabeth Tenney, children of brother John Bailey, deceased, to have one-half the estate "which is to come to me from my uncle Ezekiel Mighill after his widow's decease" (Essex Probate, 21: 32. See also 16: 239).

Children by wife Hannah:

3-25 Jonathan⁴, b. 1 Feb., 1694-5, of Lancaster, 1722 (Middlesex Deeds, 23: 39-40); m. 28 March, 1734, Bridget Boynton¹²⁻⁴⁶.

3-26 Shubael⁴, b. 22 Feb., 1695-6; of Lancaster, 1722 (Middlesex Deeds, 23: 39-40).

3-27 John⁴, b. 1 July, 1698; m. 17 Jan., 1722-3, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Crosby²⁷⁻⁹.

3-28 Ann⁴, b. 4 Feb., 1700-1; m. in Newbury, 1 April, 1728, Thomas Wicom¹¹⁴⁻¹⁹; (2) Daniel Tenney.

3-29 Benoni⁴, b. 9 Dec., 1702; d. 21 Nov., 1703.

Children by wife Sarah:

3-30 Hannah⁴, b. 30 June, 1709; m. (published 10 Nov., 1732) John Stewart.

- 3-31 Sarah⁴, b. 14 Jan., 1710-1; m. (pub. 3 March, 1732-3) Samuel Dickinson^{29 23}.
 3-32 Moses⁴, b. 4 Feb., 1712-3.
 3-33 Mary⁴, bapt. 31 July, 1715; m. 18 Feb., 1734-5, Amos Jewett of Bradford.
 3-34 Ezekiel⁴, bapt. 27 April, 1718; died soon.

3-11 Nathaniel Bailey (*John*³⁻¹, *James*³) baptized 4 April, 1675; married 2 Jan., 1701-2, Sarah Clark of Ipswich.

He died 21 July, 1722, in his 48th year (gravestone), "very suddenly" (Chh. R.) (See Essex Probate, 13: 282, 324-5 for division of his estate.) His widow Sarah married 28 March, 1726-7, John Stewart, son of Duncan.

Children:

- 3-35 Joseph⁴, b. 17 Oct., 1701; m. (pub. 12 June), 1725, Sarah Jewett⁵⁷⁻²².
 3-36 Nathaniel⁴, b. 27 Oct., 1703; m. in Newbury, 25 July, 1726, Mary Worcester of Bradford or Newbury; settled in Gloucester.
 3-37 Josiah⁴, b. 3 Nov., 1705.
 3-38 David⁴, b. 11 Nov., 1707; m. 7 Dec., 1727, Mary Hodgkins. She d. 10 Aug., 1759. He m. (2) (pub. 1 Dec., 1759), Mehitable Smith. She d. 20 Aug., 1789. He was deacon of our church 18 Feb., 1761, and d. 12 May, 1769, in his 62nd year (gravestone).
 3-39 Samuel⁴, b. 25 Nov., 1709; m. ———, Jane ———. She d. — Jan., 1786, aged 74 years. He d. 1 Aug., 1796.
 3-40 Mercy⁴, b. 21 March, 1711-2; m. 20 March, 1739-40, James Bailey³⁻²³.
 3-41 Sarah⁴, b. 18 Nov., 1719; (bapt. 23 Nov., 1718).

3-23 Lieut. James Bailey (*James*³⁻⁵ *James*³) born 12 May, 1694; married 20 March, 1739-40, Mercy, daughter of Nathaniel Bailey³⁻¹¹. She died 27 Jan., 1779.

He died 3 Jan., 1768 "of the Palsey" (Chh. R.). Administration on his estate granted 29 May, 1768, to

his widow Mercy, and *de bonis non* to Hannah Bailey 8 June, 1779 (Essex Probate, 44 : 208 ; 45 : 19-20 ; 46 : 152 ; 54 : 11-47 and 73 ; 53 : 238).

Children :

3-42 James⁴, bapt. 7 June, 1741 ; d. 15 June, 1741.

3-43 Elizabeth⁴, b. 19 Sept., 1742 ; d. 24 April, 1760 ; "a young woman" (Chh. R).

3-44 James⁴, b. 23 March, 1744-5 ; d. 27 Jan., 1809, aged 64 years ; never married.

3-45 Moses⁴, b. 31 Aug., 1747 ; d. — March, 1776 ; unmarried.

3-46 Paul⁴, bapt. 1 Sept., 1751 ; d. 23 April, 1752.

3-47 Hannah⁴, b. 19 Dec., 1753 ; m. 8 Aug., 1780, Nelson Todd¹¹²⁻⁵³ as his second wife.

4 Richard Bailey, 1644, brother of James³.

See "Historical and Genealogical Researches in Merrimack Valley," by Alfred Poore. See also "Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian, by Sarah Anna Emery," page 139, and "Northend Family," Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

BARKER.

5 Thomas Barker, freeman 13 May, 1640, had a four acre house-lot 1643 ; was one of the wealthiest of the first settlers.

His wife was Mary. He died without issue, and was buried 30 Nov., 1650. His will, proved 25-1mo., 1651, mentions : Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, and as legatees, dear sister Jane Lambert, Thomas Leaver and his wife, John Johnson, Elizabeth Johnson, Thomas Lambert, "beloved brethren Thomas Mighill and Matthew Boyes," wife Mary to have remainder.

Thomas Barker was called "Brother" in the will of Francis Lambert⁶², and his wife Mary was called "Aunt"

in the will of Gershom Lambert⁶²⁻⁵. Widow Mary Barker married (2) 16 July, 1651, Rev. Ezekiel Rogers⁹⁰.

6 James Barker, freeman 7 Oct., 1640, had an acre and a half house-lot on Wethersfield street, 1643. He brought with him wife Grace who was buried 27-12mo., 1665. He married (2) 22 May, 1666, widow Mary Wiat or Wyatt of Ipswich (Register, 1878, p. 340). She died 12 April, 1684.

He was buried 7 Sept., 1678. His will, dated 3-7mo., 1678, proved 24 Sept., 1678, mentions: himself as "born at Stragewell in Low Suffolk in old England," wife Mary and a marriage contract, son Barzilla as eldest child, sons James and Nathaniel, daughter Eunice Watson, wife of John Watson, daughter Grace unmarried, and "brother" George Kilborn (Essex Probate, on file).

Children:

6-1 Barzilla², m. Anna Jewett⁵⁴⁻².

6-2 James², m. 10 May, 1667, Mary Stickney. They had children bapt. here as follows: Mary, 31 May, 1668. Sarah, 4 Feb., 1671-2. Nathaniel, 11 Dec., 1681. I find no further mention of them. (See "Stickney Family," p. 443).

6-3 Eunice², b. 2-4mo., 1642; buried —3mo., 1645.

6-4 Nathaniel², b. 15-8mo., 1644; m. Mary ———.

6-5 Eunice², b. 11-12mo., 1645; m. ——— John Watson.

6-6 Grace², b. 1-2mo., 1650; m. 3 Nov., 1680, James Cannady. She d. 19 Feb., 1723-4.

6-7 Tamar², b. 15-10mo., 1652; buried 13-10mo., 1652.

6-8 Steven², b. — Sept., 1653; buried —10mo., 1653.

6-1 Barzilla Barker (*James⁶*) married 5-10mo., 1666, Anna, daughter of Deacon Maximilian Jewett⁵⁴. She died 12 May, 1727.

He died 16 Nov., 1694. His real estate was divided 15 April, 1697. His widow Anna, eldest son Ebenezer, daughter Hannah (married), Ezra aged twenty years,

Esther aged eighteen years, Ruth aged fifteen years, Enoch aged twelve years, and Noah aged seven years, each received a share (Essex Probate, 5 : 138).

Widow Anna Barker conveyed all her rights in her late husband's estate to her son Noah Barker, in consideration of her support during life, 29 April, 1712 (Essex Deeds, 4 Norfolk, 88.)

Children :

- 6-9 Jonathan³, b. 5 Nov., 1667; buried 29 May, 1689.
- 6-10 Ebenezer³, b. 16 Dec., 1669; d. 10 April, 1711; probably never married.
- 6-11 Hannah³, b. 5 Jan., 1671-2; m. 30 June, 1693, Joseph Johnson, jr., of Haverhill.
- 6-12 Lydia³, b. 13 May, 1674; buried 11 Dec., 1675.
- 6-13 Ezra³, b. 1 Jan., 1675-6; d. 6 Nov., 1697; unmarried.
- 6-14 Esther³, b. 31 May, 1679.
- 6-15 Ruth³, b. 1 Nov., 1681.
- 6-16 Enoch³, b. 21 Oct., 1684.
- 6-17 Bethiah³, b. 8 March, 1686-7; buried 19 Sept., 1688.
- 6-18 Noah³, b. 23 Aug., 1689; m. (pub. 28 May, 1715), Martha Figget of Ipswich. They had children born in Ipswich, viz. : I Ebenezer⁴, bapt. 6-3mo., 1716. II Susannah⁴, bapt. 29-10mo., 1717.

6-4 Nathaniel Barker (*James*⁶) born 15-8mo., 1644; married ———, Mary ———. She died before 24 June, 1729 (Essex Probate, 16 : 213).

He died 10 Nov., 1722, "an aged man" (Chh. R). (See Essex Probate, 16 : 3-213, for settlement of his estate).

Children :

- 6-19 Elizabeth,³ b. 5 May, 1672; m. 18 Feb., 1701-2, Joseph Brocklebank¹⁶⁻¹².
- 6-20 Nathan³, b. 16 Aug., 1674; d. 24 Nov., 1752 "suddenly" (Chh. R.); unmarried and intestate. His estate was divided 2 Sept., 1754, among his surviving brother and sisters, James, Mercy, and Mary, and heirs of deceased brothers and sisters, Jacob, Nathaniel, Joanna, and Elizabeth (Essex Probate, 32 : 204-5-6).

- 6-21 Jacob³, b. 14 Jan., 1676-7; m. 30 Dec., 1701, Margaret Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻⁹. He d. 27 Jan., 1725-6. His will, dated 21 Jan., 1725-6, proved 21 Feb., 1725-6, mentions: wife Margaret, eldest son Jacob, sons Thomas, Joseph and Nathaniel, daughters Marcy, Hannah and Mary (Essex Probate, 15: 165). Widow Margaret m. (2) 20 May, 1728, Jeremiah Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻¹⁶.
- 6-22 Mary³, b. 11 July, 1679; m. 25 May, 1707, Joseph Scott⁹⁷⁻¹³.
- 6-23 Johanna³, bapt. 20 Nov., 1681; m. 6 Aug., 1712, Joseph Dresser³⁰⁻²¹.
- 6-24 Mercy³, b. 29 March, 1683-4; m. 9 July, 1707, William Gage. He d. 18 March, 1729-30. She d. 10 Oct., 1775, in her 92nd year (Chh. R.).
- 6-25 James³, b. 14 Oct., 1686; m. 7 May, 1711, Sarah Wicom¹¹⁴⁻²¹. She died 8 Oct., 1750. He m. (2) 10 April, 1753, Mary, widow of Nathaniel Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹⁸. She d. 10 Oct., 1764, "above 80" (Chh. R.), "at her daughter Dickinsons aged 79 years" (Byfield Chh. R.). He d. 16 March, 1764.
- 6-26 Nathaniel, b. 6 June, 1693; d. before 2 Sept., 1754.

BELLINGHAM.¹

7 William Bellingham, freeman 12 Oct., 1640, had a four acre house-lot, 1643. He died 1650 without issue. His will, proved 24-7mo., 1650, mentions: nephew Samuel Bellingham, to whom nearly all of his estate is given, and several others who have small legacies, namely: servant Jeremiah Northend whose time is given to Mr. Ezekiel Rogers; Elizabeth Jackson, Mr. Rogers' maid; Margaret Cross; Hannah Grant, etc., etc.

¹ A notice of the Bellingham family may be found in the October number of the Hist. General. Reg. for 1882. The following deposition, copied from the Essex Co. Court Papers (B. VII, L. 82) seems worth printing in connection with the above. [EDS.]

"the deposition of Richard longhorne aged about forty five this deponant wittneseth that in the first yere of our lease Mr Richard bellingham and this deponant beeing discorseing to geyther about a young gentlman called as he suposeth Samson Eaton who was akine to Mr William Bellingham now deceased the said Mr Richard seemed to be affected in that the young Gentleman was disapoynted of his end in coming ouer which the said Mr Richard bellingham held out to this deponant bellingham

was to inherit a great part of the abovesaid Mr Williams estat. more ouer the said Mr Richard in ty mated to this deponant that he the said Mr Richard thought that if the aboue said young Gentleman had come before the deceas of the said Mr William in all likly hood he had obtained it. and he the fore said young man missing the tyme (Mr Richard add this in the discours) my brother gaue it to my son Samuel Bellingham and further this deponant saith not." Sworn 25th March 1662.

Mr. Richard Bellingham of Boston, brother of William, caused much trouble by the suits he brought to recover possession of William's estate.

8 Samuel Bellingham, nephew of William⁷, and son of Richard of Boston, was here with his wife Lucy a short time. He conveyed all his estate in Rowley to Joseph Jewett, by deed dated 23 July, 1650 (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 219).

BOND.

9 John Bond was here with his wife Esther, 1661, when he gave a deed describing himself "of Rowley." In 1661 he purchased of the town Nelson Island for £20. The sale was conditional that no house be placed thereon. Coffin says he moved to Haverhill, and died there, 1675.

BOYES.

10 Matthew Boyes, freeman 22 May, 1639, from Yorkshire, England, with Mr. Rogers, 1638, had a two acre house-lot on Wethersfield street, 1643; was our representative four years, and returned home before 1657 with his family, and was, 1661, of Leeds, county of York, England (see Vol. 10: 98, C. C.). His wife was Elizabeth ———. He was about 52 years old, 1661.

Children born here :

- 10-1 Samuel², b. 10-7mo., 1640.
- 10-2 Hannah², b. 16-4mo., 1642.
- 10-3 Matthew², b. 23-1mo., 1644.
- 10-4 Elizabeth², b. 20-3mo., 1646.
- 10-5 Grace², b. 2-4mo., 1648.
- 10-6 Elkanah², b. 25-1mo., 1650. } So recorded. See Clarke²²⁻⁷ for
- 10-7 Mercy², b. 26-2mo., 1650. } similar entry.
- 10-8 John², b. 23-5mo., 1651.
- 10-9 Nathaniel², b. 1-7mo., 1653.
- 10-10 Faith², b. 28-10mo., 1654.

[To be continued.]

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 119, 120, 121, 123.
 Abbott, 53, 297, 298.
 Abey, 109, 111, 113.
 Aborn, 117.
 Aby, 108.
 Aey, 298, 299.
 Adams, 5, 62, 81, 98, 101,
 119, 153, 167, 178, 230, 231,
 232, 234, 241, 290.
 Addington, 269, 272, 278,
 279, 280, 283.
 Adkins, 49.
 Alden, 57, 86.
 Alexander, 94.
 Allen, 20, 21, 27, 30, 34, 38,
 43, 90, 103, 104, 122, 178,
 271, 272, 278.
 Allerton, 86.
 Alley, 46, 53.
 Allin, 259, 261.
 Ames, 58, 197, 236, 240.
 Amherst, 63, 68, 143, 147,
 148, 152, 184, 187, 191, 192.
 Anable, 222.
 Andrew, 223.
 Andrews, 61, 62.
 Annibal, 125.
 Annis, 56.
 Apmerp, 26.
 Appleton, 120, 203.
 Archard, 285.
 Archer, 26, 35, 36, 104, 119,
 122, 181, 285.
 Arnold, 83.
 Astin, 72.
 Atkins, 289.
 Atkinson, 45, 122.
 Atwell, 43, 45.
 Augustus, 124.
 Austin, 47, 48, 120, 123, 124.
 Babbidge, 23, 94, 95, 104.
 Babcock, 150, 152, 183.
 Bacon, 34, 62, 116, 119, 178.
 Bagley, 182.
 Bailey, 49, 69, 123, 299, 300,
 301, 302, 303, 304.
 Baker, 123.
 Balch, 90.
 Baldwin, 65, 78, 117.
 Ballard, 275.
 Ballentine, 280.
 Bancroft, 2, 3, 4, 6.
 Banister, 271.
 Barber, 118.
 Barker, 64, 302, 304, 305,
 306.
 Barnard, 124, 244.
 Barnes, 70, 101, 102, 258.
 Barney, 296.
 Barr, 25, 26.
 Barratt, 117.
 Barry, 162.
 Bartholemew, 223.
 Bartholmew, 222.
 Bartholomew, 223.
 Bartlet, 36, 37.
 Bartlett, 120, 229.
 Barton, 122.
 Bassett, 43, 48.
 Batchelder, 52, 108, 109, 110,
 111, 112, 166.
 Batcheler, 35.
 Bateman, 104, 182.
 Bates, 24, 32, 36, 60, 95.
 Batshelder, 107.
 Batten, 91, 104.
 Batton, 182.
 Battoon, 103.
 Bayley, 69.
 Beadle, 91.
 Beals, 178.
 Beaman, 71.
 Beamsley, 255, 266.
 Becket, 26, 27, 28, 34, 35, 37,
 39, 91, 92, 97, 98, 102, 103,
 104, 178, 179, 293, 294.
 Beckford, 22, 120, 122, 124,
 181, 296.
 Bedney, 29.
 Belchar, 254.
 Belcher, 264.
 Bell, 28.
 Bellingham, 307, 308.
 Benjamin, 273.
 Bennet, 118, 264, 265.
 Bennett, 254.
 Bennit, 117.
 Bennitt, 221.
 Benson, 176.
 Bentley, 18, 57, 91, 167, 176,
 239, 242, 290, 292.
 Benyon, 99.
 Berry, 25, 31, 94, 119, 121,
 124.
 Beverly, 69.
 Bezoel, 29.
 Biam, 106.
 Bickford, 24, 102, 116, 120,
 177, 291.
 Bigelow, 292.
 Binney, 275.
 Birch, 123.
 Bishop, 120.
 Biss, 276.
 Black, 117, 120, 124.
 Blackney, 124.
 Blair, 287.
 Blakeny, 71, 73.
 Blanchard, 98, 101, 121, 124,
 176, 178.
 Blaney, 121.
 Blodgett, 297.
 Blott, 270, 272.
 Boardman, 30, 41, 96, 292.
 Bolles, 124.
 Bonaparte, 234, 236, 237.
 Bond, 308.
 Bordman, 291.
 Borman, 264, 267.
 Bossen, 125.
 Bott, 50, 121.
 Bowditch, 118, 122, 170.
 Bowdon, 125.
 Bowen, 118, 119.
 Bowers, 49.
 Bowler, 55.
 Bowles, 275.
 Bowls, 117.
 Bowman, 121.
 Boyes, 304, 308.
 Boynton, 302.
 Brackenbury, 89.
 Bradbury, 221, 259, 260, 261,
 262, 264.
 Braddock, 141.
 Bradford, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86,
 87, 88, 90, 155, 246.
 Bradley, 151.
 Bradshaw, 117, 119, 124.
 Bradstreet, 188, 231.
 Bragg, 64.
 Bray, 123, 125.
 Breed, 37, 42, 43, 45, 47, 51,
 53.
 Brewer, 268.
 Brewster, 86.
 Bridge, 119, 279.
 Bridges, 113.
 Briggs, 38, 120.
 Bright, 97, 161.
 Brimmer, 288, 291.
 Brino, 116.
 Britton, 119.
 Brock, 108.
 Brocklebank, 299, 306.
 Brocklebanke, 298.
 Brodstreet, 256.
 Bromfield, 279.
 Bronson, 116.
 Brookhouse, 36, 124.

- Brooks, 91, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125, 166, 176, 242.
Brown, 21, 25, 31, 40, 52, 53, 65, 71, 78, 93, 95, 100, 101, 102, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 133, 194, 273, 282, 298.
Browne, 19, 34, 97, 99, 180, 264.
Browning, 257.
Bruce, 117, 122.
Buchanan, 39.
Buck, 123.
Bucke, 117.
Burlington, 119, 121, 125.
Buffum, 29, 31, 52, 94, 121.
Bullfinch, 26.
Bullock, 120, 121.
Bumstead, 277.
Burbank, 299.
Burchsted, 45, 54.
Burdett, 21.
Burgess, 121.
Burgis, 119.
Bark, 143.
Burnam, 264.
Burnham, 68, 69, 121.
Burr, 120, 235, 236, 265.
Burrill, 4, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 120, 125.
Burroughs, 97, 180.
Burrows, 120.
Burton, 118.
Busbey, 271.
Butman, 49, 117, 120, 122, 123, 124, 289.
Button, 132.
Buttuff, 118.
Buxton, 28.
Byrne, 28, 121.
Byrns, 119.
- Cabot, 238, 239, 240.
Caldwell, 122, 125.
Calfield, 123.
Call, 265.
Canada, 184.
Cane, 123, 276.
Cannady, 120, 305.
Capen, 257.
Carberry, 181.
Card, 31.
Carleton, 62.
Carlton, 26, 27, 104, 122.
Carnes, 117.
Carpenter, 57.
Carter, 34, 47, 281.
Cash, 93.
Chadwell, 46.
Chadwick, 66, 118.
Chalis, 258.
Chandler, 95, 99, 123.
Channing, 16.
Chapman, 97, 119, 125, 298.
Chase, 3, 45, 48, 49.
Chastelux, 64.
Chauncey, 287, 288.
Cheeseboro, 219.
Cheever, 41, 78, 117, 120, 122, 142, 166, 291, 296.
- Chever, 18, 19, 22, 23, 29, 177.
Chiever, 269.
Child, 181.
Chipman, 121, 294.
Choate, 80, 229.
Church, 136.
Cicero, 245.
Cittirige, 64.
Clap, 291.
Clark, 119, 286, 300, 303.
Clarke, 308.
Clay, 231, 238.
Cleary, 57.
Cleaveland, 205, 209, 229.
Cleaves, 30.
Clemens, 97.
Clough, 31, 121.
Cloutman, 178, 179.
Cobb, 52, 58.
Cobbet, 224.
Cobbett, 132.
Cobrun, 110.
Coffin, 308.
Cogswell, 204, 224.
Colan, 27.
Colburn, 12.
Colby, 258.
Cole, 219, 272.
Collins, 26, 48, 52, 98, 99, 288.
Columbus, 134.
Comins, 256.
Conant, 85, 89, 90, 131, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158, 159, 165, 167, 169, 171, 172, 173, 219.
Converse, 120, 125.
Cook, 36, 117, 118, 119, 121, 123, 269.
Cooke, 31, 37, 103, 181, 276, 280.
Coope, 275.
Corvick, 117.
Cotel, 19.
Cotton, 27.
Cowan, 124.
Cowen, 22.
Cox, 123.
Coye, 110, 111, 112, 113.
Craddock, 160.
Craft, 125.
Craig, 117.
Crandall, 178.
Crealy, 124.
Creesy, 123, 124.
Crispin, 36, 97.
Crofford, 72.
Croford, 183.
Cromwell, 274, 275, 290.
Crookshanks, 56.
Crosby, 118, 119, 302.
Cross, 121, 122, 307.
Croswell, 20.
Crow, 117.
Crowninshield, 20, 24, 28, 29, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 103, 239.
Cumbs, 120, 123.
Cunningham, 122.
Curtain, 52.
Curtis, 27, 65.
Curwin, 125.
- Cushman, 81.
Cutler, 229.
Cutter, 65.
Cutting, 60.
- Daland, 116, 119, 120, 123.
Dale, 91.
Dalrymple, 36, 97, 98, 101, 178, 180.
Dane, 239.
Danfarth, 256.
Danforth, 60, 118, 194, 257.
Daniel, 25.
Daniell, 124.
Daniels, 96.
Dante, 156.
Darling, 32.
Davenport, 173, 279, 288.
Davies, 279.
Davis, 170, 302.
Davison, 117.
Dawson, 33, 36, 39.
Day, 99, 103, 117.
Dean, 21, 93, 95, 98, 99, 296.
Deane, 85, 246.
Deland, 34.
Dennis, 121, 123.
Denny, 58.
Derby, 20, 29, 94, 99, 117, 120, 121, 166, 197.
Dermer, 130.
Despenser, 213.
Dewing, 120.
Diblois, 118.
Dickinson, 302, 303, 307.
Dike, 118.
Dillingham, 220.
Diman, 122, 124, 182.
Dimon, 119, 120.
Dixey, 27.
Dixwell, 301.
Dixy, 157.
Dockham, 123.
Dodge, 21, 40, 49, 69, 95, 96, 106, 110, 111, 118, 122, 125, 179.
Donaldson, 102.
Donell, 256.
Dossett, 117.
Dove, 285.
Dow, 124.
Downing, 45, 121.
Downs, 178.
Dowst, 118, 119, 121.
Drake, 156, 276.
Draper, 76.
Dresser, 299, 307.
Dudley, 60, 160, 231, 272, 276, 278, 280.
Dummer, 193, 194, 195, 196, 210, 212, 279.
Duncan, 229.
Dunckley, 96.
Dunham, 116, 177.
Dunlap, 28, 95, 187.
Dunn, 101.
Dunzack, 123.
Durant, 118.
Dustin, 79.
Dutch, 33, 140.
Dwight, 57, 78.
Dyke, 121.

- Eames, 66.
 Eaton, 3, 4, 307.
 Eden, 117, 121.
 Edey, 30.
 Edward, 96.
 Edwards, 10, 106, 117.
 Egge, 57.
 Eldridge, 123.
 Elkins, 28, 177, 179.
 Ellis, 117.
 Elson, 118.
 Emerson, 15, 78, 79, 100, 124, 125.
 Emery, 195, 304.
 Emmerton, 44, 296.
 Endecott, 157, 169.
 Endicott, 132, 133, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 166, 167, 169, 172, 175, 231, 242, 245, 248.
 English, 16, 24, 36.
 Epes, 99, 117.
 Ervin, 116, 121.
 Estabrook, 60.
 Estes, 49, 122.
 Esties, 172.
 Eulen, 96, 103.
 Eveleth, 268.
 Evens, 124.
 Everett, 228, 250.
 Everill, 269.
 Ewel, 120.
 Eyre, 279.
 Fabins, 119.
 Fairfield, 20, 178.
 Fanuil, 58.
 Farnum, 25.
 Farrar, 47.
 Farrington, 48, 54, 122, 124.
 Fay, 187, 190.
 Fellows, 190.
 Felt, 118, 119, 121, 122, 123, 243, 244, 245.
 Felton, 79, 174.
 Ferguson, 118, 194.
 Fern, 79.
 Fessenden, 57, 60.
 Field, 122.
 Figget, 306.
 Fisher, 124, 271, 272, 273.
 Fisk, 60, 72, 113, 264.
 Fiske, 30, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 179.
 Fitch, 150, 152.
 Flagg, 44, 56, 60, 120.
 Flammarion, 3.
 Fletcher, 151.
 Fletcher, 31, 58.
 Flint, 41, 79, 120, 122.
 Fogarthy, 117.
 Foot, 22, 102, 285.
 Forbes, 32, 39, 72, 95, 123, 194, 212.
 Forbush, 72, 74, 144, 151, 152.
 Ford, 283.
 Foster, 64, 107, 108, 117, 122, 125.
 Fowler, 92, 122, 123, 125, 254.
 Foxcroft, 277, 279.
 Foye, 32.
 Franch, 256.
 Francis, 94, 117, 121.
 Frankenstein, 240.
 Franklin, 238.
 Freeman, 6.
 Freind, 114.
 Frost, 272.
 Frothingham, 117, 124.
 Fry, 197.
 Frye, 29, 121, 123, 124.
 Fuller, 44, 122.
 Gage, 151, 184, 244, 302, 307.
 Gale, 118, 119, 125, 177.
 Galloway, 27.
 Gardener, 84.
 Gardiner, 180.
 Gardner, 21, 34, 90, 117, 118, 119.
 Gare, 106.
 Gatchel, 39.
 Gatsbell, 174.
 Gavit, 117, 119.
 Gear, 108.
 Geare, 112.
 Geere, 108.
 Gerald, 119.
 Gerard, 24.
 Gerrish, 32.
 Gerry, 239.
 Gibaut, 100.
 Gilbert, 65, 110, 180, 282.
 Gile, 124.
 Giles, 32, 38, 173.
 Gill, 28, 123.
 Gillman, 124.
 Gladden, 250.
 Gleason, 201, 202, 207.
 Glover, 121.
 Godfray, 119.
 Golden, 282.
 Goldsmith, 22, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111.
 Goldthwait, 123.
 Goodale, 28, 122, 125.
 Goodhue, 116, 122, 123, 125.
 Goodnow, 122.
 Goodrich, 20, 33, 117.
 Goom, 178.
 Goomnunsen, 182.
 Goss, 98.
 Got, 108.
 Gott, 107, 108, 109, 111, 112, 115.
 Gould, 119, 120, 125, 255, 256.
 Gove, 48.
 Gowdy, 54.
 Gowin, 111, 113.
 Gowing, 2, 3, 5, 108, 109.
 Gowinge, 106.
 Grafton, 142.
 Granger, 184, 187, 189, 190.
 Grant, 36, 51, 120, 307.
 Graues, 162.
 Graves, 45, 60, 155, 161, 162.
 Gray, 24, 90, 118, 239.
 Grazier, 177.
 Greaves, 99.
 Green, 15, 32, 44, 57, 58, 117, 125, 298, 299.
 Greene, 295.
 Greenleaf, 23, 121, 295.
 Grey, 30.
 Grover, 47.
 Grows, 117.
 Guillon, 23.
 Gunnison, 35.
 Gwinn, 91.
 Haget, 113.
 Hagett, 109, 112.
 Hale, 63, 205.
 Hales, 118.
 Hall, 37, 71, 117.
 Hallowell, 42, 43, 45.
 Hamilton, 121, 123, 232, 234, 235, 236, 240.
 Hammat, 266.
 Hammond, 26, 120.
 Hampson, 31.
 Hancock, 25, 43, 231.
 Hans, 25.
 Hanson, 98.
 Haraden, 124.
 Harden, 57, 59.
 Hardy, 103, 176, 180, 223.
 Harlow, 129.
 Harrick, 119.
 Harrington, 56.
 Harris, 222.
 Harrison, 125.
 Hart, 44, 51, 56.
 Harthorne, 21, 32.
 Harwood, 25, 29.
 Hasey, 59.
 Haskall, 120.
 Hathorne, 174, 231.
 Haven, 57.
 Hawkes, 46.
 Haws, 107.
 Hay, 119.
 Hayes, 31, 125.
 Haynes, 32, 182.
 Hays, 59.
 Hazelton, 125.
 Henderson, 122.
 Henfield, 116, 119, 121, 122, 124.
 Henly, 35.
 Herbert, 118.
 Herrick, 119.
 Herton, 118.
 Hewes, 85.
 Heymell, 122.
 Hickling, 279.
 Higgesson, 162.
 Higginson, 154, 155, 156, 158, 161, 162, 163, 164, 167, 171, 173, 175, 206.
 Hill, 22, 120, 124, 279.
 Miller, 289.
 Hills, 46.
 Hineckley, 197.
 Hinds, 119.
 Hitchings, 43, 78.
 Hutchins, 37, 54, 178.
 Hobbs, 122.
 Hobby, 49.
 Hobson, 95, 101, 130.
 Hodgden, 122.
 Hodges, 21, 26, 30, 34, 35, 93, 103, 294.
 Hodgkins, 303.
 Hodsden, 281.

- Hodson, 123.
 Hogan, 118.
 Holbrook, 227.
 Holland, 122.
 Holman, 123.
 Holmes, 120, 175.
 Holms, 72.
 Holt, 118, 119, 121, 122, 125.
 Homan, 65.
 Homer, 251.
 Hood, 118.
 Hook, 121.
 Hooper, 27, 56, 123, 229, 295.
 Hopkins, 116, 203.
 Hopkinson, 307.
 Horn, 31.
 Horne, 179.
 Horsley, 299.
 Horton, 27, 209, 212.
 Hosmer, 296.
 Hough, 229.
 Houghton, 48, 49.
 House, 39, 123.
 Hovey, 61, 122, 123.
 How, 188.
 Howard, 21, 50, 53, 106, 118, 121.
 Howland, 86.
 Howlet, 220, 256.
 Howlett, 258.
 Hoy, 117.
 Hubbard, 13, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 105, 127, 131, 141, 142, 154, 158, 159, 250, 288, 291, 292.
 Hull, 271, 272, 273.
 Hunt, 93, 99, 117, 118, 119, 129, 130, 166.
 Huthcheson, 176.
 Hutchins, 53.
 Hutchinson, 19, 29, 103, 119, 269, 276.
 Hutten, 108.
 Hutton, 113, 114.
 Hutton, 106, 108, 109, 111.

 Inches, 291.
 Ingalls, 268.
 Ingersoll, 26, 92, 100, 289.
 Israel, 205.
 Ives, 35, 44, 119, 166.

 Jacklin, 270, 271.
 Jackson, 307.
 Jacobs, 72.
 Jacobson, 124.
 Jaffrey, 272, 278, 280.
 Jameson, 158.
 Janes, 125.
 Jaques, 255.
 Janson, 47.
 Jeffers, 80, 119.
 Jefferson, 232, 234, 236, 238.
 Jeffrey, 90, 176.
 Jenks, 117, 119, 122, 125.
 Jennings, 123.
 Jerolum, 125.
 Jewett, 194, 302, 303, 305, 307, 308.

 Johnson, 23, 45, 50, 52, 53, 56, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 152, 160, 179, 187, 188, 296, 300, 301, 304, 306.
 Jollyffe, 274.
 Jones, 123.
 Jordan, 223.
 Josselyn, 84.
 Jowler, 178.
 Joyliffe, 275.
 Judd, 116, 250.
 Judson, 120.

 Kallum, 118.
 Keen, 37.
 Kehew, 27.
 Kellham, 172.
 Kelly, 118, 179.
 Kemball, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115.
 Kemp, 107, 125.
 Kempe, 106, 108.
 Kenny, 19, 177.
 Keyes, 58.
 Kier, 117.
 Kilborn, 305.
 Kilbourne, 301.
 Kilham, 106, 107, 108.
 Killam, 107, 123.
 Killim, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113.
 Kimball, 62, 109, 121, 122, 125.
 King, 26, 28, 32, 33, 79, 91, 117, 118, 125, 178, 197.
 Kinny, 120.
 Kinsman, 255.
 Kitchen, 116.
 Kittridge, 64.
 Knapp, 28, 102, 180.
 Knight, 33, 90, 92, 122, 182, 255, 270, 272, 275.
 Knox, 66.

 Lafavour, 118.
 Lamartine, 182.
 Lambard, 249.
 Lambert, 32, 35, 37, 38, 103, 285, 286, 289, 290, 292, 293, 304, 305.
 LaMottais, 6.
 Lamson, 123, 125, 258.
 Lanack, 119.
 Lander, 26, 94, 124, 125.
 Lane, 25, 29, 31, 39, 92, 94, 100, 116, 177, 178, 180, 181, 182.
 Laney, 125.
 Lang, 117, 118, 119, 120, 123, 124.
 Langley, 102.
 Larrabee, 27, 54, 102.
 Lathrop, 250, 264.
 Latting, 116.
 Laveleye, 252.
 Law, 300.
 Lawrence, 26.
 Lawrens, 117.
 Leach, 97, 102, 104, 117, 122, 124.

 Lear, 197.
 Leath, 118.
 Leathe, 120.
 Leatherland, 273.
 Leaver, 300, 304.
 Leavitt, 118.
 Lechford, 84.
 Lee, 116.
 Lefavour, 122.
 Leonard, 120, 264.
 Leslie, 243, 244, 245.
 Lester, 118.
 Lethart, 92.
 Leverett, 276, 278, 279, 280.
 Lewis, 54, 55, 118, 122.
 Lincoln, 231.
 Lindsley, 296.
 Liscomb, 120.
 Livermore, 272, 274.
 Livy, 245.
 Lobdell, 275.
 Lockhart, 21.
 Lodge, 238.
 Longeway, 36, 97.
 Longfellow, 156, 193, 194, 196, 197.
 Longhorne, 307.
 Lord, 222, 229.
 Loring, 244, 275.
 Lothrop, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142.
 Love, 287.
 Lovelock, 103.
 Lovett, 74, 123, 142, 176.
 Lowell, 239.
 Luscomb, 121, 125.
 Luther, 121, 123.
 Lyford, 87, 89, 90, 159.
 Lyman, 74, 150.
 Lyndsey, 50.

 MacCormick, 100.
 Mack, 181.
 Mackay, 179.
 Mackey, 24, 118.
 Mackintire, 121.
 MacMellan, 177.
 Madison, 238.
 Magoun, 25, 37.
 Majore, 182.
 Malloon, 117, 118, 119.
 Mann, 228.
 Manning, 18, 23, 28, 93, 97, 100, 117, 121, 123, 124, 125, 223.
 Mansfield, 5, 22, 30, 41, 42, 43, 45, 47, 78, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 125.
 Marritt, 118.
 Marsh, 38.
 Marshall, 117, 124, 235, 287.
 Marston, 122, 123.
 Martin, 118, 121, 124.
 Maryon, 269.
 Mascal, 121.
 Mascal, 19, 92, 294.
 Maservey, 37.
 Mason, 91, 175, 178, 179, 254, 284, 287.
 Massey, 21.
 Masters, 282, 284, 285, 286, 288.

- Masury, 33, 34, 95, 97, 101,
102, 116, 117, 182, 286.
Mather, 87, 132, 133, 156.
Matthews, 118.
Maud, 270.
Maudsley, 279.
Maugrage, 124.
Maxey, 112.
Mayhew, 56.
McClary, 196, 197.
McEwen, 290.
McIntire, 118.
McKenzie, 181.
Meads, 119.
Mede, 127.
Meeks, 119.
Melloy, 118.
Melvill, 123.
Merrill, 80, 258.
Merritt, 124.
Meservey, 100, 180.
Metcalf, 116.
Mighill, 300, 301, 302, 304.
Miller, 69, 107.
Millet, 26, 120, 121, 122, 124,
177.
Millit, 120.
Molton, 110.
Monroe, 238.
Montcalm, 147, 151.
Moody, 195, 196, 197, 203.
Moores, 125.
More, 174, 220.
Morgan, 21, 124, 264.
Morley, 213.
Morly, 276.
Morris, 122.
Morrison, 16.
Morse, 119, 122.
Moseley, 138, 139, 140.
Mosely, 197, 276, 279, 283.
Moses, 18, 24.
Mottey, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.
Motty, 6.
Moulton, 106, 107, 108, 109,
110, 111, 112, 113.
Mourt, 85, 155.
Mower, 48, 49.
Mugford, 119.
Munroe, 53, 78.
Munyan, 117.
Murphy, 117.
Murphey, 125.
Murray, 22, 26, 36, 273, 281,
282, 284, 285.
Muzzey, 58.
Myler, 118.
Narbonne, 284.
Nash, 229.
Neal, 117, 118, 119, 123.
Needham, 50, 52, 117, 123.
Nelson, 78.
Newell, 96, 292.
Newhall, 5, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44,
45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,
53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60,
78.
Newman, 109, 110, 111, 113,
114, 115.
Newton, 38, 118.
Nichalls, 118.
Nicholls, 121, 122.
Nichols, 25, 46.
Nicholson, 21.
Nick, 119.
Nickolls, 119.
Niguells, 256.
Nimro, 118.
Norman, 35, 90.
Norris, 92, 123, 181.
Northend, 196, 205, 209, 210,
304, 307.
Noyes, 124, 207, 280.
Noyse, 122.
Nurse, 32, 119.
Nutt, 57, 60.
Nutting, 119, 123, 125.
Oakes, 124.
Oakman, 36.
Obear, 37, 100.
Ober, 76.
O'Brian, 32.
O'Conner, 36, 97, 101.
Odell, 118, 125.
Odlin, 94.
Odysseus, 251.
Oldham, 89.
Oldom, 87.
Oliver, 22, 49, 52.
Ordway, 113.
Ordwaye, 112.
Orne, 6, 99, 117.
Orr, 122.
Osborn, 120, 124, 125.
Osborne, 117, 120, 125.
Osgood, 37, 94, 100, 122, 124,
125, 166, 197.
Ostrum, 92.
Otis, 238.
Page, 117, 123.
Palfray, 22, 99, 103, 104.
Palfrey, 21, 90, 158, 167, 231.
Palmer, 117, 124, 298.
Pappoon, 52.
Parish, 194.
Parker, 20, 63, 122, 270, 272,
282, 302.
Parkins, 214.
Parkyns, 214.
Parnel, 25, 121.
Parrott, 43.
Parsons, 1, 194, 197, 211,
229, 234, 239.
Parton, 79.
Patch, 106, 110.
Patfield, 181.
Patten, 93.
Patterson, 20, 28, 92, 96,
101, 102.
Peabody, 20, 21, 38, 51, 61,
62, 63, 64, 65, 69, 124, 125,
184, 188, 189, 190, 191, 229.
Peach, 19.
Pearson, 6.
Peck, 19.
Pecks, 51.
Peele, 91, 102, 117, 176.
Peirce, 120, 122.
Pemberton, 117, 280.
Penn, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273,
278, 280, 284.
Penniman, 123.
Perkings, 214.
Perkins, 6, 25, 45, 91, 97, 117,
123, 198, 203, 204, 205, 206,
207, 209, 212, 213, 214, 215,
216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221,
222, 223, 224, 225, 254, 255,
256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261,
262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267,
268, 294, 295.
Perley, 61, 229, 297.
Perry, 181, 182.
Perveare, 96.
Peters, 35, 104.
Peterson, 119, 120.
Petrarch, 245.
Phelps, 25, 120, 122.
Philbrick, 49.
Phillips, 48, 60, 119, 122,
125, 197, 229, 284, 286, 287,
288.
Phippen, 18, 27, 31, 90, 122,
168, 169, 170.
Pickering, 19, 116, 120, 140,
173, 228, 236, 239, 240.
Picket, 118.
Pickman, 20, 29, 30, 229.
Pickworth, 122.
Pierce, 19, 36, 93, 99, 117,
120, 124, 125, 217, 218, 270,
271, 272, 283, 285, 288.
Pike, 259, 261.
Pitman, 118, 121, 122.
Plase, 171, 173.
Plantine, 30.
Platts, 300.
Pliny, 245.
Poland, 116.
Pool, 105, 110, 120, 194.
Poole, 4, 27.
Poor, 11, 12, 47, 62, 118.
Poore, 64, 297, 304.
Pope, 49, 119, 122, 124.
Porter, 13, 103, 125, 177, 273.
Powlin, 113.
Powling, 109, 111.
Pratt, 56, 122.
Preble, 197, 210.
Prescott, 279.
Preston, 37, 39, 121, 123,
289.
Price, 272, 274, 275.
Prince, 6, 31, 76, 86, 92, 93,
96, 217, 290.
Procter, 120, 121, 123.
Proctor, 118, 119, 124.
Proto, 118.
Pulcifer, 177.
Punchard, 122, 123.
Purington, 48, 49.
Purkins, 117.
Putnam, 15, 120, 177.
Quincy, 236, 238.
Radford, 122.
Radington, 256.
Ramsdell, 24.
Randall, 24.
Ranger, 271, 281.
Rantoul, 37, 38, 75, 126, 166,
167, 226, 243.

- Ravel, 121.
 Ray, 151.
 Rea, 119, 142.
 Read, 31, 96, 105, 106, 108, 151.
 Rease, 151.
 Redington, 62, 257.
 Reed, 121, 123, 229.
 Reeves, 116, 121, 124.
 Renough, 286, 289.
 Rhodes, 52.
 Rhue, 27, 36, 101, 182.
 Rice, 103, 293.
 Richards, 52, 118, 121, 122.
 Richardson, 18, 19, 21, 25, 35, 45, 47, 57, 100, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 290, 291, 295, 296.
 Rider, 122.
 Ridgway, 29.
 Ring, 296.
 Ringe, 267, 268.
 Ritter, 301.
 Robbins, 34, 55.
 Robinson, 66, 67.
 Robinson, 23, 44, 49, 63, 66, 67, 77, 95, 262.
 Roby, 79.
 Rogers, 73, 95, 96, 107, 109, 125, 143, 145, 149, 151, 191, 297, 304, 305, 307, 308.
 Ropes, 20, 23, 102, 117, 118, 120, 177, 289.
 Ross, 64.
 Rowell, 28, 37, 39, 122, 293.
 Rowley, 125.
 Ruggles, 68, 74, 145, 152.
 Rugles, 68, 145, 147, 148, 150, 151, 183, 186.
 Ruloff, 121.
 Rust, 100, 118, 176.
 Sabieh, 38.
 Sacks, 71.
 Safford, 118, 119, 120.
 Sage, 96.
 Sale, 278, 279, 280.
 Salter, 282.
 Saltmarsh, 119.
 Saltonstall, 80, 160.
 Sargeant, 57.
 Sargent, 65, 194, 221, 258.
 Saunders, 116, 119, 125, 176.
 Sauward, 91.
 Savage, 140, 270, 272, 280, 287, 298.
 Sawyer, 121.
 Scally, 117.
 Scarlet, 175.
 Schetswell, 37.
 Schyler, 72, 143, 152.
 Scot, 30.
 Scott, 301, 307.
 Sealand, 55.
 Searle, 12, 13, 36.
 Sears, 207.
 Seaver, 59.
 Seccomb, 117, 121, 123.
 Sedgewick, 280.
 Sedgwick, 142.
 Sewall, 15, 193, 195, 269, 279, 280.
 Sewil, 119.
 Shatherm, 117.
 Shaw, 65, 93, 125.
 Shay, 197.
 Shedd, 283.
 Sheffield, 81, 82.
 Sheldars, 66.
 Sheldon, 22.
 Shelley, 16.
 Shepard, 122.
 Shepord, 67, 188, 190.
 Shepperd, 299.
 Sherman, 120, 270.
 Shillaber, 48, 117.
 Shipely, 106, 108.
 Shirley, 83.
 Shurtleff, 40, 41.
 Short, 123.
 Shovey, 125.
 Shreve, 122, 123.
 Silsbee, 19, 20, 26, 30, 31, 92, 93, 96.
 Silver, 121.
 Silvester, 58.
 Singleton, 106.
 Sisson, 52.
 Skelton, 161.
 Skerry, 27, 28, 35, 104, 122.
 Sleuman, 123, 179.
 Slewman, 116, 125.
 Sloacum, 101.
 Sluman, 124.
 Smethers, 117.
 Smith, 18, 20, 28, 40, 41, 84, 85, 105, 116, 117, 118, 122, 123, 124, 125, 130, 176, 179, 265, 303.
 Snethen, 121.
 Snoop, 117.
 Soolard, 109, 111, 113.
 Soudan, 55.
 Southward, 25, 102, 119, 282.
 Soward, 123.
 Spalding, 124, 203, 205.
 Sparhawk, 2, 3, 4, 5.
 Sparks, 264.
 Spaulding, 107.
 Spencer, 122, 294.
 Spicer, 276.
 Spoldinge, 107, 108.
 Sprague, 57, 60, 219.
 Squires, 117.
 Stacey, 123.
 Stacker, 125.
 Standish, 85, 86.
 Standley, 121.
 Standon, 91.
 Stanford, 268.
 Staniford, 300.
 Starbuck, 174.
 Starr, 16.
 St. Clair, 141.
 Stearns, 100, 181.
 Stedman, 124.
 Stephens, 116, 117, 124.
 Stetson, 61.
 Stevens, 194, 290, 294, 295, 296.
 Stevenson, 123.
 Steward, 116, 121.
 Stewart, 302, 303.
 Stickney, 97, 124, 305.
 Stimpson, 121.
 Stivers, 179.
 Stocker, 45, 46, 56.
 Stoddard, 283.
 Stoddart, 38.
 Stone, 20, 28, 33, 94, 104, 117, 118, 123.
 Storrs, 78.
 Story, 166, 239.
 Stowley, 117.
 Strout, 294.
 Stubbs, 118.
 Studs, 73.
 Sturgis, 280.
 Sullivan, 36, 197.
 Sutton, 79.
 Swan, 298.
 Swasey, 35, 36, 123.
 Sweetser, 78, 123.
 Swett, 21.
 Symonds, 25, 28, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123.
 Tacitus, 154, 171.
 Talbot, 32.
 Tapley, 116.
 Tarbox, 121.
 Tare, 270.
 Taylor, 66.
 Teague, 27.
 Tenney, 197, 299, 301, 302, 307.
 Thayer, 270, 271, 272, 274, 278, 279, 280.
 Thissel, 76.
 Thomas, 26, 27, 118, 119.
 Thompson, 44, 122.
 Thorndike, 77, 121, 229, 239.
 Thornion, 84, 85, 89, 90, 157, 172.
 Timothy, 91.
 Todd, 304.
 Tout, 188.
 Town, 119, 256.
 Towne, 122, 123, 258.
 Townsend, 4, 5, 30, 120, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296.
 Townshend, 148.
 Tozzer, 20, 34, 92.
 Trant, 119.
 Trask, 58, 103, 121, 170, 176, 177.
 Traske, 90, 219.
 Treat, 140.
 Tripp, 20.
 Truelove, 273.
 Trumble, 299.
 Trumbul, 118.
 Trumbull, 83, 84.
 Tuck, 75, 116.
 Tucker, 117, 119, 120, 122, 123, 125, 291, 293.
 Tufts, 119.
 Tufts, 119.
 Tuksberry, 117.
 Tunison, 124.
 Turner, 103, 288.
 Tuttle, 119, 123, 124.

- Twist. 122.
 Tyler, 63, 64.
 Tylly, 84, 90.
- Uezelton, 110.
 Upham, 47, 168, 169, 170, 243, 245.
 Upton, 18, 23, 30, 119, 122, 124, 294, 295.
 Uselton, 109.
 Utley, 117.
- Valpy, 35, 122, 124.
 Varnum, 62.
 Vent, 125.
 Very, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 291.
 Vial, 46.
 Vickars, 275.
 Vickers, 281.
 Vickre, 275.
 Vincent, 19, 118, 180.
 Vinton, 79, 291, 295, 296.
- Wade, 264.
 Wadsworth, 124, 279.
 Wainwright, 211, 255, 267.
 Wait, 79, 120, 125, 179.
 Waite, 125.
 Walcut, 118.
 Walderne, 109, 112, 113.
 Waldinge, 108.
 Waldron, 107.
 Walker, 47, 124, 133, 186, 188, 190, 300.
 Wallace, 22, 174.
 Wallis, 258.
 Ward, 22, 25, 26, 30, 38, 93, 95, 98, 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 197, 293, 294.
 Ware, 6.
 Warner, 290.
 Warren, 119, 174.
 Washburn, 57.
 Washington, 197, 231, 232, 235.
 Waters, 92, 103, 121, 124, 180, 214, 269, 293, 296.
 Watson, 19, 305.
- Watts, 18, 280.
 Way, 271, 272, 274, 279.
 Wavland, 78.
 Webb, 19, 22, 24, 32, 96, 120, 122.
 Webster, 125, 228.
 Wedger, 21.
 Welch, 119.
 Welcome, 32, 35, 103, 273, 281, 282, 284, 285.
 Weld, 122.
 Wellman, 5, 124.
 Wells, 27, 32, 264.
 Welman, 25, 94, 100, 103, 121, 180.
 West, 76, 77, 122, 124, 132, 255.
 Wheatland, 245.
 Wheeler, 123.
 Wheelock, 65.
 Wheelton, 83.
 Wheler, 187.
 Whelock, 192.
 Whetcomb, 280.
 Whetcombe, 280.
 Whipple, 179, 262.
 White, 21, 33, 83, 88, 90, 102, 104, 112, 115, 117, 124, 125, 153, 157, 158, 159, 161, 220, 229, 286, 289, 292, 296.
 Whitefoot, 31, 38.
 Whiteings, 150.
 Whiten, 183, 186.
 Whitens, 148, 150.
 Whitford, 21, 22, 28.
 Whitmore, 214.
 Whitredge, 291.
 Whitte, 109.
 Whittmore, 33, 35, 39, 95, 100, 121, 123.
 Whitten, 186.
 Whittiek, 120.
 Whitwell, 99.
 Wiat, 305.
 Wibert, 117.
 Wicom, 302, 307.
 Wilbur, 79.
 Willard, 63, 72, 145, 150, 152, 186, 188, 284.
- Willecock, 249.
 Willd, 256.
 Williams, 21, 51, 64, 84, 101, 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 125, 176, 217, 244, 280, 283, 284, 286, 287, 289, 307.
 Williard, 63, 68, 69, 150.
 Willick, 34.
 Willis, 79.
 Willson, 244.
 Willys, 269.
 Wilson, 120, 121, 123.
 Wing, 49.
 Winn, 179.
 Winship, 54.
 Winslow, 81, 86, 155.
 Winsor, 216.
 Winthrop, 160, 161, 219, 225, 231, 272, 279, 280, 288.
 Wolcott, 16.
 Wolfe, 147, 151, 152, 183, 184, 187, 188, 192.
 Wood, 58, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 68, 70, 72, 74, 84, 90, 143, 144, 146, 148, 150, 152, 164, 165, 183, 184, 186, 188, 190, 192, 205, 300.
 Woodberry, 33, 75, 76, 137, 142, 167.
 Woodbury, 89, 90, 118, 125, 248, 300.
 Woodhull, 94.
 Woodman, 36, 117, 125, 298.
 Woolcot, 276.
 Woodland, 282, 285.
 Worcester, 6, 303.
 Woster, 149, 150.
 Wright, 18, 30, 123.
 Wrighter, 124.
 Wyatt, 94, 305.
 Wyman, 56, 120.
 Wynn, 119.
- Yell, 100.
 Yongs, 106.
 Young, 30, 87, 88, 90, 119, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 162, 164, 165.



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XX.

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1883.

PRINTED AT
THE SALEM PRESS,
SALEM, MASS.

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

A Note on the Authenticity of the Portraits of Gov. Endecott, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL,	1
The Perkins Family (continued),	19
Sketch of the Family of Thomas Townsend of Lynn, compiled by HENRY F. WATERS,	37
Joseph Townsend of Boston,	46
A few English Notes relating to the Name of Townsend,	49
Salem Meadows, Woodland, and Town Neck, by HERBERT B. ADAMS,	52
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	63
A notice of Charles Davis, Librarian of the Essex Institute, 1865-1868,	73
A Postscript to the Article on Gov. Endecott's Portraits,	78
Extracts from the Town Records of Wenham, Mass. (con- tinued),	79

PARTS IV, V, VI.

James Osborne Safford, Member of the Finance Committee of the Essex Institute from 1874 to 1883. A sketch read at the annual meeting, May, 1883, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL,	81
The Perkins Family (continued),	93

Augustus Story, a Memorial Paper read before the Essex Institute, May 14, 1883, by CHARLES T. BROOKS, . . .	115
Extracts from the Town Records of Wenham, Mass. (continued),	138
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	147
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	156

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

The Great Pastures of Salem, by HERBERT B. ADAMS, . . .	161
The Perkins Family (continued),	180
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	198
Dr. Bentley's East Parish Deaths; Some Notes and Corrections, communicated by J. A. EMMERTON, M.D.,	209
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued),	215
Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham, copied by WELLINGTON POOL,	232

PARTS X, XI, XII.

Memoir of Oliver Carlton, by LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, . . .	241
The Perkins Family (continued),	252
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass., copied by JOHN T. MOULTON,	273
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	289
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground in Wenham (continued),	297

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XX. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1883. NOS. 1, 2, 3.

A NOTE
ON THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE PORTRAITS OF
GOV. ENDECOTT.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

Two paintings of Governor Endecott hang on the walls of Plummer Hall. Besides these, there are, in the Senate Chamber at Boston, one; at the residence of Wm. P. Endicott, Esq., of Salem, two; at the rooms of the Antiquarian Society at Worcester, two; and one at the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society at Boston. No others are known to exist.

In a letter to the president of the American Antiquarian Society dated at Salem, Oct. 16, 1873, announcing the gift of "a copy of the portrait of John Endecott," the Hon. William C. Endicott, associate justice of our Supreme Judicial Court, said,— "It was painted by Mr. Southward of Salem, from the original portrait, now in the possession of my father, William P. Endicott, of Salem. The original descended to him, as the oldest son of the oldest son, direct from the Governor, together with the sword with which

the cross was cut from the King's colors, and other heir-looms."

William P. Endicott, Esq., the father of Judge Endicott, took this picture from his father, Capt. Samuel Endicott of Salem, who died here Apr. 30, 1828. Between 1821 and 1828, Capt. Endicott presented a copy, by Frothingham, of this same picture to the East India Marine Society of which he was a member. Capt. Samuel Endicott was the eldest child of John, who died Mar. 11, 1816, at his residence on the "Orchard Farm" granted by Massachusetts to Gov. John Endecott, July 3, 1632, and was fifty-three years of age at the time of his father's death.

His father John Endicott, of the sixth generation from the Governor, was the eldest child of John, who died May 1, 1783, at the "Orchard Farm," and was forty-four years of age at the time of his father's death.

John Endecott last named, of the fifth generation, was the eldest child of Capt. Samuel, who died at the "Orchard Farm," May 7, 1766, and was fifty-three years of age at the time of his father's death.

Capt. Samuel Endecott of the fourth generation, was the eldest child of Samuel, who died in 1694, when his son was but seven years old, and was, from his fifty-first to his seventy-ninth year, the only male heir of Governor Endecott of that generation in New England.

Samuel Endecott, of the third generation, was the second child (his elder brother, Dr. John, residing and dying in England) of Dr. Zerobabel, who died in 1684, and was twenty-five years of age at the time of his father's death.

In a division of the Orchard Farm, March 26, 1691, he took the north side, with the Governor's homestead.

Dr. Zerobabel Endecott, second child of Gov. John Endecott, took the whole of the Orchard Farm to himself and his heirs under the terms of his father's will, his elder brother, John, who lived in Boston, dying two years after

the Governor, and without issue. He resided in Salem, and was thirty years old at the time of the Governor's death. Governor Endecott removed his residence from Salem to Boston in 1655, made his will the second day "of y^e third moneth called May, 1659," and died at Boston, March 15, 1665. No picture of Governor Endecott is mentioned in the will of the Governor nor of any of his male descendants nor in the inventory of any person bearing the name of Endicott.

Judge Endicott, further says of the original, in the letter above quoted ; "It was painted in 1665, the year of the Governor's death," but cites no authority except family tradition. The continuity of the tradition is, perhaps, as well made out as such a chain of evidence can be. The Orchard Farm was held by the Endicott family under the original grant from 1632 until 1828. It was, as late as March 11, 1816, in the occupancy and improvement of descendants of the Governor, so far as appears of record, with the exception of a few years at the end of the seventeenth century when it was appraised, March 4, 1696-7, as "in the Tenure and Occupation off Walter Phillips," who was paying rent for it as late as 1699.

If the painting in question was executed in 1664-5, it was not in existence when the Governor made his will, and it was executed during his residence in Boston. Probabilities are a poor reliance in such matters, yet we have no other. The earliest record of a portrait painter in Boston bears date two years later, and occurs in Mather's *Magnalia*, where we read, Book III, Chap. iii, in the life of Mr. John Wilson, who died Aug. 7, 1667, "Mr. Ed. Rawson, the Honored Secretary of the Massachusetts Colony, could not by all his Intreaties perswade him to let his Picture be drawn ; but still refusing it, he would reply, 'What ! such a poor, vile Creature as I am ! shall my Picture be drawn ? I say, No ; it never shall !' And when that Gentleman

introduced the Limner, with all things ready, vehemently importuning him, to gratifie so far the desires of his friends as to sit a while, for the taking of his Effigies, no Importunity could ever obtain it from him." Here was a "Limner with all things ready" in Boston two years after the death of Endecott, or earlier. He may have been here some years before. He may have been "Tom Child, the Painter," who, Sewall's Diary says, died in Boston, Nov^r 10, 1706. But where are other works of his as strong as the Endecott picture?

Mr. Edward Rawson was closely associated with the person of the Chief Magistrate in responsible positions from 1645, until long after Governor Endecott's death. If he "introduced the Limner" to his kinsman John Wilson, in 1667, or before, he may have introduced the same Limner to his friend and patron, John Endecott, two years earlier, and he may have secured a likeness of that worthy for the Colony of which he was a founder, to hang in the new "Hall over the Market place" which was built just after his removal to Boston, in which he sat officially with Rawson beside him, and where John Adams found one hanging in 1766.

It is only necessary, and it is certainly easy, to assume that this picture or a copy of it got from Boston to the "Orchard Farm" in some unexplained way, probably after the death of the eldest son, Dr. John, in Boston, since it was found there at the beginning of the present century. The wife of John Endecott, of the fifth generation from the Governor, was Elizabeth Jacobs, who married him May 18, 1738, when he was twenty-five years old, lived with him until his death at the age of seventy, and survived him until 1809, when she died, Aug. 9, at the age of ninety-one. A woman of marked character, she furnishes a strong link in the chain of evidence.

Capt. Samuel Endecott of the fourth generation from

the Governor, was the father of John last named. He was born Aug. 30, 1687, twenty-two years only after the Governor's death. Of his paternal uncles, grandsons of the Governor, Zerobabel was living in 1706, Benjamin in 1735, and Joseph in 1747, and Anna, the widow of his uncle John, lived until 1720. Such were his means of knowing and perpetuating the family traditions. He lived "usefull and respected," for seventy-nine years, and died May 7, 1766. He was twenty-six years old when his eldest child, John, was born, and lived to impart whatever he knew of the Governor and his times to ten children and a score or two of grandchildren, who reached maturity before his death, and notably to his youngest child, Ruth, who was twenty-seven years old when he died, and who died in 1828, at the age of 89.

The mother of John last named, and of the fifth generation, was Anna, eldest daughter and second child of Dr. John Endecott (son of Dr. Zerobabel and grandson of the Governor) who was married to Capt. Samuel, Dec'r 20, 1711. These two persons, the father and mother of John, were first cousins, grandchildren of Dr. Zerobabel Endecott, and great grandchildren of the Governor. To what they knew and imparted to their son John, we have lately living witnesses in the persons of John's widow, Elizabeth Jacobs Endecott, who died in 1809, and of John's youngest sister, Ruth, who died in 1828.

Timothy Endicott of Sterling died Sept. 20, 1865, aged 80, and his widow, April 17, 1871, aged 83. He was the youngest child of John of the sixth generation, who was the eldest child of John of the fifth. John Endicott of the sixth generation married Martha Putnam who died Sept. 3, 1821, at the age of 79, and she was the mother of Timothy. In 1763, the year of her marriage, she visited the "Orchard Farm," in company with her husband's father, John Endecott, of the fifth generation from the

Governor, who was fifty years old at that time, and survived her marriage twenty years. Few family traditions can be better entitled to credit than that of the Endicott family.

The Essex Institute is indebted to the Massachusetts Historical Society for permission to copy from its files the following letter of Dr. William Bentley, to John Adams, never before printed and bearing directly upon the matter in hand.

*"To John Adams, the late President of the United States.
Salem, 10 Oct., 1809.*

Sir: Last evening I received with great pleasure your request for an explanation of a note left at Quincy.

Having been in the habit for many years of receiving from Mr. Endicott a portion of the ENDICOTT PEARS, and being desirous to honor the man who above all others deserved the name of Father of New England, I concluded, in passing, I should be accepted, if in the reverence of my heart, I paid my respects and gave the highest expression in my power. That the information I gave in the note is correct, I have no doubt after an examination of many years. The substance of the evidence is that the tree is near the site of the first mansion of the Governour, & the land & tree have been always & now are the property of his direct heirs, being now in possession of Mr. John Endicott, nearly fourscore years of age and of the sixth generation. To ascertain its age, near it stood a Dial which was fixed upon a pedestal which the Governor said bore the age of the Tree. That Dial has been for years in my possession. [*It is now in possession of the Essex Institute, Eds.*] It is in copper, square, horizontal, 3 inches, a very fair impression, & in the highest order. It was marked "William Bowyer, London, Clockmaker, fecit." "I. 1630 E." the Initials of the Governor's name. On

the Gnomon, on one side "Lat. 42" & on the other Salem."

In August last, Aug. 8, 1809, died Elizabeth Endicott, aged 91, & her Brother, born in 1711, is still living. Her family had grants at the same time with Gov : Endicott. The persons known to me knew those who knew Gov : Endicott. The consent leaves no doubt in my mind. Gov : Endicott came to Salem in 1728. [*Error for 1628; Eds.*] His farm still retains his name. Opposite to him, the King's Forester, Mr. Rial, was ordered to settle & the name, "Rial's side," is still retained. In 1732 [*Error for 1632; Eds.*] Gov : Endicott secured his title to his Lands from the Colonial Government. I will transcribe the confirmation of the Grant of the Homestead, so called.

'At a Court holden at Boston, July 3, 1632. There is a Neck of Land, lying about three miles from Salem, containing about 300 acres of Land, granted to Capt. John Endicott, to enjoy to him & his heirs forever ; called in the Indian tongue

WAHGQUAMESUCK,

in English, Birchwood, bounded on the Southern side with a river called in the Indian tongue

LOCWAMAPIMISSET,

commonly called the "Cow House River;" bounded on the North side with a river called in the Indian tongue

CONAMATSQNOONCANT,

commonly called the "Duck River;" bounded on the east with a river leading up to the former rivers which is called in the Indian tongue

ORKHUSSANT,

otherwise known by the name of WOOLSTON RIVER, bounded on the west by the main Land.' This is The Farm.

In 1796, I visited the Gov.'s Farm with an Italian painter, with the purpose of taking from the Original painting of the Gov: a likeness, as the family picture, three quarters length, was in the family apartment & nearly defaced, & at that time I made the following remarks upon what I saw & heard, & I transmit them as they stand in my Day Book.

'In searching for the Site of the Gov: Mansion, we found that the house was gone before the memory of any person now living—the present house being upon higher ground, northwardly. The place of the Cellar is distinctly to be seen. It is upon the descent of a conical hill, facing southwardly. Behind it, the family say, was a Building for the family servants, & for domestic labors, the place of which is now to be seen. There is a fine prospect in front and a gentle descent to a small creek in which the Gov: kept his shallop. Tradition says there was a walk to this landing place, covered with trees & grape-vines so thick that a person might pass unobserved. This place was called the Govs: Orchard, of which only one tree is left & that near the House. It now bears the name of the Endicott Pear, but in the family, the Sugar Pear, & this is the tree that stood not far behind the Dial & has its age reported from it. It is in front of the Site of the House & rises in three trunks from the Ground, & is considerably high. It is much decayed within at bottom; which gives it the appearance of three trunks, but the branches at top are sound.'

[Here follows a discussion on the natural history of the pear, with the statement that it lives a thousand years and that the apple is often ingrafted on it to profit by its durability. Eds.]

I have been very desirous of preserving the Good & Great men of Massachusetts & of our Country as well as

men eminent among us. If at any time my friends could discover to me any portraits of such persons I have been much indebted to them.

I have the four patriotic Old Charter Governours—

Endicot, Winthrop, Leverett & Bradstreet :

The Mass. fathers of our INDEPENDANCE —

John Adams, S. Adams, Hancock :

The ministers of Salem, Higginson, Curwen, & also H. Peters—of Boston & the vicinity the four Mathers & some late persons.

M^r Curwen, the First Eminent Merchant of Salem, & Master of Horse. . . . The Four Presidents, &c. & above 1000 engravings. The portraits of the Seventeenth Century are of high value if they regard Massachusetts.

With every sentiment of personal respect & with the ardour of national affection, I am, Sir, your devoted Serv^t.

WILLIAM BENTLEY."

Dr. Bentley was much interested in the Governor's history, and in the Endicott pear-tree and "Orchard Farm," and well acquainted with members of the family. At his death, Dec'r. 29, 1819, he left among his Paintings, a copy of this picture of Governor Endecott, now in possession of the Antiquarian Society, the canvas measuring about two by two and a half feet. It shows the skull-cap; white collar and cuffs; glove in the right hand, but no finger-ring; and gray hair, chin tuft, and mustache. The canvas gives no account of its date or origin.

Two other copies of this original picture are known to exist. One of them, by Frothingham, who painted here between 1820 and 1830, hangs near the old painting, at the residence of Wm. P. Endicott, Esq. The other, on panel, by the same artist, was presented to the East India Marine Society by the late Capt. Samuel Endicott

not long before his death in 1828, and now hangs in Plummer Hall.

In both these copies, Frothingham, who has been followed by the engravers and lithographers, has rounded out and tinted up the features, but not to the extent of impairing the likeness, and has added a background of drapery and architecture, not to be found in the original from which he copied.

The original of these pictures, to which Judge Endicott alludes in his communication, has no lettering whatever about it. It bears the marks of being a likeness and is strongly drawn, though by no means indicating the hand of a master. It may be, if painted in 1664-5, the work of Thomas Child, or of one of those English artists who at an early period made flying visits to the colonies for the painting of portraits. It is the picture of a gray-haired and gray-bearded old man, such as the Governor should have been at the age of seventy-six, and has the familiar skull-cap, collar, glove and ring which have been reproduced in all the engravings and lithographs, but has none of the architecture and drapery. Indeed the common fire-board and scrubbing-brush experiences of such neglected old bits of canvas, after time and grime have disguised their identity, had, when Frothingham copied this picture, nearly destroyed the background, without, however, impairing the tints or outlines of the lighter parts. Thus the face and hand survived, and, in 1843, Mr. Chas. Osgood found it possible to carefully restore the darker shades.

So much is known of that class of paintings of Governor Endecott which naturally groups itself about the "family picture" or "original portrait," as Dr. Bentley and Judge Endicott have called it, being either known or probable copies thereof, namely, the copies by Frothingham, one of which is in Plummer Hall and the

other in possession of Wm. P. Endicott, Esq. ; a copy by Southward in possession of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, and the presumed copy which the Antiquarian Society received from Dr. Bentley. These share with the original whatever stamp of authenticity a well-established family tradition is able to impart. We have now to consider another group of these pictures, fortunately identical in the cast of face portrayed, but differing from the first in details of treatment. Among themselves they may be found to have some common characteristics.

The earliest record of a painting of Governor Endecott, known to me, occurs in the diary of John Adams (*Life and Works*, Vol. II, pp. 199-200) where he writes, at the house of his brother-in-law Judge Cranch in Salem, November 4, 1766, in describing Deacon, the father of Col. Timothy Pickering : "The picture of Governor Endicott, &c. in the Council Chamber, is of this sort ; they are puritanical faces."

Writing again at Quincy, April 15, 1817 (*Life and Works*, Vol. X, pp. 249-50) he reiterates the statement, that there were in the "Council Chamber in the old Town House in Boston" (see p. 244), "little, miserable likenesses of Governor Winthrop, Governor Bradstreet, Governor Endicott and Governor Belcher, hung up in obscure corners of the room," as late as 1770.

March 29, 1774, writing at Treadwell's Tavern in Ipswich, Mr. Adams says (*Life and Works*, Vol. II, p. 337) "Rode to Ipswich, and put up at the old place, Treadwell's. The old lady has got a new copy of her great-grandfather, Governor Endicott's picture hung up in the house."

The landlord of the old Treadwell Tavern on the hill at Ipswich, which was such a favorite resort with Mr. Adams when riding the eastern circuit as a young lawyer, was Nathaniel Treadwell, in the inventory of whose estate,

dated May 10, 1777, in which silver plate is appraised at eight shillings per ounce, "Gun, Sword, Cartouch-box and powder-horn, £3.00" and "2 Brass Kettles & 2 Brass Skillets, £4.10," appears this item,— "The Effigies of Governor Endicott £4.4." The Tavern house was left by will to the eldest son, Jacob, the father of John White Treadwell, Esq. Landlord Treadwell left a widow, Hannah, who was not the mother of his children, and she left, by a will proved Aug. 6, 1792, "one dozen of pewter plates marked H. E., to Jacob Treadwell's daughter Hannah." In an inventory of Hannah Treadwell's estate, filed Dec. 4, 1792, appears "Governour Endicot's Effigies, 24 sh." Hannah Endecott, daughter of the second Zerobabel, was born about 1706, and was a great-granddaughter of Governor Endecott. Probably it was she of whom Mr. Adams wrote, Mar. 29, 1774, "The old lady has got a new copy of her great-grandfather, Governor Endecott's picture hung up in the house."

We next hear of this Treadwell picture in the house of Deacon Aaron Treadwell, second son of Landlord Treadwell, who received, on the death of his father's widow, one half her furniture, for which he receipted, Apr. 6, 1795.

It is remembered by David Pulsifer, of Boston, the well-known antiquary, whose boyhood was passed in Ipswich, as hanging in Deacon Aaron Treadwell's parlor, and the story is current that on one occasion when the room was filled with a concourse of the Baptist clergy, a class of guests to whom the Deacon was especially hospitable, one of them turned the face of the picture to the wall, because, as he said, Governor Endecott persecuted the Baptists.

It then became the property of John White Treadwell of Salem, and he presented it to the Essex Historical Society. It is lettered, in oils, on the back of the canvas,

"Drawn from the picture of
Governor Endicot, in y^e Council
Chamber at Boston.

T. (or J.) Mitchell pinx."

and on the top of the stretcher, in ink, by a more modern hand,—“D^r Paine’s.”

John Adams enumerates pictures of Winthrop, Bradstreet, Endicott and Belcher, as hanging in the Council Chamber in 1770. This was after the latter of the two fires which proved so destructive to the contents of the old State House. The “great fire” of Oct. 2, 1711, utterly destroyed the wooden town house which had served the colony, as well as the town, since 1658, and few data are at hand from which to estimate the probability of its having contained many portraits or of their surviving the fire. The best account extant of the fire seems to be that of the “Boston News Letter” No. 390, for the week ending Oct. 8, 1711, from which it appears that “Some Gentlemen took care to preserve her Majestie’s picture that was in the Town-House.” But there is no other item to help us to a conclusion as to whether other pictures were there and if so whether they perished or were saved.

Of the fire of Dec. 9, 1747, we know more. It broke out after midnight in the entry way between the Council Chamber and the Representatives’ room, and “the internal part of this elegant brick building again experienced the desolating flame, when a vast number of ancient books and early records, together with a collection of valuable papers, were destroyed.” The Boston Weekly News Letter for Dec. 10, 1747, speaks of this as “a most terrible fire,” and says, “that spacious and beautiful Building, excepting the bare, outward Walls, was entirely destroyed.” . . . “As the fire began in the second story, the Records . . . Pictures of the Kings and Queens, &c.,

which were in the Council Chamber . . . were consumed." And the Boston Evening Post for Dec. 14, 1747, says, "the fine Pictures and other Furniture in the Council Chamber were destroyed." So that if a picture of Governor Endecott was in the Council Chamber in 1747 and survived that December night, it must have been as a brand snatched from the burning. In 1766-70, we have Mr. Adams's word for it that there was such a picture in the Council Chamber, and whatever remained there in 1770 might be expected to find its way to the new State House on Beacon Hill, in 1798. Accordingly we find, in the Senate Chamber of to-day, pictures of Govs. Endicott, Winthrop, Leverett and Bradstreet and a picture marked "Gov. Burnett," but no "Belcher." We will not ask whether Mr. Adams's pen or his memory was at fault in the matter of Governor Belcher's picture, or whether the picture in the group, marked "Burnett" and that at the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society, marked "Belcher" do or do not represent the same face. All these pictures of Governors are, like the Treadwell picture of Gov. Endecott, finished within an oval line, without hands, architecture, or drapery, which is very suggestive of a common origin and date of execution. But an examination of the whole group disappoints the hope of deriving from them any account of their history. And the fact that the Massachusetts Historical Society's picture of Gov. Endecott is finished in the same way adds to the confusion. No lettering whatever can be found on the State House portraits save this statement without date in printed letters on the back of each, that they were

Restored by
G. Howorth
Boston.

The pictures seem all to have been backed with new

canvas so that any account they could have given of themselves is obliterated. The Resolve of March 23, 1832, is a little suggestive of their having come from the old State House. It reads as follows :

"Resolve for preserving the ancient pictures belonging to the Commonwealth, March 23, 1832.

Resolved.

That the Secretary of the Commonwealth cause the ancient pictures of Governor Winthrop and other distinguished men in the colonial history of Massachusetts, which are now in Lobby No. 7, to be repaired, and put into suitable frames, and suspended in some conspicuous place in the State House."

The Historical Society portrait bears on the back of the canvas this inscription, which has a modern look and gives no indication of its date or authorship :

"John Endicot Esq^r First
 "Governor of New England
 Copy
 by
 "Mr John Smibert
 1737
 "Original drawn anno
 1664 E T 76."

John Smibert was painting in Boston from 1728 to 1751, and while he may have painted this picture, the internal evidence seems conclusive that he never saw the inscription now on it. It was presented without a frame, Nov. 24, 1836, by Hon. Francis C. Gray to the Massachusetts Historical Society. No living member of the Gray family can tell how this picture came into the hands of the donor,

nor give any clew to the origin of the picture or of the inscription it now bears. The social, political and denominational sympathy which existed between William Gray, who left Salem in 1809, and Dr. Bentley, who was taking steps to secure a copy of the "family picture" in 1796, and regarded Endecott as "the Father of New England," might lead to a conjecture. But guesses are of little value. The fact remains that the earliest picture of which we have an authentic record is the Treadwell picture, and of this we know from Mr. Adams that it was new in 1774. Of this we have also the evidence of its own lettering, which there is no reason to question, that it is a copy of a likeness, then in the Council Chamber. A painter's bill of 1773 is on file showing the existence there of pictures, Gov. Burnett's among them.

If then Rawson, or some other, placed an original likeness of Gov. Endecott in the Council Chamber at Boston and it remained there to be copied in 1774 and possibly hangs in the Senate Chamber to-day, we have the desired corroboration that the features of the family portrait are the features of Gov. Endecott, for the features portrayed in the two groups of pictures are identical. Indeed without this corroboration there would seem to be little doubt, since the nose and mouth are both marked and often reappear among the Governor's numerous and scattered progeny.

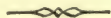
But if no such original was placed in the town house, or if, being so placed, it had perished in one or the other of the devastating fires recorded, then the picture hanging there in 1766 was a copy, and the picture in the Senate Chamber may be the same copy, of some other likeness of the earliest of the Massachusetts magnates whose features are supposed to have been transmitted to us. And the study of the pictures themselves affords little internal

evidence because it is not possible to know how much is original work and how much restoration, or how much of the difference in detail is to be charged to the individual fancy of artists. The pillar and drapery, now familiar from the popular engravings and lithographs are, no doubt, the work of Frothingham, who, when he copied the "family portrait," found the background obliterated and supplied one to his own liking. Much more worthy of comment is the difference in the color of the hair and beard. The "family picture" shows the Governor as an old man with hair, mustachios and chin-tuft gray and in keeping with the general aspect of a man near eighty. The same is true of the Treadwell picture, which may be the copy of another contemporaneous painting. But the Historical Society portrait, while it has white mustachios and chin-tuft, has brown hair, and the Senate Chamber portrait has hair, mustachios, and chin-tuft all brown, and represents a magistrate as young as Governor Endecott was when he left England. The critical observer will not fail to note the variation in the finishing of the collar-strings, which in the "family picture" and Treadwell copy seem to end in a firm wooden tip wound with white, but in the Senate picture with a tassel and in the Historical Society's picture with a more elaborate ornament. Perhaps these divergences of style are too slight to be worthy of notice, yet by careful comparison with other works of the periods in question they might throw light on the question of date and authorship.

The result seems to be that we have a marked figure and features accepted in 1766-74 by the family and the public as those of Governor Endecott who had then been dead for a century. We have a picture in the custody of the Commonwealth representing the same person at a younger age, purporting to represent Governor Endecott, and of

the origin and history of which nothing whatever is known. We have an extremely good picture, badly preserved and, in 1796, "nearly defaced," but in 1843, carefully restored, accepted by Dr. Bentley, and vouched for by a well-sustained family tradition as an original painting from the life, representing identically the same face and figure; and lastly we have another picture of the same person, well-preserved and not badly done, which some one, either before or since its presentation to the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1836, has felt sure enough of the fact to inscribe as a picture of Gov. Endecott copied by John Smibert in 1737 from some original done in 1664, and which is accepted as such by that Society. If Rawson, or some other, procured a picture by Thomas Child, or some other, of Gov. Endecott, finished in an oval line, in 1664, and presented it to the colony, it may have been copied by Smibert, in oval, in 1737, and by Mitchell, in oval, in 1774, and it may be now in the Senate Chamber "restored" to middle age and auburn hair, by some hand more skilled in colors than in colonial history. But if the Senate Chamber picture were painted originally as it now is, and now represents the face as it was when that picture was painted, then it would seem probable that the Senate Chamber picture was done in England before the Governor's departure for America, for he came here at the age of forty and never revisited the old country.

Time may unearth corroborative evidence of the authenticity of these pictures, but if this research should prove to be final and exhaustive, it would seem to put the claim that the Governor's true features have come down to us, beyond reasonable cavil.



THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 268, Vol. xix.]

10 Jacob (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1646. He married first, Sarah Wainwright in 1667, and she died February 3, 1688 ; second, in 1688 or 1689, Sarah Kinsman, who was a daughter of Robert and Mary Kinsman. She was born March 19, 1659. He was known as "Corporal," or "Jacob Perkins, jr.," and is also sometimes mentioned as "Jacob Perkins the Maltster," and this was probably his occupation as well as farming. In a deposition given in 1695, concerning some cattle which had strayed from his brother Abraham's island, he says he was at that time forty-nine years old, and had lived at or near Perkins Island the greater part of his life. His father gave him the use of a farm of one hundred acres in Chebacco Parish (reserving to himself the right to dispose of it at his death), this being half of a farm which he bought of William Wittred, carpenter, Aug. 8, 1661. This farm Jacob relinquished to his father for one at Sagamore Hill, and upon which he resided the remainder of his life. He, in conjunction with his older brother, Abraham, acted as attorney for their father during the latter part of his life ; this trust he afterwards gave up. His father resided with him for awhile after the death of his wife. We find frequent deeds of land sold by him, with the name of "Sarah" as his wife, which was the name of both of his wives. His family was very large, a great proportion being sons, which fact has kept families of the name numerous in Ipswich. The location of his house is still to be seen at Sagamore Hill. He died in 1719. His sons, Jacob and John, were to be executors of his will, which was made

Dec. 13, 1718, and was proved in Court Dec. 14, 1719.

The fac-simile was taken from his will, which was made Dec. 13, 1718.

Jacob Perkins

Children of Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins were :

- 46 John, b. Jan. 31, 1668; d. before 1693.
- 47 Phillis, b. Nov. 28, 1670; m. Thos. Emerson, Nov. 20, 1685.
- 48 Francis, b. Dec. 18, 1672; d. before 1719; left w. and ch.
- 49 Westly, b. March 13, 1674; d. before 1697.
- 50 Sarah, b. May 18, 1677; pub. John Leighton, Dec. 4, 1714.
- 51 Mehitable, b. J'y 12, 1681; m. Jacob Burnham, Nov. 20, 1704.
- 52 Mary, b. Aug. 2, 1685; pub. Jona. Burnham, Mar. 17, 1710.
- 53 Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1687.

Children of Jacob and Sarah (Kinsman) Perkins were :

- 54 Jacob, b. Jan. 3, 1690; pub. 1st, Eliz'h Kinsman, Mar. 6, 1713; 2d, m. Mary Dresser, Dec. 6, 1733.
- 55 Eunice, b. March 14, 1691.
- 56 John, b. Oct. 17, 1693; pub. Eliz'h Endicott, of Boxford, March 15, 1718; m. in Boston in June, 1718.
- 57 Robert, b. Oct. 21, 1695; pub. Eliz'h Doughton, Oct. 25, 1718.
- 58 Westly, b. Dec. 3, 1697; pub. Abigail Rindge, Nov. 27, 1725.
- 59 Joseph, b. Oct. 9, 1699; pub. Eliz'h Fellows, Nov. 2, 1728.
- 60 Jeremiah, b. Dec. 1, 1701; pub. Joanna Smith, Nov. 7, 1730.

11 Luke (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich in 1649. He married, April 26, 1677, Elizabeth Jaquith, daughter of Henry Jaquith; it is to be feared that he did not live a very peaceful or happy life with her. She died about 1690, after which he married Sarah ——— about 1692. His wife, Sarah, may have outlived him; the time of the death of neither is certainly known.

Luke Perkins was employed during the early part of his life by his father and brother Abraham. He afterwards carried on the Inn formerly kept by his father. A part of his life was spent upon his brother Abraham's Island, where he was living in 1695, when he states, in a deposition concerning cattle belonging to his brother Abraham, which had strayed away, that he was forty-six years old at that time.

His father made a deed of gift to him of his homestead and other lands upon certain conditions, which Luke did not fulfil to the satisfaction of his father, and a suit was had, and Luke was obliged, by the order of the Court, to transfer the property again to his father.

An agreement was made by John Perkins, through his two sons, Abraham and Jacob as attorneys, that upon Luke's relinquishing all claim to house and land formerly given him by his father, John, they would convey to him another house and storehouse which stood by the river-side, and half an acre of land. Abraham also promises to pay a bill of Luke's of £7, to Robert Cook of Boston, and of £7, to Henry Bennet; that Luke shall have a bed and rugge. He was to take his pick of five beds that are in the house. Abraham also agrees to pay the maidservant her quarter's wages, and to give Luke a closebodyed coat, and to pay all debts that Luke contracted while keeping his father's house as a house of entertainment.

This bargain led to an unfortunate suit in Court, Luke repudiating his agreement. Luke lost his case, and went to jail rather than submit to the order of the Court. He was released after giving bonds in the sum of £1000 not to molest Abraham in the possession of his property. This suit took place in March, 1687-8.

In 1688-9, he sold to "Thomas Smith, taylor," his house and storehouse for sixty pounds, silver currency of New England.

There is no mention of any children born by first wife. Children of Luke and Sarah (——) Perkins were:

61 John, b. May 14, 1693.

62 Sarah, b. Jan. 22, 1694.

12 Isaac (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1650. He married, in 1669, Hannah, daughter of Alexander Knight and his wife Hannah. The widow,

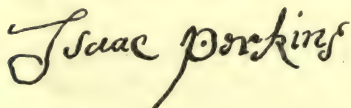
Hannah Knight, after the death of her husband, married Robert Whitman, Nov. 9, 1664.

This marriage of Isaac with Hannah Knight does not appear upon the record, but is made evident by the following abstract: "Isaac Perkins & wife Hannah convey to Richard Kimball land in Ipswich which formerly belonged to *her* father, Alexander Knight, formerly of Ipswich. Feb. 6, 1716."

On the 20 March, 1683-4, his father gave him a deed of a farm of 100 acres in Chebacco Parish, near to what is now called "the Falls;" he had been living there before this deed was made. This was half of the farm his father had bought of William Wittred, carpenter, Aug. 8, 1661; it was owned by a grandson of Isaac in 1790.

He appears to have been a man who was highly respected by his neighbors who spoke of him as "*Mr.* Isaac Perkins of Chebacco." His name and that of his wife, Hannah, were often attached to deeds of land; she must have died before his will was signed, as no mention is made of her in that instrument, neither of his oldest son John, or of his heirs, as he had probably died young. His two sons, Abraham and Jacob, were executors of his will, which was made Oct. 26, 1725, and proved Feb. 14, 1725-6.

Isaac gave a deed of his farming stock and land in Chebacco to his son Jacob, "in consideration of what duty he is to perform in providing for myself and wife, which he and his heirs stand obliged to perform by a written instrument," from which it would appear that Isaac and Hannah spent their last days in the family of their son Jacob.

A fac-simile of the signature of Isaac Perkins, written in a cursive script. The name "Isaac" is written in a larger, more decorative hand, while "Perkins" is written in a smaller, more practical cursive.

The fac-simile, which is here given, was taken from an autograph made September 8, 1700.

The children of Isaac Perkins and wife Hannah were :

- 63 John, b. July 1, 1670; d. young.
- 64 Abraham, b. Sept. 15, 1671; m. Abigail Dodge.
- 65 Hannah, b. Jan. 31, 1673; m. ——— Woodward.
- 66 Isaac, b. May 23, 1676; m. 1st, wid. Mary Pike; 2d, wid. Lydia Viflan.
- 67 Jacob, b. Nov. 9, 1678; m. 1st, Mary Cogswell, pub. Sept. 8, 1716; 2d, Susanna Butler, widow, m. Feb. 10, 1728.
- 68 Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1681.
- 69 Sarah, b. March 28, 1685; m. ——— Marshall.
- 70 Mary, b. March 27, 1687; m. ——— Proctor.

13 Nathaniel (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1652. He married Judith ——— in 1684. At this time his father gave him a farm of one hundred acres in Chebacco, adjoining that of his brother Isaac.

In early life he "followed the sea," being probably engaged in fishing, in which business his father and brother Abraham were both interested. After his marriage and the gift of a farm from his father, he appears to have devoted himself to husbandry for a while, but his affairs, evidently, did not prosper, and about 1700 he sold various parcels of his farm.

Jan'y 30, 1691. He and wife Judith, sell meadow in Chebacco to John Wise.

Feb. 27, 1701. He and wife Judith, sell to Abraham Perkins, jr., "20 acres of salt marsh and upland in Chebacco, being part of said Nathaniel's homestead where he now lives."

June 23, 1702. He sells more of his homestead to John Burnham.

June 3, 1703. He and wife Judith sell to Adam Cogswell, jr., yeoman, in consideration of nine score and twelve pounds lawful money, certain tenements and tracts of land in Chebacco with dwelling houses, barnes, orchard, pasture, etc., etc., which land was bounded by land of Isaac Perkins, by "a black birch tree, a red oak,

a grape vine, a heap of rocks, and a cherrie tree." After this sale we lose sight of him entirely.

The children of Nathaniel Perkins and wife Judith were :

71 Nathaniel, b. March 31, 1685.

72 Jemima, b. June 29, 1686.

14 Samuel (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1655. He married in 1677 Hannah, daughter of Twiford and Hannah West. He was a cordwainer by trade. He served as a soldier in the Narragansett war, for which he received a portion of land at Voluntown, on the eastern border of Connecticut, which land afterward came into possession of his son Ebenezer, who settled upon it, and in 1735 sold it to John Wildes of Topsfield, Mass.

His father gave him a deed of land in the town of Ipswich on which he had built a house in 1684; this land joined to land given to his brother Luke. In a deed to Luke, his father, Quart^r John, says, "and that Sam^l Perkins shall not be disturbed in the possession I have given him, and that he hath built upon."

Samuel Perkins died intestate in 1700. His widow, Hannah, was administratrix of his estate, and was also appointed guardian of his two minor children, John and Elizabeth.

Samuel perkins

The fac-simile, here given, was taken from a signature made June 19, 1695.

The children of Samuel and Hannah Perkins were :

73 Samuel, b. Nov. 26, 1679; d. abroad, date unknown.

74 Ebenezer, b. Feb. 3, 1681; m. 1st, Hannah Safford; 2d, —

75 Elizabeth, b. June 13, 1685.

76 John, b. May 12, 1692; d. at Curacoa, W. I.

15 Thomas (*John*,² *John*¹). The dates of his birth and death are not known. His father, in a deed of gift to his son Luke, of a very considerable portion of real estate

in Ipswich, makes it a condition "that he shall support his mother and brother Thomas, if they should happen to outlive him (John), during the whole of the remainder of their natural lives."

It is to be inferred from the above that Thomas was unable to support himself, being imbecile in body or mind. This mention constitutes all we know of Thomas.

16 Sarah (*John*,² *John*¹). The date of her birth is not known. In giving her evidence in a suit against Sergeant Wayte, April 10, 1683, she says: "I, Sarah Perkins, being at my father, Quartermaster John Perkins his house, the last September Court, I see Serg^t Wayte," etc., etc. It would be not a little singular if a family of eight sons should not have at least one daughter also, but as the above affidavit contains all the evidence we find that Sarah was a daughter, this is open to a doubt, as 10 Jacob, son of 2 John, had at the same time a wife Sarah; it is not, therefore, impossible that it was a *daughter-in-law* who gives this evidence.

36 Hannah (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., March 7, 1662. She married Daniel Rindge, date not known. He appears on the early records as a carpenter (1698), and later (1713) as a shopkeeper, and was an active and useful man in the affairs of the town. They had only one child, the mother dying a few days after her birth; the date of her death being July 9, 1684.

Hannah Perkins, the mother of Hannah Rindge, in her will made in 1722, gives "to Hannah Stanford, daughter of my daughter Hannah, the late wife of Daniel Rindge of Ipswich."

The child of Daniel and Hannah (Perkins) Rindge was :

Hannah, b. June 30, 1684; m. ——— Stanford.

39 Beamsley (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., April 7, 1673. He was married in September, 1698, to Hannah Glazier, who Nathaniel Emerson says was his daughter. She was a widow Glazier when married to Capt. Beamsley Perkins. After this marriage, Abraham Perkins, the father of Beamsley, commenced a suit against *Rev. John Emerson*, of Gloucester, who had married them, for performing the marriage ceremony illegally, inasmuch as they had not before been regularly published. Emerson acknowledged his fault and paid his fine.

Beamsley Perkins was a mariner, and was early in life the owner and captain of a sloop. In 1716, he commanded the brig Ipswich of 100 tons. At the time of the attack of the British forces upon Port Royal, in 1710, he commanded "Her Majesty's ship Dispatch, friggott," mounting twenty guns. He retained his interest in shipping until his death, and was always addressed as *Capt. Beamsley Perkins*. Two small vessels are mentioned upon the inventory of his property, viz.: "1 skooner valued at £200, a small skooner at £22.—Sea bedding £4. Instruments of navigation 30 shillings."

In 1714, he bought of his father, Perkins Island, said in the deed to contain "100 acres more or less." This Island, with the stage and buildings, was valued at £800, and was probably used for the curing of fish; a part of this property he resold to his father the same year. He sold a large farm in 1719 to Thomas Choate for £1400. He also sold a large portion of Perkins Island before his death.

His will was executed Feb. 5, 1718-19, and proved July 29, 1720. His estate was valued at £1587. He gave all to wife, Hannah, during her life, to be distributed "to her children" at her death. His wife, Hannah, was appointed executrix.

His death upon the town record reads thus: "Capt. Beamsley Perkins died at his house in Ipswich ye twenty third day of July 1720, being 47 years three mo. and 16 days old." The inscription upon his tombstone makes an error of about two years in his age. He is there stated to be "in ye 45th year of his age."

In the disposition of some of his property after his death, his widow and four of *her* children by her first husband, Glazier, sign a deed, as well as the children of Capt. Beamsley. They sign as "children of Hannah and *legatees* of said Beamsley."

Children of Beamsley Perkins and wife Hannah were:

77 Sarah, bapt. Aug. 12, 1705.

78 Hannah, b. April 22, 1707.

79 Martha, b. March 3, 1709.

80 Lucy, bapt. Nov. 9, 1712; d. Dec. 3, 1712.

40 John (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 28, 1676. He received his preliminary education at the Ipswich Grammar School, under the instruction of Mr. Daniel Rogers, son of President Rogers of Harvard College. He entered Harvard College in 1691, and was graduated in 1695. He was married first to Mary McFarland Dec. 11, 1697; she was the widow of Duncan McFarland of Boston. It is not known when she died; she was living in Boston in 1714, as upon the 6th of August of that year, Dr. John Perkins and his wife Mary, who was administratrix of the estate of her former husband, McFarland, conveys land in Boston, that formerly belonged to him, to Joseph Mayer. Shortly after leaving college he studied medicine, and began the practice of that profession in his native town. When the new meeting-house was built in 1700, he, and the other physicians of Ipswich, Drs. Bridgman and Dean, were each assigned a separate pew, as a marked appreciation of the value of their services. He did not remain long in Ipswich, but

removed to Boston, and was in practice there for many years, though he resided at intervals again in Ipswich.

After the death of his first wife, he married Mary Checkley, who was the daughter of Anthony Checkley, of Boston. She was born Oct. 14, 1673. The date of their marriage is uncertain, but the fact appears evident by a deed of property given to his son Nathaniel, in which the estate of his "father-in-law, Anthony Checkley," is spoken of. In deeds on record for the conveyance of land, he sometimes calls himself a "physician of Ipswich," and sometimes "of Boston."

In 1740 he executed a deed of gift to his son Nathaniel of all his property, real and personal, including "all his interest in his grandfather Beamsley's farm at Muddy river, and what interest he may have in the estate of his father-in-law, Anthony Checkley, Esq.," and "excepting only debts due to me from my son-in-law, Joseph Ingraham, and my daughter Hannah, and from Joshua Lee." This deed, he states, was given "for love & affection to my son Nathaniel, and in consideration of an obligation he has laid himself under to provide honourably for his mother during her natural life." No provision is made in this instrument for his own support. No will is to be found, or account of administration of his estate, or anything by which we can fix the time of his death. The catalogue of Harvard College says his death took place in 1740.

The children of John Perkins and first wife, Mary, were :

81 Hannah, b. June 9, 1699.

82 John, b. Jan. 23, 1700.

83 William, b. June 25, 1702.

84 Nathan, b. ab't 1705.

85 Beamsley, b. April 2, 1710.

Children by Mary Checkley were :

86 Nathaniel, b. ab't 1715; d. 1799.

87 Mary, b. ab't 1717; m. Joseph Ingraham.

88 Hannah, b. ab't 1720; m. ——— Newton.

41 Stephen (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in June, 1683, and was published to Mary Eveleth, July 13, 1706. His marriage to her is not found on the records. He was a mariner, and early in life had command of a small vessel engaged in coast and West India trade. He was called Capt. Stephen Perkins. In 1709 he built and commanded the sloop *Mary*, of 30 tons burthen. After a few years of sea life he apparently abandoned it, and commenced trading. He is found buying and selling real estate, and in the deeds calls himself "shopkeeper." His wife, Mary, died about 1717; he married a second time with Margaret Bligh, Sept. 26, 1719; she died May 23, 1754. Among the baptisms we find "Mrs. Margaret Perkins was baptized July 21, 1728."

His death is recorded as having taken place May 15, 1733. His will was executed April 23, 1733, and approved by the court May 29, 1733. In his will he mentions two married daughters and a minor son. He states that he had received £340 on his marriage with his wife Margaret, and returns the same amount to her in his will. His son, Francis, is to receive a watch and silver-hilted sword and belt, when he should arrive at the age of 21 years. He chose Margaret, his mother, to be his guardian.

The will of Margaret, widow of Capt. Stephen Perkins, was made Dec. 22, 1753, and proved May 27, 1754. In it she gives to her cousin, Margaret Daniels, of Salem, and to her cousins, William and Mary Fullerton, of Portsmouth, N. H., and also to Mary Lowden, jr., for her kindness and care of her. William Fullerton, painter, was chosen to be the executor of her will.

The children of Capt. Stephen Perkins and Mary were :

89 Mary, bapt. in 1708; m. Thomas Norton, jr., Jan. 28, 1728.

90 Stephen, bapt. May 27, 1711; d. young.

91 Elizabeth, bapt. Oct. 18, 1713; m. Elias Lowater, Nov. 10, '31.

92 Francis, bapt. Jan. 8, 1715; pub. Martha Quarles, Oct. 17, 1747.

42 Abraham (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 22, 1685. He married Esther Perkins, being published Jan. 10, 1707-8. She was a daughter of Matthew and Esther (Burnham) Perkins, and was born July 17, 1690. He died Feb. 14, 1718.

After his death, his widow, Esther, married Edward Porter, of Boston, afterwards of Salem, being published April 22, 1721. He died before 1728; after which she married her third husband, Dr. Cesar Augustus Harbin, of Ipswich, who may have been of York, Me., as she had land there, which she, perhaps, had from his estate; by him she had a son William, who died in 1760. She made a will in 1751, in which she mentions her son, Joseph, and daughter, Esther. His (Abraham's) mother, Hannah (Beamsley), mentions sons of her son Abraham, viz.: Joseph, Nathaniel and Abraham. Nothing is known of his occupation.

The children of Abraham and Esther Perkins were :

93 Joseph, bapt. Aug. 17, 1712.

94 Nathaniel, bapt. Jan. 3, 1713-14.

95 Abraham, bapt. July 15, 1716.

96 Esther, bapt. about 1717; m. ——— Brown.

43 Nathaniel (*Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass.; date uncertain. Upon the Probate records it is stated, "Nathaniel Perkins, mariner, deceased. Administration on his estate is granted to his father, Abraham," Nov. 16, 1713. On examination of the papers on file, the inventory shows only such property as would belong to a mariner, as "sea bedding," "Instruments of navigation," and men's clothing, but gives no intimation of his being a married man, or having household property or a family.

In 1722, when Hannah, the mother of Nathaniel, died, she gave in her will "to Abraham and Sarah, children of

my son Nathaniel." Upon the town record is found the date of the baptism of Hannah, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel and Esther Perkins, Aug. 26, 1711. Imperfect records leave us in doubt as to time of their marriage, or date of the birth of the children mentioned in the will of his mother.

The children of Nathaniel and Esther Perkins were :

97 Abraham, b.

98 Sarah, b.

99 Hannah, b. Aug. 26, 1711.

44 Martha (*Abraham,⁹ John,² John¹*) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1669. She married John Brewer, jr., of Ipswich, June 3, 1689. He was a son of John, sen., and Mary (Whitmore) Brewer, and was born Oct. 6, 1653. He had married first, Susanna Warner, January, 1674; she died Nov. 20, 1688. He was chosen town clerk of Ipswich, Nov. 27, 1683, and died 1697. His widow, Martha, was administratrix of his estate. After his death she married second, —— Ingols.

The children of John and Martha (Perkins) were :

Hannah, } b. Feb. 19, 1689-90.
Martha, }

John, b. in 1692.

Mary, b. in 1695.

Martha, b. in June, 1697.

The child of —— Ingols and Martha was :

Samuel, b.

45 Elizabeth (*Abraham,⁹ John,² John¹*) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1679. She married Edward Eveleth, of Ipswich, Jan. 4, 1704.

Children of Edward and Elizabeth (Perkins) Eveleth were :

Joseph.

Elizabeth.

48 Francis (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 18, 1672. His wife was Elizabeth Eveleth, daughter of Joseph and Mary Eveleth of Chebacco Parish; the time of their marriage is unknown. He was a farmer, and died about 1706. After his death, his widow married George Giddings of Gloucester, as we learn from a deed of land given by Jacob, his father, viz.: 10 acres of land in Chebacco Parish, which he had previously bought of his brother Nathaniel. This land he gave to the two sons of Francis, when they shall arrive at the age of 21 years: if both sons die before that age, then the land was to go to their sister Elizabeth: if all three children die, then the land is to be "for the behoof and benefit of George Giddings, who is about to marry with Elizabeth, their mother." The deed was signed by Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins.

Children of Francis and Elizabeth (Eveleth) Perkins were:

- | | | |
|-------------------|----------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| 100 Elizabeth, b. | | ; m. Jona. Ingerson, of Gloucester, |
| | June 14, 1717. | |
| 101 Francis, b. | | ; lost at sea near Isle Sable, Aug. 15, 1716. |
| 102 Benjamin, b. | | ; m. Mary Robinson, Feb. 17, 1727-8. |

51 Mehitable (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., July 12, 1681. She married Jacob Burnham, Nov. 20, 1704. He was the son of Deacon John Burnham, sen. He was born March 1, 1682, and died March 26, 1773. She died Sept. 6, 1769.

Children of Jacob and Mehitable (Perkins) Burnham were:

- | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Westly, b. April 26, 1706; d. March 28, 1707. |
| Jacob, b. 1708; m. Sarah Eveleth, Aug. 19, 1734; d. Dec. 26, '83. |
| Solomon, b. 1709; m. Mehitable Emerson, Nov. 13, 1729; d. April 15, 1784. |
| John, b. ; m. Bethia Marshall, May 10, 1736; d. |

52 Mary (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., August 2, 1685. She married Capt. Jonathan Burnham, being published March 17, 1710, and died about 1728. He was son of John Burnham, was born Oct. 10, 1685, and died April 3, 1773. He married, second, Maria Foster, and by her had seven children.

Children of Jona. and Mary (Perkins) Burnham were :

Jonathan, b. in 1716.

Mary, b. in 1718.

Francis, b. in 1721; d. Dec. 30, 1779.

Eunice, b. April 24, 1726.

Lucy, b. Sept. 17, 1727.

54 Jacob (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 3, 1690. He married, first, Elizabeth Kinsman, published March 6, 1713; she died Sept. 27, 1732: second, Mary Dresser, Dec. 6, 1733. He was a husbandman, and always resided upon the Sagamore Hill farm, which had been the possession of his father and grandfather. When his intention of marriage with his second wife, Mary, was published, the entry on the record mentions him as "Jacob at the hill." He died in 1758. In his will, made March 16, 1757, he mentions his wife, Mary, and six of his children as being then alive. His will was proved Jan. 3, 1759. His wife, Mary, was the executrix.

Children of Jacob and Eliz'h (Kinsman) Perkins were :

103 Jacob, bapt. May 8, 1715; m. Mary Fuller.

104 Francis, bapt. July 28, 1717; d. young.

105 Elizabeth, bapt. Oct. 26, 1718; d. Aug. 25, 1726.

106 Lucy, bapt. Oct. 16, 1720; d. Oct. 30, 1726.

107 Francis, bapt. June 28, 1724.

108 Elizabeth, bapt. Aug. 14, 1726.

109 Lucy, bapt. Aug. 12, 1727; d. Feb. 9, 1727-8.

110 Lucy, bapt. Aug. 25, 1728; d. March 6, 1728-9.

111 Daniel, bapt. Sept. 19, 1731; d. Sept. 29, 1731.

Children of Jacob and Mary (Dresser) Perkins were :

- 112 Mary, bapt. Dec. 29, 1734.
- 113 Mehitable, bapt. Feb. 20, 1735.
- 114 Eunice, bapt. April 22, 1739.
- 115 Sarah, bapt. Sept. 5, 1742.
- 116 Samuel, bapt. May 7, 1748; d. Nov. 30, 1748.

56 John (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Oct. 17, 1693. He was published in Ipswich to Elizabeth Endicott, March 15, 1718, and was married in Boston in June, 1718. She was born May 8, 1695, and was a daughter of Zerobabel and Grace (Symonds) Endicott, of Boxford. He was a grandson of John Endicott, governor of the Massachusetts Colony.

John Perkins was a husbandman, and inherited some part of his father's land about Sagamore Hill. Many deeds are on record, by which he conveys parts of this estate to others.

Children of John and Eliz'h (Endicott) Perkins were :

- 117 Sarah, bapt. Feb. 8, 1718.
- 118 Elizabeth, bapt. June 11, 1721.
- 119 John, bapt. Oct. 13, 1723; d. March 5, 1735.
- 120 Eunice, bapt. April 10, 1726; d. March 31, 1736.
- 121 Robert, bapt. Aug. 25, 1728; pub. Eliz'h Brown, Apr. 6, 1753.
- 122 Hannah, bapt. April 12, 1730.
- 123 Zerobabel, bapt. Feb. 13, 1731; d. March 19, 1735.
- 124 Anna, bapt. Feb. 10, 1733.
- 125 Mary, bapt. Oct. 26, 1735.
- 126 Eunice, bapt. Oct. 14, 1739.

57 Robert (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Oct. 21, 1695. He married Elizabeth Doughton, and was published Oct. 25, 1718. He was a fisherman, and resided in Ipswich. He, with his brother Westly, sold land near Sagamore Hill, which came from his father's estate.

Nov. 25, 1721. He, with wife Elizabeth, quitclaims

"to loving brother-in-law, Joseph Holland, land that was formerly the estate of our deceased father, William Douton, mariner." His wife, Elizabeth, died Dec. 4, 1763.

Children of Robert and Eliz'h (Douton) Perkins were :

127 Jeremiah, bapt. Sept. 20, 1719.

128 Elizabeth, bapt. Nov. 27, 1720.

129 Mary, bapt. March 10, 1722-3; m. Dan'l Kinsman, Jan. 23, '40.

58 Westly (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 3, 1697; married Abigail Rindge, pub. Nov. 27, 1725. He was by occupation a fisherman, as we learn from deeds of land sold by him which are now on record. He sold land in Scarborough, Maine, in 1727, which land he had granted him in 1721. He probably resided there awhile, and returned to Ipswich. His home was in Ipswich at the time of his death.

The baptism of only one of Westly and Abigail Perkins' children is found recorded, viz. :

130 Abigail, baptized Nov. 19, 1727; m. Jeremiah Foster, jr.

59 Joseph (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Oct. 9, 1699. He married Elizabeth Fellows, being published Nov. 2, 1728. In deeds for the transfer of land, he calls himself a fisherman.

Joseph Perkins died in 1752. Dec. 9, 1753, his widow was published with John Kinsman. June 7, 1758, she sold, by order of court, "the southeasterly part of the dwelling-house, where Jeremiah Perkins now lives, to James Perkins, joyner, for £53-6-8, which is the estate of the deceased." He died intestate. Administration was granted to his widow.

He, fisherman, sells marsh in Ipswich, near Sagamore Hill, Feb. 16, 1726-7. He sells an acre of upland and marsh near Fox point, which was given him "by the last

will of my honored father, Jacob Perkins," March 16, 1626-7.

Children of Joseph and Eliz'h (Fellows) Perkins were :

- 131 Elizabeth, bapt. June 7, 1730; m. B. Crocker.
- 132 Joseph, bapt. Sept. 5, 1731.
- 133 Jonathan, bapt. Oct. 28, 1733.
- 134 James, bapt. May 23, 1736; m. Mary, wid. of Wm. Phillips; d. Oct. 18, 1818.
- 135 Isaac, bapt. Oct. 29, 1738.
- 136 John, bapt. May 10, 1741; m. Elizabeth Hodgkins.
- 137 Susanna, bapt. Sept. 11, 1743; m. Ephraim Kendall; d. Apr. 1, 1830.
- 138 Ephraim, bapt. Nov. 19, 1746; unm'd; d. in 1778.

60 Jeremiah (*Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 1, 1701. He was published to Joanna Smith, Nov. 7, 1730. He was for many years a deacon of the First Church, and was highly respected. He died Jan. 18, 1790, at the age of eighty-eight years. He was a cooper by trade.

"Joseph Perkins, fisherman, and Jeremiah Perkins, cooper, buy of Joseph Foster and wife, Sarah, at Ipswich, land near the first parish meeting-house, Jan. 26, 1726. Upon this lot they built a house and resided there."

Felt, in his history of Ipswich, says, "he lost a wife May 25, 1782, in her seventy-first year and left a widow Joanna." This must have been a mistake, as Joanna was his *only* wife.

Children of Jeremiah and Joanna (Smith) Perkins were :

- 139 Jeremiah, bapt. April 1, 1733; d. May 1, 1748.
- 140 Daniel, bapt. Aug. 24, 1735; d. June 1, 1736.
- 141 Daniel, bapt. Jan. 14, 1738.
- 142 Joanna, bapt. Jan. 22, 1741; m. ——— Chapman.
- 143 Aaron, bapt. Sept. 2, 1744; m. Hannah Treadwell.
- 144 Martha, bapt. Feb. 1, 1746; m. ——— Heard.
- 145 Sarah, bapt. Apr. 28, 1750; m. Col. Joseph Hodgkins, 1772.
- 146 Jeremiah, bapt. Jan. 7, 1753.

SKETCH OF THE FAMILY OF THOMAS TOWNSEND OF LYNN.

COMPILED BY HENRY F. WATERS.

IN his search after the origin of the Salem family of Townsends, the compiler has collected so much material bearing on other families of the name that he has thought it worth the while to put it, so far as he can, into a skeleton shape, at least, and present it to the public, although he is aware of the large collections gathered by John P. Townsend, Esq., of New York, and Capt. Charles H. Townshend, of New Haven, the latter of whom has recently issued a history of his own line, and published, in connection with it, a large mass of valuable matter collected from the English Archives. The compiler trusts that this mere sketch will not interfere with any larger and more thorough work of either of those gentlemen.

Thomas Townsend born, according to his own deposition, about A. D. 1600, of Lynn as early as 1638, freeman 14 March, 1639, died in Lynn 22 Dec., 1677. His wife Mary died in Lynn 28 Feb., 1692-3. In deeds he names sons Thomas, Samuel, John and Andrew.

2. Thomas, m. Mary Davis.
3. Samuel, m. Abigail Davis.
4. Elizabeth(?), m. Samuel Meriam 22 Dec., 1669.
5. John, m. Sarah Pearson 27 Jan., 1668.
6. Andrew, m. Abigail Collins 18 July, 1678.

2 Thomas (*Thomas*¹), seems to have lived in Rumney Marsh. He was a member of the Second Church in

Boston, and the births of most of his children were entered on the town records of Boston; those of the last three on the Lynn records. His wife Mary was undoubtedly a sister of his brother Samuel's wife Abigail, and they were both children of Samuel and Ann Davis, the latter of whom after death of her first husband, Davis, was married to John Search, whom she also outlived, and in her will of 15 May, 1693, proved 7 June, 1694, mentions son Gershom Davis, daughters Abigail Townsend and Mary Townsend, grandson Samuel Grice, sons-in-law Joseph Griggs and John Green, granddaughters Hannah Griggs and Priscilla Grice, and son-in-law Samuel Townsend.

The will of Thomas Townsend of Lynn, made 3 Feb., 1699, proved 22 July, 1700 (W^m Merriam one of the witnesses), mentions wife Mary, executrix, and his children, without naming these.

7. Joseph, b. 23-10-1665; m. 1st Elizabeth Berry; 2nd Judith Woodman; and 3rd Sarah Atwells.
8. Thomas, b. 10 Dec., 1667; d. young.
9. James, m. Alice Newell.
10. Susanna, b. 5 Nov., 1672.
11. Joshua, } twins; b 21 Nov., 1674; { d. 28 Sept., 1695.
12. Caleb, } { d. without issue.
13. Nathan, b. 5 July, 1677.
14. Priscilla, b. 20 Sept., 1679.
15. Elisha, b. 9 Sept., 1680; d. 1 Oct., 1693.
16. Benjamin, 10 Jan'y, 1682; m. Susanna ———, and removed to that part of Marlborough, now Westborough, and had Benjamin, b. 5 May, 1711; John, b. 16 April, 1714; Jonathan, b. 26 April, 1717. He was afterwards living in Worcester and Brookfield.
17. Hezekiah, b. 13 April, 1685; a currier and lived in Concord.
18. Timothy, b. 25 May, 1688; d. 18 April, 1706.
19. Josiah, b. 8 May, 1690.
20. Thomas, b. 7 Oct., 1692.

3 Samuel (*Thomas*¹), occupied the Bellingham farm in Chelsea and died in Sept., 1704. His wife Abigail,

for an account of whose parentage see notice of Thomas², died 25 Jan., 1728-9. Of this family and the descendants of his grandson Jeremiah⁸⁹, son of Isaac³⁰, Capt. C. H. Townshend has given us an extended history. That gentleman has brought to light the record of birth, etc., of his first three children.

21. Samuel, b. 12 July, 1661; m. 1st Elizabeth Barlow 15 April, 1693, and 2nd Elizabeth Mellens 7 April, 1701. He lived in Charlestown. For an account of his descendants, see Wyman's Charlestown Genealogies and Estates.
22. Abigail, b. 3 Sept., 1662.
23. Jeremiah, b. ———, 1664; d. 6 Sept., 1690.
24. David, b. 29 Sept., 1665.
25. Jonathan, b. 10 Sept., 1668; m. Elizabeth Walton 22 March, 1695.
26. Anne, b. 30 Jan. 1672; d. (unmarried) 11 Nov., 1717, aged 45 yrs. 9 mos. (gravestone).
27. Solomon, b. 1 Aug., 1676; m. 1st Elizabeth Jarvis 20 June, 1698; 2nd Esther Sugars 15 April, 1714.
28. Elias, b. 2 March, 1678; m. Rebecca Frothingham.
29. Abraham, } twins; b. 20 May, 1682; { m. Mary Eustis 30 Nov., 1708.
30. Isaac, } twins; b. 20 May, 1682; { m. Anne Ranger 6 July, 1703.

5 John (*Thomas*¹), married first 27-11^{mo}-1668, Sarah, daughter of John Pearson of Lynn, who died 9 July, 1689, and secondly, Mehitable Brown 23 April, 1690. He was a wheelwright and joined the church in Reading in 1676, but in the records of deeds he seems always to be styled of Lynn. He died 14 Dec., 1726. His will, of 15 Jan., 1722-3, proved 30 Dec., 1726, names wife Mehitable, daughters Sarah Wesson, Mary Goodwin, Elizabeth Gowing and Martha Townsend, and sons John, Ebenezer and Daniel. His widow, in her will of 8 Aug., 1733, proved 10 June, 1735, mentions Hannah Aborn, son Daniel Townsend, and his daughter Lydia. Samuel Parker, who married Martha Browne, calls John Townsend, wheelwright, his brother-in-law. Mr. Townsend had issue by both wives. By the first he had :

31. Sarah, b. 4 Sept., 1673; m. Stephen Wesson (now called Weston).
32. John, b. 17 March, 1674-5; m. Sarah Boutell 28 April, 1698.
33. Mary, b. 2 Sept., 1677; m. Nathaniel Goodwin 1 Sept., 1701.
34. Hannah, b. 11 Feb., 1679-80.
35. Elizabeth, b. 9 Nov., 1683; m. Jonathan Gowing 24 April, 1722.
36. Noah, b. 30 Aug., 1686; d. 15 Dec., 1713.
37. Ebenezer, b. 3 July, 1689; m. Joanna ———, and removed to Concord; a weaver or clothier.

By his second marriage his children were :

38. Thomas, b. 7 Oct., 1692; d. 1 June, 1716.
39. Mehitable, b. 28 April, 1695; d. 1 Sept., 1695.
40. Martha, b. 14 Aug. 1697; d. 29 May, 1729 (unmarried).
41. Daniel, b. 1 April, 1700; m. Lydia Sawyer 18 Oct., 1726.

6 Andrew (*Thomas*¹) was a farmer and lived in Lynn. He was wounded in the Great Swamp fight 19 Dec., 1675. He married, 18 July, 1678, Abigail, daughter of John Collins, and died 10 Feb., 1692-3, his wife outliving him but twelve days. His brother Samuel Townsend of Boston, and Samuel Johnson of Lynn, were appointed administrators on his estate 13 March, 1692-3, and the estate was divided among his six children, three of whom were placed under the guardianship of their "kinsman" Daniel Mansfield. Abigail seems to have become the wife of Nathaniel Evens as early as 16 April, 1718, when he acknowledged a receipt for himself and wife, of Samuel Johnson, calling the latter "uncle."

42. Thomas, b. 12 June, 1679; m. 1st Elizabeth ———; 2nd Elizabeth Orris.
43. Abigail, b. 23 Jan., 1680; m. Nathaniel Evens of Malden.
44. Elizabeth, b. 21 May, 1683.
45. Mary, b. 7 July, 1685; d. 10 Dec., 1685.
46. Andrew, b. 13 Feb., 1686-7.
47. Daniel, b. 6 Dec., 1688.
48. David, b. 6 April, 1692; m. Mabel Shipple 1 July, 1714. [See Wyman's Charlestown.]

7 Joseph (*Thomas² Thomas¹*), born 23-10-1665 ; married, first, Elizabeth Berry 22 May, 1690 ; secondly, 9 Aug., 1694, Judith Woodman who died 5 Feb., 1700-1 ; and thirdly, Sarah Atwells in 1702. He was of Boston, next of Charlestown, in 1698 and 1699, of Malden from 1699 until 1713 or later, and afterwards of Framingham, where administration was granted to his widow, Sarah, 14 Oct., 1720. By his first wife he seems to have had two children ; by the second three, and by the third six, as follows :

49. Mary, b. 7 Feb., 1690-1.
50. Elizabeth, b. 1 Oct., 1692.
51. Judith, bapt. 17-11-1696.
52. Judith, b. 20 Feb., 1698-9.
53. Joseph, b. 18 Jan., 1700-1 ; m. Hannah Bruce 3 May, 1731 ; of Lancaster 1727, of Southboro 1730, afterwards of Marlborough ; left widow Hannah, son Joseph (b. 25 Dec. 1734), daus. Elizabeth, wife of Josiah Moore, Abigail, wife of Amos Wright, and Lydia (b. 14 July, 1731), and Judith Townsend (unmarried in 1778).
54. Jacob, b. — Oct., 1703 ; m. Sarah—— of Framingham, 1727-8, where he had Sarah, b. 12 Sept., 1731 ; Jacob, b. 7 April, 1736 ; Mary, b. 22 Jan., 1738 ; Nathan, b. 2 Sept., 1742 ; Samuel, b. 2 Feb., 1744. He d. in Framingham about 1767.
55. Sarah, b. 28 Feb., 1705-6.
56. Priscilla, b. 7 Jan., 1707-8.
57. Timothy, b. 28 Aug., 1710 ; of Framingham 1733 and Hopkinton 1758 ; m. Hannah Foster and had eight or more children.
58. Hannah, b. 4 March, 1712-13.
59. Jerusha, b. in Framingham 29 May, 1717.

9 James (*Thomas² Thomas¹*) b. probably between 1667 and 1672, m. before 1700, Alice dau. of Abraham Newell of Roxbury. He was a cordwainer and seems always to have lived in Boston. Adm. on his estate was granted to his son-in-law Thomas Bentley of Boston, boat-builder, who was also appointed, 9 April, 1744, guardian of the widow Alice Townsend, who was *non compos men-*

tis. In the administrator's account on James Townsend's estate was credited a receipt for the deceased's sixth part of Caleb Townsend's estate.

Administration on the estate of the widow Alice Townsend was granted 25 Aug., 1749, to her son Joshua Townsend of Bolton, Worcester Co.

James Townsend had by his wife Alice¹ (Newell) :

60. Joshua, b. 14 March, 1700-1; tallow-chandler; m. Elizabeth White 11 Jan., 1723, of Boston as late as 1739; later of Bolton, Worcester Co.
61. Elisha, b. 26 Dec., 1702; a cooper in Mackerel Lane, Boston; m. Martha Newell.
62. Alice, b. 23 Oct., 1704.
63. Susanna, b. 15 Sept., 1706; d. 9 Sept., 1748 (gravestone); m. Thomas Bentley 5 Feb., 1724.
64. Davis², b. 15 Sept., 1708; m. 1st Sarah Snelling 9 Nov., 1732; and 2nd, Mary Forbes 24 Oct., 1743; and had Davis, b. 26 Oct., 1733, James, b. 30 Aug., 1735, and Joseph, b. 2 Dec., 1737.
65. James, b. 20 April, 1710; m. Rachel Leatherland 31 July, 1735(?).
66. Ruth, b. 26 Dec., 1712; d. 22 Oct., 1713.
67. Rachel, b. 13 July, 1714; d. 13 Sept., 1715.
68. Patience, b. 22 Jan., 1715.

25 Jonathan (*Samuel³, Thomas¹*), born at Rumney Marsh 10 Sept., 1668, m. Elizabeth Walton 22 March,

¹The Boston records show a James Townsend who m. Mary Lynch 7 Nov., 1693, and had Mary, b. 11 Feb., 1694; d. 10 Feb., 1702; James, bapt. 18-2-1697; and Agnes, b. 26 June, 1698. These were all baptized in the Second Church, where James and Alice Townsend had all their children (except Patience) baptized. The compiler would have felt justified in regarding all this as simply showing that the same individual had married twice and had issue by both marriages, had it not been for the discovery, in Mr. Whitmore's Copp's Hill Epitaphs of the following entry: "No. 364. Here lyes Buried the Body of Mr James Townsend dec^d April 18 1767, in ye 70th year of his age." This would seem clearly to be the James bapt. as above, in 1697. Now James and Alice Townsend had, as may be seen, a son born in 1710, whom they had named James, which would not be likely to be the case if there were a son James by a former wife then living.

²The town record seems to show this Davis to be a son of a James and Agnes Townsend; but the church record gives the name in the regular order among the baptisms of James Townsend's children; and it will be noticed that the order of births (every other year) is thus left without a break. It may be that the report of the birth was made to the clerk of the records *viva voce*, and that the name Alice sounded to his ears Annis, and was by him written (properly) Agnes.

1695. Administration on his estate was granted 16 April, 1718, to his widow Elizabeth Townsend, whose sureties were Francis Smith and Samuel Walton. The widow received her third, and the rest was divided among the children, of whom David received the real estate, he paying the other two.

Jonathan and Elizabeth (Walton) Townsend had :

69. Jonathan, b. 1 Jan., 1697; Harv. Coll., 1716; m. Mary Sugars 26 May, 1720, and was minister of the church at Needham; father of the Rev'd Jonathan Townsend (Harv. Coll., 1741) of Medfield.
70. David, b. 25 June, 1699; m. Mary Hutchinson of Lynn (pub. 1 Nov., 1724); d. in Lynnfield 31 July, 1774, in his 76th year; had children Mary, b. 1725; David, b. 1727; m. Judith Wiley 1748; Elizabeth, b. 1728-9; and Martha, who m. William Richardson 25 July, 1754.
71. Elizabeth, b. 27 Dec., 1703.

27 Solomon (*Samuel³ Thomas¹*), born 1 Aug., 1676, was a blacksmith, and perhaps lived near Salutation Alley in north end of Boston. He married first, 20 June, 1698, Elizabeth Jarvis, who died 21 Sept., 1713, aged 47 years and 7 months; secondly, 15 April, 1714, Esther Sugars.

He had the following children :

72. Mary, bapt. 2-2-1699 (Second Church).
73. Peter, b. 24 March, 1700-1.
74. Lydia, b. 21 May, 1704.
75. Solomon, b. 23 Oct., 1705.
76. Jeremiah, b. 24 April, 1708.
77. Solomon, b. 25 Aug., 1715; probably of Malden with wife Mary.
78. Gregory, b. 27 Dec., 1718.

28 Elias (*Samuel³ Thomas¹*), born 2 March, 1678, was a blockmaker, and seems to have lived at North End in Boston, in a tenement on Love street, which he bought of John Love, in 1704-5, and sold to Ebenezer Graves in 1715. He afterwards bought real estate at West End

on Southack street. By wife Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Frothingham of Charlestown, he had :

- 79. Rebecca, b. 31 March, 1705 (a Rebecca is said to have d. 5 March, 1705).
- 80. Elias, b. 27 Oct., 1710; perhaps m. Elizabeth Slaughter 25 May, 1732.
- 81. John, b. 20 Nov., 1716.

29 Abraham (*Samuel³ Thomas¹*), born 20 May, 1682, was a farmer, and married, 30 Nov., 1708, Mary Eustis, by whom he had (born in Boston) :

- 82. Abraham, b. 19 Feb., 1709; d. 2 July, 1712.
- 83. Nathan, b. 31 May, 1711.
- 84. Mary, b. 2 Nov., 1715.
- 85. Abraham, b. 5 Nov., 1717.

His wife Mary died 28 Jan., 1718. He seems to have removed to Saco and Biddeford (Maine), and to have married again. John P. Townsend, Esq., of New York, is one of his descendants.

30 Isaac (*Samuel³ Thomas¹*) twin brother of the above, born 20 May, 1682, was a cooper, and married 6 July, 1703, Anna, daughter of Edmund Ranger, who died 8 Nov., 1726. In 1716 he bought of Henry Bridgham, tanner, all his interest in certain real estate in Winter street, adjoining land of Col. Townsend and of Thomas Salter. He died 12 Jan., 1717-18 (gravestone).

They had the following children :

- 86. Isaac, b. 25 March, 1704.
- 87. Ebenezer, b. 2 Jan., 1705; d. 28 Sept., 1708.
- 88. Ebenezer, bapt. 7-6-1709.
- 89. Jeremiah, b. 12 Nov., 1711; a peruke maker; m. 1st, 16 April, 1734, Hannah, daughter of John Kneeland, bricklayer, and sister of the well known printer, Samuel Kneeland; and 2nd, Mrs. Rebecca Coit 9 Oct., 1746. For an extended account of his family, see the Townsend Genealogy, compiled by his descendant, Capt. Charles H. Townshend of New Haven.

90. Anna, b. 27 June, 1714; m. David Bell 28 Aug., 1785.

91. Ebenezer, b. 22 June, 1716; m. Elizabeth Larman 23 Nov., 1738.

32 John (*John⁵ Thomas¹*), born in Lynn 17 March, 1674–5, married 28 April, 1698, Sarah Boutell of Reading, whither he moved and settled himself. His wife Sarah died 5 Oct., 1737; and he himself died in January, 1757, aged about eighty years.

They had (born in Lynn and Reading):

92. John, b. 8 Sept., 1700; m. 1st Tabitha Damon 1 Jan., 1722; and 2nd Mary ———.

93. James, b. 14 Feb., 1702–3; m. Elizabeth Temple 11 July, 1727.

94. Sarah, b. 25 March, 1705; m. Brown Emerson 17 June, 1725.

95. Timothy, b. 15 July, 1708; shoemaker, of Reading as late as 1731; removed to Salisbury in 1732; m. Martha (Buswell?); d. about 1754, leaving widow Martha, and children William, John, Timothy, Sarah (wife of John Pike), and Martha.

96. Jacob, b. 12 Sept., 1712; d. 5 June, 1714.

97. Mary, b. 22 April, 1717; d. 6 July, 1717.

41 Daniel (*John⁵ Thomas¹*), born in Lynn 1 April, 1700, married Lydia Sawyer of Reading 18 Oct., 1726. He had received his father's real estate, and always lived in that part of Lynn now called Lynnfield. His wife died 30 April, 1749, and he died 10 Oct., 1761.

The will of Deacon Townsend, made 29 Sept., 1761, and proved 26 Oct., 1761, mentions daughters Lydia (Mason), Mehitable Dorcas & Betty and sons Thomas and Daniel.

98. Lydia, b. 24 Aug., 1728; m. Charles Mason of Salem (pub. 29 Sept., 1751).

99. John, b. 14 July, 1731; d. 18 June, 1749.

100. Mehitable, b. 10 June, 1734; m. James Goold, jr., 3 Jan., 1758.

101. Thomas, b. 23 Aug., 1736; m. Susanna Green.

102. Daniel, b. 26 Dec., 1738; m. Zerviah Upton of Reading 24 Jan., 1764.

103. Dorcas, b. 18 Sept., 1741; m. James Punchard 30 July, 1760.

104. Jacob, b. 6 May, 1744; d. 28 June, 1749.

105. Martha, b. 10 April, 1746; d. 18 June, 1749.

106. Betsey, b. 30 March, 1749.

42 Thomas (*Andrew⁶ Thomas¹*), born in Lynn 12 June, 1679, was a cordwainer, and lived in Boston (Charter street). Administration on his estate was granted 4 Jan., 1730, to his widow Elizabeth, her brother-in-law, David Townsend of Charlestown being one of her sureties. His heirs were a son Thomas, and a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Robert Newman.

Thomas Townsend probably had two wives named Elizabeth. By the first, whose surname has not been ascertained, he had :

107. Mary, b. 28 March, 1699; died young.

He married, secondly, 24 Dec., 1702, Elizabeth Orris, by whom he had :

108. Andrew, b. 12 Nov., 1705; d. 17 July, 1706.

109. Elizabeth, b. 7 April, 1707; m. Robert Newman 9 March, 1731.

110. Samuel, b. 12 March, 1708; d. 26 Sept., 1711.

111. Samuel, b. 11 Feb., 1711; d. 2 Aug., 1712.

112. Martha, b. 10 Dec., 1713; d. 29 July, 1714.

113. Thomas, b. 6 Aug., 1715; m. Sarah Brewster 24 July, 1735.

114. Hannah, b. 15 July, 1720; d. 1 Oct., 1720.

115. John, bapt. 23-7-1722; d. young.

JOSEPH TOWNSEND OF BOSTON.

To what family of Townsends this individual belonged has not yet been ascertained. He was a merchant or shopkeeper, and seems to have lived at North End, in Coney's Lane, until June 30, 1697, when he and his wife Dorothy sold their dwelling house there to Francis Burroughs, a merchant, of Boston. This wife, Dorothy, was a daughter of Christopher Clarke of Boston, as appears by Suffolk Deeds (B. 16, L. 267), by which she and her husband received, 15 Dec., 1693, a quitclaim from the

other children and heirs of Mr. Clarke, viz. : Sampson and Susanna Stoddard, David and Elizabeth Mason, Stephen and Mary Minot, Joseph Bridgham and Christopher Clarke, jr. In 1684 Mr. Townsend gave a bond of forty pounds with Thomas Adams "that Thomas Addams, Station^r, or any of his family shall not be chargeable to this towne of Bostone dureing his or any of theire abode therein."

Administration on Joseph Townsend's estate was probably granted to Mr. Roger Kilcup in 1698 (most of the record has been torn out of the book), and the said estate was represented, 9 Sept., 1699, to be insolvent. Penn Townsend, Esq., was one of the creditors.

Of the children of Joseph and Dorothy Townsend the history of the eldest daughter only (Rebecca) has been looked up. She was married to Elias or Eliah Adams, of Boston, shopkeeper, who had previously married a daughter of Deane Winthrop, Esq., by whom he had one daughter, Priscilla. His nuncupative will is given as follows :

"The Deposition of Josiah Tay, Robert Ellis Susanna Crafford & Lydia Chapin all of full age ———.

The Deponents Testify & say, That upon the 9th of December 1708 they were all together present in the Dwelling House of Elias Adams of Boston in the County of Suffolk in New England Shopkeeper deceased, at which time the said Elias Adams was sick of the sickness whereof in a few hours after he dyed. But being then very senceible and of sound mind and memory to the best of the Deponents discerning, he desired the Deponents to bear Witness of his Will concerning the Disposal of his Estate or to that Effect and then declared & expressed himself after this manner, having first committed his Soul into the hands of Jesus Christ his Redeemer Namely,

After my Debts and Funeral Charges are paid I leave all my Estate into the hands of my dear wife Rebeckah Adams so long as she remains a widow I give to my son Eliah Adams five hundred pounds more than an equal share with the rest of my children that are born and of that my wife is with child of And as for Priscilla my will & meaning is that what she is to receive at Pullen Point of her Grandfather Winthrops Estate shall be reckoned as part of her Portion, because I received none with her mother I give my mother Townsend all the goods in the Shop that were mine, and all that she is Indebted to me I give to my Kinsman Eliah Baker that lives at my uncle Minots fifty pounds I give to my own mother Hannah Adams Twenty Shillings a year as long as she lives I make my wife Rebeckah sole Executrix signed the 10th December 1708 by us.

Josiah Tay
Robert Ellis
Susanna Crafford
Lydia Chapin."

Stephen and Mercy Minot conveyed, 16 Feb., 1708, to Rebecca Adams, widow and shopkeeper, a messuage in Union street, near the head of the Town Dock, then in the tenure and occupation of Joseph Gilbert, having a passage way, eight feet wide between the houseing of the messuage thereby sold and the house of the said Minot then in the tenure and occupation of the widow Townsend, mother of the aforesaid Rebecca. The witnesses were Sarah Clarke and Francis Burroughs. The same day Mrs. Adams made a conveyance to Stephen Minot, in which she referred to her grandfather Christopher Clarke deceased.

It is doubtful if this Joseph Townsend had any other wife than Dorothy Clarke, notwithstanding the entry on

the Boston city records, of a Joseph, son of Joseph and Mary Townsend, born Dec. 23, 1665. This entry is out of place; and, if we look back to the family of Thomas and Mary Townsend (of the Lynn family), we shall find that they had a son Joseph born the very same day. The copyist of the old town records may have committed an error.

Joseph and Dorothy Townsend had :

1. Rebecca, b. 13 Oct., 1672; m. Ellah Adams 16 July, 1703.
2. Ann, b. 21 Oct., 1674.
3. Dorothy, b. 17 Nov., 1677.

A FEW ENGLISH NOTES
RELATING TO THE NAME OF TOWNSEND.

WILLS.

Anthony Townesende, of parish of St. Giles in the Field, Middlesex, innholder, 23 June, 1562, proved 10 Aug., 1562; mentions daughter Johane Townesende, sister Katheren Millet and her daughter; every one of his nephews and nieces "being at this present twentie in number;" every one of William Foster's children; brother Henry Townesende; to wife Elizabeth the mesuage called the White Hart, St. Giles, and, after her death, his brother Thomas Townesende to have the lease, and, failing him, Anthony Townesende son of John.

Richard Townesende of Longbridge, parish of St. Mary, town of Warwick, 7 Aug., 1576, proved 12 Nov., 1576; mentions son-in-law Richard Wilmore of Sherborne and his wife Margaret; John and Richard, sons of brother John Townesende, of Brighthorne, Warwick; Walter, son of brother William Townsende of Willescote, Co.

Oxford, husbandman, and Richard and William, brothers of Walter; brother Thomas Townesende dwelling at Wastewoodde, Co. Northampton; wife Johane; four children of cousin John Whitterige of Barforde; Alice and Ann, daughters of brother John; sister Johane Randle; brother Peter Townsende and Jane, his daughter; John Townesende of Tachbroke a witness.

William Townsende, of Thorp, Surrey, yeoman, 13 Nov., 1578, proved 31 Jan., 1578; to eldest son William freehold land etc. in Hatton, Middlesex, he to pay sons Henry and John, at twenty-two years of age; son Richard daughters Susan and Alice; wife Alice executrix; overseers, brother James Townsende and John Griffen.

William Townsend, of Morton, Gloucestershire (nuncupative) 26 Sept., 1580, proved 27 Oct., 1581; mentions his mother, brother Winchester, brothers Robert and Richard Townsend, brother Bickarston and brother Richard Walford.

Robert Townesende, of Moreton Henmarshe, 5 March, 1582, proved 13 Feb., 1584; mentions daughter Anne Fenne and her daughter, and her son Edw. Browne; the children of son Thomas; sons Richard and William; daughter Rainborow; wife (not named).

Thomas Townsend, of Crympleham, Norfolk, yeoman, 6 Dec., 1583, proved 12 Aug., 1586; mentions Mr. Aurelian and Mr. Francis Townsend, children of John Townsend, of West Derham Esq.; John Townsend and wife Anne.

Humfrey Towneshende, citizen and fishmonger of London, 16 Dec., 1588, proved 4 Jan., 1588; mentions wife Katherine (with child) and son Humfrey.

Richard Townsend, 20 Sept., 1588, proved 16 June, 1589; mentions wife Christian and youngest son John; church of St. Nicholas, Warwick.

Richard Townsend, of Market-Harborowe, Leicestershire, cooper, 21 Aug., 1590, proved 25 Nov., 1590; wishes to be buried in parish church of St. Mary in Ardent; mentions sister Margaret Townsend; brother Jeffrey Townsend; brother John Townsend and his heirs; sister Jean.

William Townesend, of Plastowe, parish of Westham, Essex, yeoman, 11 Dec., 1598, proved 2 Jan., 1598; mentions wife Judith, sons John and William and three daughters, Judith, Dorothy and Elizabeth; adm. granted to John Jackson during minority of these children.

William Townesend, of Hinton, Northampton (nuncupative will a little before his death, viz. : 5 Jan., 1606), mentions William Townsend "my sonnes sonne of Bucks," Richard Butler's two boys; son Walter Townsend's four sons; wife Anne.

Walter Townsend, of Hinton, Northampton, 1630; mentions sons William Richard, Martyn, Peter and John.

FINE ROLLS.

Richard Townsend (30th Elizth) has livery of tenements in Oxhill, Warwickshire, that had been his father Richard's.

Francis Townsend (42^d Elizth) son of Richard Townsend, lands in Carsington, Oxfordshire.

Richard Townsend (15th James) son of Richard Townsend, lands in Oxhill, Warwickshire.

Thomas Townsend, son of Thomas, has lands in Alves-ton, etc., Warwick, 1 Feb., 18th James.

Thomas Townsend (12th Charles), son of George Townsend, Waddenworth, Lincolnshire.

SALEM MEADOWS, WOODLAND, AND TOWN NECK.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

WE have examined the subject of common fields, where planting lands were associated together under certain communal laws as regards the choice of crops, the regulation of fences, the reservation of herbage, and the employment of the lands of individuals for a common pasture in the fall of the year. We have seen that the old English system of land community was reproduced at Salem in some of its most striking features. Let us now briefly consider the topics of common meadow, common woodland, and common pasture, in the full sense of that term. In these matters we shall find that the old English customs were still more minutely followed. The first item of interest, in connection with the subject of common meadow, is the fact that the Old Planters¹ enjoyed such a common all for themselves. It was known as "the Old Planters medow neere Wenham² common." And yet even this meadow

¹Town Records of Salem, i, 76, 138.

²Wenham Common is mentioned only once in the town records of Salem, but Wenham Swamps are frequently noticed. These great swamps are interesting because they continued for many years common to both Ipswich and Wenham, as were certain swamps to Plymouth and Plympton. By an Act of the Province legislature in 1755, the proprietors of Ipswich and Wenham were authorized to meet and prohibit the general use of Wenham Great Swamp as a common pasture, in order that the growth of wood and timber might not be hindered. (Province Laws, iii, 799).

Wenham is a curious case of one town budding from another. It appears from the Massachusetts Colony Records (i, 279) that the inhabitants of Salem agreed to plant a village near Ipswich River and the Court thereupon ordered, in 1639, that all lands lying between Salem and said river, not belonging by grant to any other town or person, should belong to said village. In 1643, it was ordered by the Court that "Enon" be called "Wenham" and constitute a town, with power to send one deputy to the General Court (ii, 44). Johnson, in his *Wonder-working Providence* (W. F. Poole's ed., 189), calls Wenham Salem's "little sister." He says Salem

was under the authority of the town, for it was ordered in 1638 "that the meadow that is in common amongst some of our Brethren Mr. Conant & others shall be fenced in the first day of April & left common again the last of September every yeare." This signifies that a piece of grass-land common to a little group of men for mowing was also common to the whole town for pasture in the fall.³

The whole town of Salem once had its common meadows, just as did the town of Plymouth,⁴ where the practice continued long after the partnership with the London merchants was dissolved. In both places, it was long customary in town meeting to assign lots where men should mow for one year, or for a longer period. The word "lot" as applied to land carries a history in itself. In 1637, it was ordered by the selectmen of Salem "that all the marsh ground that hath formerlie beene Laid out for hay grass shall be measured."⁵ This was the first step towards the allotment of the Salem meadows. Before this time they had been absolutely common, as is clear from a vote like the following, passed in 1636, by the Selectmen: "Wm. Knight Rec^d for an inhabitant, but noe Lands to appropriat vnto him but a 10 acre lott, & common for his cattle grasse

nourished her up in her own bosom till she became of age, and gave her a goodly portion of land. "Wenham is very well-watered, as most inland Towns are, the people live altogether upon husbandry, New England having trained up great store to this occupation, they are increased in cattle, and most of them live very well, yet are they no great company; they were some good space of time there before they gathered into a Church-body" [1644].

³ Mr. William P. Upham, in the bulletin of the Essex Institute, ii, 51, says, in 1653 the town granted to George Emery the herbage of that parcel of land which was John Woodbury's in the old planters' marsh and all right of commonage the town might have claimed to him and his heirs forever, and in 1658, to Wm. Hathorne the town's right and privileges in the planters' marsh. Mr. Upham thinks the marsh was common to the old planters before Endicott's arrival, ii, 52.

⁴ Bradford, History of Plymouth Plantation, 216-7. Plymouth Col. Rec., i, 14, 40, 56.

⁵ Town Records of Salem, i, 44.

& hay."⁶ Eight months after the above order in reference to the measurement of the meadows, it was "agreed that the marsh meadow Lands that haue formerly layed in common to this Towne shall now be appropriated to the Inhabitants of Salem, *proportioned out vnto them according to the heads of their families.* To those that haue the greatest number an acre thereof & to those that haue least not aboue haue an acre, & to those that are betweene both 3 quarters of an acre, alwaies provided & it is so agreed that none shall sell away their proportions of meadow, more or lesse, nor lease them out to any aboue 3 yeares, vnlesse they sell or lease out their howses wth their meadow."⁷ This restriction upon the alienation of allotted land is repeatedly paralleled in the records of Plymouth Plantation, where grants were made to lie to so and so's house-lot in Plymouth and not to be sold from it.⁸

The above division⁹ of Salem meadows among the families of the town was managed by the "five Layers out," Captain Trask, Mr. Conant, John Woodbury, John Balch, and Jeffrey Massey. In the town records, there is to be seen in the handwriting of Mr. Conant, a list of the heads of families, and before each name stands the number of persons thereby represented. Roger Conant headed a family of nine persons; John Woodbury, six; John Balch, six; Captain Trask, seven; and Mr. Endicott, nine. These heads of households received each an acre, for, by

⁶ Ibid, 28.

⁷ Ibid, 61, 101-4.

⁸ Restrictions upon the alienation of land were very frequent at Plymouth and elsewhere. See Ply. Col. i, 46 (eight cases), 82. Cf. Laveleye, *Primitive Property*, 118, 121, 152. Mass. Rec., i, 201; Conn. Rec., i, 351; Allen, *Wenham*, 26; Freeman, *Cape Cod*, ii, 254; Lambert, *New Haven*, 163; Bond, *Watertown*, 995.

⁹ The granting of hay-lots by the year to old and new comers went on to some extent after the above division of the common meadow, which doubtless remained common, like the Old Planters' meadow, after the hay had been gathered. The following is a specimen of an annual hay-grant: "Graunted for the yeare to mr. flisk & Mr. flogge the hay grasse of the salt marsh medow, at the side of the old Planters fields" Town Rec. of Salem, i, 87.

the town vote, the greatest families could not have more than that amount of meadow. It gratifies one's sense of justice to be assured that Goodwife Scarlet, Mistress Robinson, the Widow More, Widow Mason, Widow Felton, Widow Greene, and "Vincent's mother" received each their proper allowance.

Common of wood, as well as of meadow, was long practised at Salem. It was ordered in 1636, that all the land along the shores on Darby's Fort Side, up to the Hogsties and thence towards Marblehead,¹⁰ along the shore and for twenty rods inland, should be "reserued for the Commons of the towne to serue it for wood & timber."¹¹ But the privilege of wood commonage was not to be abused. Whatever a townsman needed for fuel, fencing, or building purposes, he could freely have, but it was strictly ordered that "noe sawen boards, clap boards or other Timber or wood be sold or transported" out of town by any inhabitant unless the above be first offered for sale "to the thirteene men."¹² Similar restrictions in regard to the export of timber prevailed in Plymouth Colony.¹³ In the early history of Massachusetts, the colonial government, at one time, undertook to regulate the cutting of timber,

¹⁰ Marblehead is an interesting case of a town voluntarily created by another town. Usually legislative action came first and towns were forced to allow the secession of precincts. In 1648, it was declared at a general town meeting in Salem that "Marble Head, with the allowance of the general Court, shal be a towne and the bounds to be the vtmost extent of that land which was mr. Humphries farme and sould to Marble Head, and soe all the neck to the Sea, reserving the disposing of the fferry and the appoynting of the fferry man to Salem." (Town Rec., i, 156-7). Cf. Mass. Col. Rec., i, 165. "It was proued this Court that Marble Necke belongs to Salem." Cf. Ibid, 226. In 1649, May 2. "Upon the petition of the inhabitants of Marble Head, for them to be a towne of themselves; Salem haueing granted them to be a towne of themselves, & appointed them the bounds of their towne, w^{ch} the Courte doth graunt." Mass. Col. Rec., ii, 266.

¹¹ Town Records of Salem, i, 17, 34, 112, 196, 219.

¹² Ibid 30-1. An Act for the Preservation of Timber may be found in the Statutes of the Realm, 27 Eliz. An Act concerning "clap boards" occurs in the 35 Eliz.

¹³ Plymouth Col. Rec., Book of Deeds, 8.

by requiring permission therefor from the nearest assistant¹⁴ or his deputy, but this regulation seems to have been of no practical consequence. The matter was tacitly relegated to the towns, and they delegated the execution of their forestry laws to their own selectmen.

We have considered the topics of House Lots, Planting Lands, Meadow Lands and Wood Lands. The first two groups were lands held in severalty, although Planting Lands were common for a part of the year. The three chief categories of strictly Common Land are Wood, Pasture, and Meadow, corresponding to the old German terms, *Wald*, *Weide*, and *Wiese*. The reappearance of Common Wood and Common Meadow in the land system of Salem we have already seen. We come now to the last, and, in some respects, the most interesting division of our subject, namely, Common Pasture. This should not be confounded with the temporary pasturing of stubble lands or hay meadows after harvest. Real Common Pasture is always common, and there are usually no allotments of land in severalty.

A recent number of the *Contemporary Review* contains an interesting sketch of customs of common pasturage that still survive in Germany. The article is entitled "Notes from a German Village," and was written by an English professor¹⁵ who spent a summer vacation in the little town of Gross Tabarz, on the northern slope of the Thuringian mountains. "Early every fine morning," he says, "we were awaked by the blowing of the *Kuh-hirt's* horn as he passed through the village, and any one watching his progress would see a cow turned out from one outhouse, two more out of a second, and so on, the proces-

¹⁴ Mass. Col. Rec., i, 101. Cf. Judge Endicott's Brief, *Lynn v. Nahant*, 6.

¹⁵ *Contemporary Review*, July, 1881. Article by Professor Aldis.

sion gradually increasing until, on leaving the village, the *Hirt* and his assistant would have from eighty to a hundred and twenty cows and bulls under the charge of themselves and their two dogs. In wandering in the daytime through the forests we often heard from a distance the tinkling of the large bells which the cows carry, and in a few minutes would meet the whole procession coming gently along the high road or narrow lane, somewhat to the alarm of the more timid members of our party, but by no means to the diminution of the picturesqueness of the scene. By six o'clock in the evening the *Hirt* had gathered his flock together, and driven them back to the village, where the ox knows its owner, and, unbidden, each turns into its own stable."

When we read the above description, we were tempted to believe that the English professor had written his story of summer experience upon the basis of old records in Salem. Like the villages of the Thuringian Forest, Salem once had its cowherds, swineherds, and goatherds. They too, of old time, came through the streets of the village blowing their horns, and creatures were turned out to their pastoral care. In the spring of 1641, it was agreed in Salem town meeting that "Laurance Southweeke & William Woodbury shall keepe the milch cattell & heifers . . this summer . . . They are to begin to keepe them, the 6th day of the 2d moneth. And their tyme of keeping of them to end, the 15th day of the 9th moneth. They are to drive out the Cattell when the Sun is halfe an hower high, & bring them in when the sun is halfe an hower high. The cattle are to be brought out in the morning into the pen neere to Mr. Downings pale. And the keepers are to drive

them & bring such cattle into the Pen as they doe receaue from thence."¹⁶

The duty of village swineherds was similar. Early in the morning they were "to blow their horne" as they went along the street past the houses, and the townsmen brought out their swine to the keeper, who took charge of the drove until sunset, when all returned to town and every townsman received his swine again, which he kept over night in a pen upon his own premises.¹⁷ The cattle were also kept over night by each owner, either in private yards or in the common cow houses.¹⁸ In the morning the creatures were driven to the great Cattle Pen,¹⁹ at the gate of which the herdsman stood waiting, and, at a certain hour, drove all afield. If a townsman arrived late with his cows, there was no help for it, but to follow after and catch up with the herd, or else to be his own herdsman that day and run the risk of his cows breaking into inclosures upon the plantation.²⁰ The herdsman was originally paid for his services by the town, but afterwards by individuals, at a rate fixed upon in town meeting, usually about four shillings sixpence per season, for the charge of every cow, the settlement being made in butter, wheat, and Indian corn.²¹ The cattle of every town were marked with the first letter of the town's name, roughly painted with pitch. Towns whose names began with the same letter, for example, Salem, Salisbury, Sudbury, Strawberry Bank (Portsmouth) were obliged to agree upon differently shaped letters. Salem had a plain capital S; Salis-

¹⁶ Town Records of Salem, i, 99. For other illustrations of the duties of the Town's Herdsmen, see Felt's Annals, i, 277-80. Herdsmen were employed in the Great Pastures of Salem down to a very recent date. Felt, i, 202.

¹⁷ Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. xi, 36. Town Records of Salem, i, 100.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 94.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 10, 39, 40, 66.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, 41.

²¹ *Ibid.*, 207.

bury, the sign of the dollar, \$; Sudbury added an upright dash to the top of its initial S; Strawberry Bank added a straight stroke downward from the tail end of its S.²²

It is perhaps not generally known that Salem had not only town herdsmen, but actually town cows, town sheep,²³ town dogs,²⁴ and a town horse.²⁵ In the town records we read of a "townes cowe" killed by the butcher, and the Selectmen are ordered to sell the beef and hide for the town's benefit. Both cows and sheep came into the possession of the town in settlement for debts or taxes. But a most singular order was that which was passed in Salem in 1645, whereby half a dozen brace of hounds were to be brought out of England, the charges to be borne by the town. These town dogs were probably used for herding cattle or hunting wolves. Perhaps Salem's order was the first suggestion for the Act passed by the colonial legislature of Massachusetts three years later, whereby the Selectmen of every town were authorized to purchase, at the town's expense, as many hounds as should be thought best for the destruction of wolves, and to allow no other dogs to be kept in town, except by magistrates, or by special permit.²⁶

Town flocks and herds, and town herdsmen imply the existence of town pastures. The first mention of this subject in the town records of Salem was in 1634, shortly after the division of the ten acre lots. It was then agreed that the Town Neck should be preserved for the feeding of

²² Mass. Col. Rec., ii, 190, 225. ²³ Town Records of Salem, i, 185, 189, 195.

²⁴ *Ibid*, 139. ²⁵ Felt, Salem, i, 281.

²⁶ Mass. Col. Rec., ii, 252-3, *ibid* for law relating to Sheep Commons. The keeping of greyhounds for coursing deer or hare, and of setters for hunting, was forbidden in the parishes of Old England. See Lambard's *Constable* (1610) 81, and the statute 1 Jac., Cap. 27.

cattle on the Sabbath. Individuals were forbidden to feed their goats there on week-days, but were required to drive them to one of the larger Commons, so that the grass upon the Neck land might have a chance to grow for pasture on the Lord's day.⁷ For Salem, the Town Neck was a kind of home-lot for baiting the town's cattle. In old England such a pasture would have been termed a *Ham*. William Marshall, an English writer of the last century, in describing the agrarian customs of his country, says: "On the outskirts of the arable lands, where the soil is adapted to the pasturage of cattle . . . one or more stinted pastures, or *hams*, were laid out for milking cows, working cattle, or other stock which required superior pasturage in summer."²⁸ The practice of stinting the Neck land for pasture must have begun at a very early date, but not much is said about the matter in the published volume of the town records (1634-1659). However, the following vote of the old Commoners, in the year 1714, will serve to illustrate the principle as applied to a permanent town pasture: "Voted, that y^e neck of land to y^e Eastward of the Block house be granted and reserved for y^e use of y^e town of Salem, for a pasture for milch cows and riding horses, to be fenced at y^e town's charge, and let to y^e inhabitants of y^e town by y^e selectmen and no one person to be admitted to put into said pasture in a summer more than one milch cow or one riding horse, and y^e whole number not to exceed two and a half acres to a cow and

²⁷ Town Records of Salem, i, 9.

²⁸ Laveleye, *Primitive Property*, 245, cf. 59. Nasse, in his *Agricultural Community of the Middle Ages*, p. 10, quoting Marshall, observes: "Every village . . . in the immediate vicinity of the dwelling-houses and farm-buildings, had some few inclosed grass lands for the rearing of calves, or for other cattle which it might be thought necessary to keep near the village (the common farmstead or homestall)."

four acres to a horse; y^e rent to be paid into y^e town treasurer for y^e time being for y^e use of the town of Salem."²⁹ Authority to stint common pasturage was given by the colonial legislature to the selectmen of every town in the year 1673.³⁰

It is noteworthy that a part of the Neck lands continued to be used, and was specially known as a Town Pasture until long after the middle of the nineteenth century. According to a survey made in the year 1728, there were at that time about one hundred and three acres of land in the Town Neck, a part of it having been planted by poor people holding cottage rights during the town's pleasure. In 1735, that part of Winter Island which was not needed for drying fish was let out with the Neck as a common "town pasture," and so both Neck and Island continued to be used together with a common stint, *e. g.*, "2½ acres to a cow & 4 to a horse," but with special preference allowed to inhabitants dwelling nearest the Neck. In 1765 the town authorized its treasurer to let the Island and the Neck together for the pasturage of seventy-two milch cows at 10s. 8d. In 1824 Winter Island was annexed to the so-called Alms House Farm, which, by this time had enclosed about ninety acres of the old Neck lands. Instead of the town's cattle, the town's poor were now fed in commons upon the Town's Neck. It is a curious and instructive commentary upon the transformation of communal institutions, that an old Town Pasture should become the material basis for a Town

²⁹ Report of the City Solicitor on the sale of the Neck Lands, communicated to the City Council, Dec. 27, 1858. To Judge Endicott's valuable report we have been greatly indebted for facts in the paragraphs concerning Winter Island and the Town Neck. Cf. Felt's *Annals of Salem*, i, 191-2.

³⁰ *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv, Part 2, 563.

Farm and a Hospital.³¹ The twenty-three acres remaining from the Neck land passed under the control of the Overseers of the Poor, who annually appointed a Hayward and voted when the town or city of Salem (city since 1836) might drive its cows afield. Of course a fixed rate was now demanded for every creature and accommodations were strictly limited. There used to be gates leading into the Town Pasture upon the Neck. They seem to have lasted until a comparatively recent period, for a Salem poet of our time has sung their praises.

What rapturous joy
Kindles the heart of an old Salem boy,
As he returns, though but in thought, to take
That old familiar walk "down to the Neck!"
The old "Neck Gate" swings open to his view,
At morn and eve, to let the cows pass through.³²

³¹ "In 1747, a committee having been appointed to select a site for a pest house, reported Roache's Point on the Neck (where the work house now stands), and recommended one to be built there. The Town accepted the report, and voted a sum to build it, "and that Roache's Point be the place for erecting said house" (see above Report, 13). "It also appears from the records that the town exchanged certain portions of the land received from the commoners, about five acres, for land belonging to Allen's farm at Roache's Point and at Pigeon Cove. And in 1799, a hospital was built for small pox patients, which was standing within the last twenty years" (*ibid*, 14).

We note that a Work House was ordered by the town of Salem, March 16, 1770, to be placed on the northeast part of the present Town Common or Training Field. Some very interesting rules for the management of a parish Work House which is an Old English institution, may be found in the MS. Town Records of Salem under the date of March, 1772.

³² From Mr. Brooks' poem, previously mentioned.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662,
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

[Continued from Vol. XIX, page 308.]

BOYNTON.

11 William Boynton, freeman ———, 1640, "tailor" and "planter," had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street next to his brother John's lot, 1643. He was about 56 years old, 1662. He died 8 Dec., 1686. He was a large land-owner in various parts of Essex County; he gave a farm to each of his children in his lifetime, and the remainder of his estate to his wife Elizabeth whom he brought with him. She died in Salisbury. He may have lived a short time in Ipswich, as in a deed he is mentioned as "sometime of Ipswich." (See Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 273, and 23: 201). He was our schoolmaster for a long time, and probably the first person regularly employed as such.

Children:

- 11-1 John², b. 19-10mo., 1640; buried 26 March, 1665.
- 11-2 Elizabeth², b. 11-10mo., 1642; m. 9 Nov., 1664, John Simmons.
- 11-3 Zachary², b. 11-8mo., 1644; buried 4 Aug., 1660.
- 11-4 Joshua², b. 10-6mo., 1646; m. Hannah Barnett.
- 11-5 Mary², b. 23-5mo., 1648; m. 5 Nov., 1670, John Eastman of Salisbury (Essex Reg. Deeds, 3: 236).
- 11-6 Caleb², b. 7-2mo., 1650; m. Mary Moore.
- 11-7 Sarah², b. 1-10 mo., 1652; buried 28-6mo., 1654.

11-4 Joshua Boynton (*William*¹¹) "carpenter," was born 10-6mo., 1646; married (1) in Newbury 9 April, 1678, Hannah Barnett.¹

She died in Newbury 12 Jan., 1722-3. He married (2) 29 Nov., 1725, Mary (Daniel) Syle, widow of Robert Greenough, senior, and of Richard Syle, the schoolmaster. She died in Rowley, 28 July, 1727. He married (3) in Haverhill, 30 Oct., 1727, Mary, widow of John Boynton¹²⁻².

In 1673 his father gave him that farm in Newbury that was bought in 1654 of Doctor John Clark of Boston, containing one hundred acres "on the south side of the said Newbery river in the neck of land called Woodbridg Poynt" near Mr. Dummer's farm (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 206, and 3 Ips., 342); on that farm he lived more than fifty years. He was of Rowley, 1725, of Bradford, 1729, and of Haverhill, 1733. In a deed to his son William dated 10 Feb., 1728-9, he says he was a soldier under Major Appleton in the "warrs at Narragansett" (Essex Deeds, 92: 275). His will, dated 20 Dec., 1729, proved 12 Nov., 1736, mentions all the children as given below (Essex Probate, 20: 158).

Children born in Newbury, and baptized in our church.

11-8 Joshua³, b. 4 May; bapt. 6 July, 1679; m. ———, 1708, Mary Dole of Newbury; she died 26 Dec., 1777, aged 90 years (Byfield Chh. R.). He lived on the above mentioned farm, and there d. 29 Oct., 1770 (gravestone in Byfield parish).

11-9 John³, b. 15 July; bapt. 28 Oct., 1683; "cooper." In 1743 he sold his farm in Newbury to Nathaniel Plummer, junior (Essex Deeds, 85: 66). He m. (pub. 27 Nov.), 1717, Jemima Woster of Bradford.

¹ I think the record of marriage to Sarah Browne—April, 1678, was a mistake of the clerk, duly corrected by the after entry as above. (See original record in Newbury.)

- 11-10 Zachary³, bapt. 20 July, 1690; m. in Newbury, 15 Nov., 1715, Sarah Wicom¹¹⁴⁻¹⁸. He was of "Coventry in the Co. of Windham, Colony of Conn.," 1733 (Essex Deeds, 65: 253).
- 11-11 William³, b. 26 May; bapt. 20 July, 1690; m. (about 1713) Joanna, daughter of John Stevens of Salisbury, and lived in Salisbury after 1719 (Essex Deeds, 40: 114, and 73: 16).
- 11-12 Hannah³, bapt. 5 April, 1696; m. in Newbury 2 April, 1724, John Dresser³⁰⁻³¹.

11-6 Caleb Boynton (*William*¹¹) "farmer," was born 7-2mo., 1650; married in Newbury 24 June, 1672, Mary Moore of Newbury.

His home was in Ipswich near the Rowley line, and he is styled "Ipswich Caleb Boynton" in our church records. He joined our church 2 July, 1676; was excommunicated 26 March, 1693, and died about 1695-6 (see Chh. R.). I find no further record of his family. He disposed of all his real estate by deeds to various persons a few years before his death (Essex Deeds, 10: 85, and 11: 3).

Children, baptized in our church:

- 11-13 William³, b. in Newbury 24 July; bapt. 24 Aug., 1673; was in the Canada Expedition, 1690.
- 11-14 John³, bapt. 9 April, 1676.
- 11-15 Ann³, bapt. 9 March, 1678-9.
- 11-16 Hepzibah³, bapt. 4 Dec., 1681.
- 11-17 Caleb³, b. in Ipswich, 24 Nov., 1685.
- 11-18 A daughter³, bapt. 10 June, 1688.
- 11-19 Mary³, b. in Ipswich, 21 Jan., 1692-3.

12 John Boynton "tailor," had an acre and a half houselot on Bradford street, next to his brother William's lot, 1643. He married —— Ellen (or Ellenor) Pell of Boston. He was about 48 years old 1662, and was buried 18 Feb., 1670-1. His will, dated 8 Feb., 1670, proved 28 March, 1671, mentions: wife Ellen, brother William, sons Joseph, Caleb, Samuel, and John who has the home-

stead; daughters Mercy, Hannah and Sarah (Essex Probate, 1 : 427; for abstract see Hist. Coll., Vol. IV : 126). His widow Ellen married (2) 30 Aug., 1671, Deacon Maximilian Jewett.⁵⁴

Children :

- 12-1 Joseph², b. ———, 1645; m. Sarah Swan¹⁰⁷⁻⁸.
- 12-2 John², b. 17-7mo., 1647; m. Hannah Keyes.
- 12-3 Caleb², b. (about 1649); m. Hannah Harriman³⁷⁻³.
- 12-4 Mercy², b. 5-10mo., 1651; m. 14 Dec., 1670, Josiah Clarke of Ipswich. She m. (2) ——— Hovey, and died here 22 Dec., 1730.
- 12-5 Hannah², b. 26-1mo., 1654; m. 24 Nov., 1673, Nathaniel Warner of Ipswich.
- 12-6 Sarah², b. 19-2mo., 1658.
- 12-7 Samuel², b. (about 1660); m. Hannah Switcher.

12-1 Capt. Joseph Boynton (*John*¹²) born ——— 1645, married 13 May, 1669, Sarah, daughter of Richard Swan¹⁰⁷. She died ———, probably in Groton. He married (2) 11 March, 1719-20, Elizabeth Wood (was she daughter of Thomas¹¹⁶?).

He was captain of our military company, town clerk and representative many years. He lived several years in Groton, as he, with wife Sarah, son Benoni and wife Ann, was dismissed from our church to Groton 4 Dec., 1715 (see Essex Deeds, 39 : 140), he returned, and died 16 Dec., 1730, aged 85 years (gravestone).

Children :

- 12-8 Joseph³, b. 23 March, 1669-70; m. Bridget Harris⁴¹⁻⁸.
- 12-9 Sarah³, b. 11 Jan., 1671-2; m. in Bradford 18 Dec., 1690, Deacon Samuel Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻⁸.
- 12-10 Ann³, b. 14 Aug., 1673; probably d. 4 July, 1737, "of a consumption & Dropsy" (Chh. R.)
- 12-11 Richard³, b. 11 Nov. (bapt. 7 Nov.), 1675; m. Sarah Dresser³⁰⁻¹¹.
- 12-12 John³, b. 9 April, 1678; m. Bethiah Platts⁸³⁻⁷.
- 12-13 Jonathan³, bapt. 29 Feb., 1679-80; d. soon.
- 12-14 Benoni³, b. 25 Feb., 1681-2; m. Ann Mighill⁷⁰⁻¹⁵.

12-15 Jonathan³, b. 19 Aug., 1684; m. Margaret Harriman³⁷⁻⁹.

12-16 Hilkiah³, b. 19 Nov., 1687; m. Priscilla Jewett⁵⁵⁻³⁵.

12-17 Daniel³, b. 26 Sept., 1689; d. 8 Oct., 1689.

12-2 John Boynton (*John*¹²) "weaver," born 17-7mo., 1647, married 8 March, 1675, Hannah, daughter of Solomon and Frances (Grant³⁵⁻³) Keyes; she was born in Newbury 12 Sept., 1654, and died in Bradford ———. He married (2) ———, Mary ———.

He sold to Andrew Stickney 23 Oct., 1678, the homestead that was his father's, and moved to Bradford where he died 22 Dec., 1719. His will, made "under the infirmities of old age" 30 Oct., 1719, proved 1 Feb., 1719-20, mentions: wife Mary and a marriage contract, eldest son Ichabod, daughter Hannah Barnes, son Zechariah and grandchildren, oldest son of Ichabod (unnamed), and Joseph Barnes, son of Hannah. (Essex Probate, 13: 45, and on file). His widow Mary married in Haverhill 30 Oct., 1727, Joshua Boynton¹¹⁻⁴.

Children born here:

12-18 Ichabod³, b. 19 April, 1677; m. in Bradford, 18 Feb., 1705-6, Elizabeth Haseltine. Lived and died in Bradford, where they had the births of seven children recorded.

12-19 Jane³, b. 9 Aug., 1678.

Born in Bradford:

12-20 Hannah,³ b. 17 Feb., 1682-3; m. in Bradford, 8 Dec., 1712, Joseph Barnes of Bradford.

12-21 Zechariah³, b. 16 Feb., 1688-9; m. ———, Mary ———. Settled in Bradford, where were recorded the births of six children.

12-3 Serg't Caleb Boynton (*John*¹²) "blacksmith," born (about 1649), married 26 May, 1674, Hannah, daughter of Leonard Harriman³⁷. She died 19 Feb., 1725-6.

He died 13 Sept., 1708. His will, dated 17 May,

1706, proved 1 Nov., 1708, mentions: wife (unnamed); sons Jeremiah and Ebenezer, daughters Margaret Chaplin and Ruth Boynton (Essex Probate, 10: 24, and on file.)

Children:

- 12-22 Hannah,³ b. 5 Sept., 1675.
 12-23 Margaret³, b. 23 Sept., 1677; m. 9 April, 1701, John Chaplin²¹⁻⁶.
 12-24 Ruth³, bapt. 29 Jan., 1681-2; m. 1 Feb., 1714-5, Judah Clark²²⁻⁹.
 12-25 Jeremiah³, b. 8 Jan., 1685-6; d. 1 June, 1709; unmarried.
 12-26 Ebenezer³, b. 17 May, 1688; m. ———, Sarah ———. He was a blacksmith and moved to Weston, Middlesex Co., before 1726. (Essex Deeds, 53: 37). The names of his five children are on record here, viz.: *Jeremiah*⁴, b. 27 Dec., 1711. *Hannah*⁴, b. 4 Aug., 1713. *Jerusha*⁴, b. 6 July, 1715. *Mercy*⁴, b. 15 June, 1722. *Caleb*⁴, b. 18 May, 1724.

12-7 Samuel Boynton (*John*¹²) "wheelwright," born (about 1660), married 17 Feb., 1686, Hannah Switcher. She died 13 March, 1717-8.

His age is shown by affidavits in the county clerk's office. In 1717 he sold his homestead to Samuel Todd (Essex Deeds, 38: 75), and was dismissed 19 Nov., 1719, from our church to Groton (Chh. R.).

Children:

- 12-27 Samuel³, b. 23 Nov., 1687; buried 8 March, 1687-8.
 12-28 Samuel³, b. 24 Feb., 1688-9; d. 15 May, 1689.
 12-29 Ellen³, b. 15 March, 1689-90.
 12-30 Daniel³, b. 26 May, 1692.
 12-31 Samuel³, b. 19 Sept., 1694; "froze to death" Dec., 1711 (Chh. R.).
 12-32 Eleazer³, b. 15 Nov., 1696.
 12-33 Isaac³, b. 11 April, 1699.
 12-34 Stephen³, b. 14 July, 1701.
 12-35 Abraham³, b. 15 Nov., 1703; d. — May, 1706.
 12-36 Abraham³, } twins; bapt. 24 Nov., 1706; { d. 1 Dec., } 1706.
 12-37 Moses³, } { d. 7 Dec., }
 12-38 Hannah³, b. 5 Dec., 1707.
 12-39 Abraham³, bapt. 30 Oct., 1709.
 12-40 Sarah³, bapt. 11 July, 1713.

12-8 Deacon Joseph Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*²⁻¹, *John*¹²) born 23 March, 1669-70, married 30 Jan., 1692-3, Bridget, daughter of Nathaniel Harris⁴¹⁻². She died 14 Oct., 1757 in her 85th year. He was Deacon of our church from 1723 to his death 25 Nov., 1755, "in the 86 year of his age." (Chh. R.). His will, dated 22 April, 1752, proved 22 Dec., 1755, mentions: wife Bridget, sons Nathaniel, Benjamin, Abiel, Ephraim and Zacheus; daughters Edna, wife of Samuel Brown, and Bridget, deceased, who married Jonathan Bailey and left sons and daughters (Essex Probate, 33: 144, and on file). Before his decease, he had disposed of all his real estate except one right in Coxhall, Co. of York.

Children:

12-41 Sarah⁴, b. 3 Dec., 1693; d. 23 Dec., 1693.

12-42 Nathaniel⁴, b. 11 Dec., 1694.

12-43 Bridget⁴, b. 5 Oct., 1697; d. 6 Nov., 1697.

12-44 Joseph⁴, b. 20 Nov., 1698; d. 25 Dec., 1738.

12-45 Benjamin⁴, b. 22 Dec., 1700; settled in Gloucester where he m. 29 Nov., 1723, Martha, daughter of Stephen Rowe and there raised a large family (see Essex Deeds, 65: 253).

12-46 Bridget⁴, b. 29 Jan., 1702-3; m. 28 March, 1734, Jonathan Bailey³⁻²⁵ of Lancaster.

12-47 Abiel⁴, b. 15 May, 1705.

12-48 Ephraim⁴, b. 16 July, 1707; m. 2 May, 1732, Sarah Stewart. He was dismissed from our church 19 Feb., 1764, to Second Church in Lancaster.

12-49 Zacheus⁴, b. 3 April, 1710.

12-50 Edna⁴, b. 26 Sept., 1712; m. 9 April, 1734, Samuel Brown of Ipswich.

12-51 Elizabeth, b. 2 Nov., 1714; d. 11 June, 1736.

12-11 Richard Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*¹²⁻¹, *John*¹²) born 11 Nov. (bapt. 7 Nov.), 1675, married 24 Dec., 1701, Sarah, daughter of Lieut. John Dresser³⁰⁻¹. She died 26 Aug., 1759, aged 82 years (gravestone in Georgetown). He died 25 Dec., 1732, in his 58th year (grave-

stone in Georgetown). Administration on his estate was granted 20 March, 1732-3 to his son Richard. (Essex Probate).

Children :

- 12-52 David⁴, b. 8 Oct., 1702; m. (pub. 23 Oct., 1725) Love Hutchins of Bradford. Settled in Bradford where he died 1734. Children born here: *Oliver*⁵, 16 Aug., 1726. *Jane*⁵, 20 Dec., 1728.
- 12-53 Nathan⁴, b. 27 Sept., 1704; m. 10 Aug., 1738, Hannah Todd¹¹²⁻³². He was styled "Lieut." and d. 25 April, 1766, aged 62 years. His widow Hannah died 1801.
- 12-54 Richard⁴, b. 26 Sept., 1706; m. 2 Sept., 1730, Jerusha Hutchins of Bradford. Removed to Tewkesbury and died there before 18 March, 1754 (see Middlesex Probate files).
- 12-55 Sarah⁴, b. 5 May, 1708; m. 2 Sept., 1730, Jonathan Chaplin²¹⁻²¹.
- 12-56 Martha⁴, b. 2 April, 1710; m. 15 March, 1732-3, Joseph Bailey of Newbury.
- 12-57 Nathaniel⁴, b. 18 Aug., 1712; m. 8 March, 1736-7 Mary Stewart (see Essex Deeds, 105: 87 and 121: 153). He died 13 May, 1762. He with six others "were lost by shipwreck near Annis Squam Cape Ann": so says the record.
- 12-58 John⁴, bapt. in Byfield church 8 Jan., 1715-6.

12-12 John Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*¹²⁻¹, *John*¹²) born 9 April, 1678, married 17 April, 1707, Bethiah, daughter of Samuel Platts⁸⁹⁻¹. He died 8 Oct., 1718, in his 40th year (gravestone).

His widow Bethiah married (2) 1 Dec., 1720, John Northend, and died 12 June, 1767, in her 79th year (gravestone). See "Northend Family," Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

Children :

- 12-59 Dorothy⁴, b. 13 May, 1708; m. 26 April, 1732, Samuel Dresser³⁰⁻⁴⁸.
- 12-60 Mary⁴, b. 20 Dec., 1709; m. 3 Dec., 1730, Samuel Northend.
- 12-61 Bethiah⁴, b. 5 Feb., 1711-2; m. 2 Feb., 1741-2, Jacob Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁶⁶ as his second wife.
- 12-62 John⁴, b. 26 May, 1714; d. 19 Oct., 1714 (gravestone).

12-63 Hannah⁴, b. 29 Feb., 1715-6; m. 17 May, 1744, Jonathan Smith.

She died 16 Dec., 1747.

12-64 John⁴, b. 22 Dec., 1718; d. 18 April, 1719.

12-14 Benoni Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*¹²⁻¹, *John*¹²)
born 25 Feb., 1681-2, married 4 April, 1706, Ann,
daughter of Stephen Mighill⁷⁰⁻⁸.

They were dismissed 4 Dec., 1715, from our church to
Groton (Chh. R.).

Children born here :

12-65 Sarah⁴, bapt. 9 March, 1706-7; d. 5 April, 1707.

12-66 Sarah⁴, b. 17 June, 1708.

12-67 Stephen⁴, b. 7 April, 1710.

12-68 Ann⁴, b. 21 Nov., 171-.

12-15 Jonathan Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*¹²⁻¹, *John*¹²)
born 19 Aug., 1684, married 6 June, 1711, Margaret,
daughter of Jonathan Harriman³⁷⁻⁴.

He died 16 March, 1740, in his 56th year (gravestone
in Georgetown). His will, dated 14 March, 1739, proved
7 April, 1740, mentions : wife Margaret ; sons Jonathan
and John ; daughters Sarah, wife of Joseph Hutchins of
Tewkesbury ; Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Bailey of Brad-
ford, Mary and Ann ; grandchildren James Fowler and
Jonathan Fowler (Essex Probate, 24 : 143, and on file).
His widow Margaret married (2) 12 May, 1742, Daniel
Gage of Bradford. Did she afterwards marry John Stew-
art?

Children :

12-69 Margaret⁴, b. 5 April, 1712; m. Dr. Philip Fowler of Amesbury.

12-70 Sarah⁴, b. 10 Dec., 1713; m. (pub. 30 Jan., 1735-6) Joseph
Hutchins of Tewkesbury.

- 12-71 Elizabeth⁴, b. 21 May, 1715; m. (pub. 28 Nov., 1735) Joseph Bailey of Bradford. Her descendants have been very numerous and many of them exceedingly enterprising. See Poore's "Merrimack valley," 91-6, and Poore's "Genealogy," 202-80.
- 12-72 Jonathan⁴, b. 16 March, 1716-7; m. (pub. 16 Sept, 1738) Eliza-Wood of Bradford.
- 12-73 Benjamin⁴, } twins; bapt. in Byfield church 12 April, 1719; prob.
 12-74 Ellenor⁴, } died soon.
- 12-75 Mary⁴, b. 21 Aug., 1720; m. 11 Jan., 1741-2 James Stewart.
- 12-76 John⁴, b. 22 May, 1723; m. 30 March, 1742, Martha Attwood.
- 12-77 Anne⁴, b. 29 Oct., 1726.

12-16 Hilckiah Boynton (*Capt. Joseph*,¹²⁻¹ *John*¹²) born 19 Nov., 1687, married 2 Feb., 1708-9, Priscilla, daughter of Capt. Joseph Jewett⁵⁵⁻⁸. I think he left this town soon after 1725.

Children born here:

- 12-78 Jane⁴, b. 19 Nov., 1709; d. 25 Nov., 1722.
- 12-79 Johannah⁴, b. 17 Aug., 1712.
- 12-80 Hilckiah⁴, } twins; b. 11 April, 1714; { d. 28 April, 1714.
 12-81 Priscilla⁴, }
- 12-82 Joseph⁴, b. 4 Dec., 1717; d. 8 Feb., 1717-18 (gravestone).
- 12-83 Sarah⁴, bapt. 1 Jan., 1718-9.
- 12-84 Ruth⁴, bapt. 2 July, 1721; d. — July, 1721.
- 12-85 Jane⁴, bapt. 10 March, 1722-3.
- 12-86 Hilckiah⁴, } twins; bapt. 8 Aug., 1725; { d. 24 Aug., 1725.
 12-87 Mehetabel⁴, }

CORRECTIONS in 1st article, Vol. XIX.

On page 300, No. 3-4, "Thomas Leaver⁶⁵" should read "Thomas Leaver⁶⁵⁻²."

" 303, the date of marriage of Nathaniel Bailey³⁻¹¹ with Sarah Clark should be "2 Jan., 1700-1."

A NOTICE OF CHARLES DAVIS,
LIBRARIAN OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
1865-1868.

CHARLES DAVIS, a liberal friend and benefactor of the Essex Institute, was born in Beverly, October 19, 1806. He died there, January 14, 1870. The fine old provincial homestead, still standing in admirable preservation near the corner of Davis and Front streets, was his birth-place. It had belonged successively to his grandfather, Captain Thomas Davis [born, 1716, died at eighty-five, in 1801], an eminent merchant of Beverly, probably born in England, and to his father, Deacon Thomas Davis, [born, 1755, died at eighty-five, in 1840]. A long-lived race this, well mated with such wives as Hannah Woodberry, [born 1768, died at eighty-six, in 1854] who was the wife of Deacon Thomas and the mother of Charles Davis, and whose mother, Lucy Herrick, the wife of Dr. Israel Woodberry of Beverly, died in this very house, in 1846, at the patriarchal age of ninety-eight. Next to the picturesque Davis homestead, at the corner of Davis and Front streets, stands the house in which Joanna B. Prince resided in 1809-10, and established, on the Robert Raikes system, what is claimed to have been the first Sunday school on this continent.

Of the father of Charles Davis, it is enough to say here that he lived in good esteem, was described by the scribes as "Esquire," and was, for the last twenty-eight years of his life, a deacon of the first church in Beverly,

which was set off, 1649-67, from the first church in Salem. In this office he was succeeded, after an interval, by his son Charles, who was deacon of the same church from 1858 until his death. Of the mother, who inherited from her father, Dr. Israel Woodberry, his extensive homestead farm opposite Beckford street near the head of Bass River, where the subject of this memoir passed much of his time, it is curiously related that once, towards the close of her life, she took him there and directed him, in spite of many remonstrances, to open, through heavy brick-work, a hole in the kitchen wall, on accomplishing which an old brick oven was disclosed, the door having been effectually closed up and concealed, and in it were found, standing in rows, bean-pots filled with Spanish dollars which had been deposited for safety, during the war of 1812, in this unsuspected place of concealment. Dr. Woodberry, who died in 1797, resided here and owned, besides the house and farm, the ancient grist-mill and mill-right at the head of Bass River.

This old homestead farm figured in the witchcraft records. It lies within a stone's throw of the Roger Conant homestead, and in 1692 was the property of Lieut. Thomas Gage, subsequently of Rowley, who was killed at the disastrous siege of Port Royal in May, 1707, and who seems to have owned it before 1670, and to have sold it in 1697 to Robert Cue of Wenham.

This Thomas Gage, who was a blacksmith, made a deposition in the matter of one "Roger Toothaker of Bilrica, who stands charged with sundry acts of witchcraft by him committed or donne," of which the following passage forms a portion.

"The deposition of Thomas Gage aged about six & thirty years.

"This Deponant saith & doth testifie that some time this

Last spring of y^e year, that Doctor Toothaker was in his house in Beuerly (upon some occasion) & we discoursed aboute John Marstons Childe of Salem, that was then sick & haveing onwonted fitts : & Likewise another Childe of Phillip Whites of Beuerly who was then strangely sick. I perswaded s^d Toothaker to goe & see s^d Children and s^d Toothaker answered he had seen them both allready, and that his opinion was they were under an Evill hand. And farther s^d Toothaker s^d that his Daughter had kild a witch & I asked him how she Did it, & s^d Toothaker answered readily that his Daughter had Learned something from him.

"Sworne by Thomas Gage, Salem Village May 20th, 1692.

before vs JOHN HATHORNE } Assists."
JONATHAN CORWEN }

Mr. Davis enjoyed the best local opportunities for education, — was for two years a pupil of Master Simeon Putnam at the Franklin Academy at Andover, and in 1824, April 12, began a business career in the establishment of William Endicott, who had just then succeeded Robert Rantoul at the corner of Washington and Cabot streets in Beverly. He left the connection, February 26, 1828, and opened a place of business on his own account at South Danvers, now Peabody, and subsequently in Hanover street, Boston. March 24, 1832, he returned to Beverly and became a partner with Augustus N. Clark, under the Peabody house on Cabot street. He was afterwards in business in Beverly with his brother Alpheus, and finally alone, in a structure of his own removed on the opening of Broadway. Here he acted for sundry Insurance Companies and as a Justice of the Peace, drawing wills, deeds and other legal instruments and busying himself in the settlement of estates, a service in which his exact business habits, thoroughly methodical

system, and elegant handwriting gave him rare advantages. These characteristics are well illustrated by the last entry in his journal, made at two o'clock P. M., January 14, 1870, the day on which he died. Also by the fact that he was superintendent of the First Parish Sunday School from May 14, 1854, to October 3, 1869, and hardly missed a session during those fifteen years.

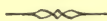
Mr. Davis was married, June 17, 1841, to Helen M., daughter of Thomas and Mehetabel (Thorndike) Stephens, of Beverly, [born May 2, 1815, died June 12, 1846] who bore him one daughter [born June 11, died September 4, 1846]. Though dying at sixty-four, he survived his entire family. His brothers Israel, John, William, Alpheus and Thomas, and his sister Lucy, the wife of Capt. Pyam Lovett of Beverly, his father, mother, wife and child all died before him. Thus left the last of his line,—in recording Jan., '64, the death of his brother William, he says in his journal, "I am the only one of the family left now,"—Mr. Davis made a generous disposal of his property which will keep his memory green in many hearts, notably among the children of the Sunday School he loved so well to serve. By a will dated May 21, 1866, he provides for the increase of the ministerial fund of the Washington street society in Beverly, five hundred dollars; for a donation to the Fisher Charitable Society in Beverly of which he was a trustee, two thousand dollars; for the Religious Society of the First Parish in Beverly, five thousand dollars, "the income thereof to be annually paid into the hands of the Superintendent of the Sunday School belonging to said Society, and by him applied in celebrating the anniversaries of said school and for such other purposes as he may elect;" in addition to which he gave one thousand dollars to the ministerial fund of that parish, and five thousand dollars to the Essex Institute, to further the

general purposes of that institution, with which he had before identified himself by membership since August 4, 1858; by four years' service in the office of librarian; and by an active participation in the work of the Field Meeting Committee, extending from 1865 until his death. The constantly recurring allusions to the Institute in his daily journal, — his frequent attendance upon meetings and valued contributions to its collections, showed an interested and intelligent appreciation of its work which has been worthily crowned by this last generous benefaction.

Besides these public bequests, equal in amount to the property which came to him by inheritance, Mr. Davis left a considerable estate which was distributed by will among his nephews and nieces. The two homestead properties are still in possession of Thomas Davis Lovett, now of Winton Place, near Cincinnati, a son of Mr. Davis's sister, an eminent civil engineer and chief executive officer of important railroads and mining enterprises at the west.

Mr. Davis's disposition was social. While scrupulously attentive to its duties he did not underestimate the rational enjoyments of life. In the management of property, whether his own or that of others freely intrusted to him, he was prudent, accurate and careful. His tastes were pure and healthy. He enjoyed the game of chess, which he played well. He was a lover of antiquity, and cherished what was old for its associations as well as for its merit. He was among the first to interest himself in the question of the authenticity of the remains of the First Church, discovered near Boston street in Salem, and his journal contains an account and a sketch made at the time, of the remains as then existing. He had a liking for the tillage of the soil, and year by year took up his residence, to watch the growing and harvesting of the crops, at his

fine, old, ancestral farm, one of the largest in Beverly, lying along Bass river side, hard by Conant's old ferry-way and the ancient haymarket. His life was exemplary throughout. For the shortcomings of others he had no thoughtless sneer. He found a high satisfaction in such service as it fell in his way to render to friend or neighbor, and was courteous and charitable to all. He enjoyed the company and sports of children, and no fitter memorial of him could be devised than the frequent festivities which his bounty has provided for the children of the coming years, in the old First Parish of Beverly.



A POSTSCRIPT TO THE ARTICLE

ON

GOV. ENDECOTT'S PORTRAITS.

See *ante*, page 16.



THE supposition that the portrait of Governor Endecott, now the property of the Massachusetts Historical Society, might have been for some years in possession of the Gray family, seems to be negatived by the following entry, recently found in an old cheque-book of the late Hon. Francis C. Gray and kindly furnished to the Essex Institute, while the above article was in press, by Hon. William Gray of Boston. It seems to indicate that, in October, 1836, Hon. Francis C. Gray gave Isaac P. Davis, Esq., then Cabinet Keeper of the Historical Society, a cheque for the purchase of this picture, and that it was purchased for the Society by him at that time, from some unknown source. These are the words of the cheque-book memorandum: "Oct. 15, 1836, I. P. Davis or order, picture of Endicott for Hist. Soc'y. \$50."

EXTRACTS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS

OF

WENHAM, MASS.,

COMMUNICATED BY WELLINGTON POOL.

[Continued from page 115, Vol. XIX.]

.

Also tis orderd & Agreed that all Comon lands Whither Swampe or Vpland shall be & is hereby Appropriated onely to them that are now towne dwelers Vnles such as shall be accepted afterwards.

also tis Aggreed y^t there shall be 200 Akres of land of y^e best of o^r Comon Le[ased] to fowre men for one thousand yeers Viz to Abner ordwaye Tho : Searles John Edwards & Richard Kemball Juni^r they yeilding & payeing to the towne Seuerally for Euery fiftie Akres 5^s for the first yere & ten the 2^d yere & 15^s the 3^d yere & 20 the 4th yere & 30^s the 5th yeere & 40^s for the 6th yere & so to paye yerely Viz 40^s p yere Duering the Abouesd terme to w^h end there is Richard Kemball & Richard Huttu thomas white & tho : fiske Chosen to Compleate the Bargine wth them or any others whom they shall Approoue of in o^r names & on o^r Behalfe

Also all the Abouesd Rent is to be paid yeerly for the Vse of the ministry Amongst Vs :

The Returne of land laid out to John Edwards

In persueanc of an order of our towne 29th of the 12th 1663 for the leaseing out of 50 acrs of land to John Edwards &c ; the Comittee impowrd hath bounded said 50 acres as followeth viz to begin at a Cleft of rocks by the edg of pleasent or long pond on the Southerly Syd from thenc to a heape of Stones w^{ch} heape of Stones lyes Southwesterly from s^d Cleft & from the heape of stones Southeasterly to a red oake marked on foure Sides Standing near turnup

Swampe: & So on to the brook w^{ch} Runs in S^d Swamp takeing the brooke for a bound Vntill it Com to the afores S^d pond; taking in the one halfe of a Slip of medow w^{ch} lyeth on the East End of S^d pond as also the one halfe of a pcill of medow and Swampe. w^{ch} lyeth from the northerly Sid of S^d pond to Ipswich lyne thirtie rod in bredth from the westerly Side of the brook that runeth out of S^d pond to Ipswich Round pond

According to A town act made on the 29th of the 12th month 1663.

Richard Kemball Thomas white Richard Huttⁿ & Thomas ffiske have in the Behalfe of the towne Leate out to Thomas Searles John Edwards & Richard Kemball, Juni^r to each of them theire heirs and Assignes fiftie Akres of land Being pte of the towne Com^{on} of 600 Akers for one thousand yeers according to the said order; to the pformanc whereof we the said Thomas Searles John Edwards & Richard Kemball Doe Bind our selves our heires Executers Adminstreters & Asigns

in witness whereof we have heare vnto sett our hands:—

John ^{marke} Edwards
Richard ^{his} Kemball,
Thomas Searls ^{marke:—}

The 3^d of Jaⁿuary 1664

Mr: Gott Richard Kemball & Thomas ffiske Chosen for select men the following yeere

its also ordered that the Select men shall lay out acording to theire descretion w^t high wayes they think nessesery for the Vse of the towne

i of Jaⁿuary 1665:—

Richard: Kemball Richard Huttⁿ & Tho: ffiske Chosen for Select men for the following yere.

(To be continued.)

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XX. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1883. NOS. 4, 5, 6.

JAMES OSBORNE SAFFORD,
MEMBER OF THE FINANCE COMMITTEE OF THE ESSEX
INSTITUTE FROM 1874 TO 1883.

A sketch read at the annual meeting, May, 1883.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

IF a keen sense of personal loss unfits one to be the biographer of another, the writer of this brief memorial of James O. Safford has not been fortunately chosen. Naturally the number of persons who come very close to us in life,— who come to make themselves part and parcel of our daily lives,— who, by manifesting a constant, spontaneous and unremitting sympathy in all that we are and do, make us feel that our troubles and successes, our daily living and all our belongings and surroundings have an interest for them as though these were their own,— naturally the number of such friends permitted to most of us is very small indeed. When we lose them it is not easy so far to divorce ourselves from that which is personal in the relation as to be able to say what those who stood in no such relation may be expecting to hear. I can speak of Mr. Safford only as he was known to me.

James Osborne Safford was born June 21, 1819, at a homestead purchased by his father the preceding November, on the corner of Boston and Beaver streets, in territory which is now part of Salem, but was then in Danvers. He was the second son of Captain Ebenezer Safford, a much respected tanner of that section, who earned his military title in the state artillery of 1812. Captain Safford had come to Salem when a boy from his native town of Ipswich, had learned his trade with Matthew Purinton, the Quaker tanner of Salem, had bought the tan-yard on Goodhue street, now the property of James Turner and forming the corner of the new Bridge street extension, and had married December 21, 1808, Hannah Osborne, of the numerous and highly esteemed Danvers family of that name.

The Saffords are of the good, old, puritan stock. We find the English ancestor settled at Ipswich as early as 1641, and two Thomases, two Ebenezers, a John, a Daniel and a James, all scriptural, puritan, New England names, complete the lineage to the present day. The record of the Safford line of ancestry is traced in a note to be added to this memorial, from material kindly furnished to the files of the Institute by Hon. Nathaniel F. Safford of Milton. Of the four children of Captain Safford, two daughters survive, while the elder brother, Ebenezer Warren Safford, a successful leather-dealer of Brooklyn and New York, died at the old homestead in Salem March 20, 1869, in his fifty-sixth year. The mother lived to a good old age and, after seeing both of her sons established in life, died June 5, 1848, in her seventy-second year. But the father died at fifty-five, May 26, 1831, and his death was announced in the Salem Gazette of the following day, in words so prophetic of the character of the son that I readily give place to them.

Of this "truly estimable citizen," Captain Safford, it was there remarked: "It may justly be said of him that no one sustained the various relations of husband, parent, son and brother, in a more kind and endearing manner. As a neighbor and friend; he was frank and undisguised in all his actions and feelings,—full of sympathy and sorrow at the misfortune and distress of a fellow-being,—upright and honorable in his dealings."

Deprived at the age of twelve of such a father, James O. Safford enjoyed at Danvers for a few years longer the common educational advantages of the day, and then, in 1838, at the age of nineteen, set out for himself upon a business career, first entering the well-established Hides and Leather house of the late James P. Thorndike of Blackstone street, Boston, once located in Salem at the entrance to the turnpike. He early learned,—it would be difficult to say how early he learned the first and last lesson of practical affairs, which is self-reliance. He asked as boy or man no odds of fortune. When he saw what needed to be done and felt that he could do it, he warmed to the endeavor. The opportunity that opened before him was his opportunity. It did not matter to him how some other person might have met it; he met it as well as he could. It was not his way to demur because, perchance, some one else might be more familiar with the problem which seemed to be set before him to solve. He attacked it at once. Singularly unconcerned about the judgment of the world, he pursued with great intelligence, with a cheerful energy and with entire absorption in his work the line of effort which seemed to him best suited to his end, turning neither to the right to conciliate an adverse judgment, nor to the left to avoid the chance of collision,—nothing doubting of the result. Whatever his merits, whatever his limitations, they were his own. It

is not a little thing to say of a character under remark in this age of growing interdependence and infinite, artificial social convolutions, that it is self-poised and rests firmly within its base. If this could be said of any man it was true of him. And if a kinder heart beat anywhere in a bosom more alive to the calls of friendship, charity and good-neighborhood,—if any of us has better filled out the measure of duty, domestic, personal or public,—has found more pleasure in the high things of life,—in advancing the solid happiness of those about him, then the world would seem to be richer in good qualities than most of us are inclined to suppose it.

After a probationary period of ten years in a business which has now become one of the great staples of Massachusetts industry, Mr. Safford established himself first in Blackstone street, with James P. Thorndike as a special partner, in 1848 and afterwards alone in 1851. He married June 29, 1852, Nancy Maria, daughter of James and Lydia (Eustis) Potter of Salem, who survives him, and after his marriage resided in Salem. Three children, James Potter, William Osborne and Elizabeth Frothingham, also survive him. His business operations extended themselves widely, including both the manufacture of leather and the sale on commission of leather and hides, and these were often carried on at distant points. He was chosen November 1, 1859, a director of the old North Bank of Boston, and on March 19, 1883, the president and directors, in view of his decease, unanimously recorded the resolve that his uninterrupted service in that capacity for twenty-four years called for their "heartly recognition of his high integrity as an intelligent business man, and of his untiring fidelity to his trust in that institution: also of his genial and warm-hearted bearing as a friend." He was a director of the Naumkeag

Steam Cotton Company, our largest incorporated enterprise, from January, 1871, until his death. And at their meeting April 16, 1883, the president and directors of this corporation, in recording their "tribute of respect for the character and memory of one so long associated" with them, expressed their sense of loss at the death of a "valued citizen," "mourned by all who knew him and by the community in which he lived,"—a fast friend of their enterprise, who had "conscientiously and faithfully performed all the duties pertaining to his office." And they further resolved that "in his intercourse with us he won our confidence and esteem, and now, while we look upon his vacant seat and mourn his absence, we will cherish his memory and recall his kind, cordial and pleasant manner, ever to be held in affectionate remembrance."

But while the pursuit of practical affairs was with him an engrossing passion and while he enjoyed to the utmost the exercise of the rare gift for large business combinations with which he was endowed, he was not betrayed into forgetfulness of social and public duties. He held large views of local enterprise and of municipal expenditure. He desired to see the city of his home compare well with her sister cities of the commonwealth and of the county. Whatever reflected injuriously upon Salem had a pang for him. His own business success was identified with the growth and welfare not so much of Salem as of her greater rival, for it is thus that Boston, since the day of railroads, draws out of the arteries of her neighbors the life-current that sustains her, but he withheld neither voice nor hand from any local enterprise of a public nature which promised advantage to the city, nor overlooked, in the apprehension of an increase of taxes, the patent fact that no more remunerative investment of private funds is ever made than when they are spent in judicious, well-ordered municipal

improvements. When it became evident that Salem was placed at a disadvantage with other cities by reason of her inadequate supply of water, Mr. Safford was early, active and constant in support of the needful steps to set her right, and in May, 1865, at considerable inconvenience to himself, for the demands of his private business were exacting, he consented to an election to the city council. Here he served for four years, filling a place in 1866-7-8 on the Joint Standing Committee on Finance and Appropriations, and bearing a conspicuous part in the delicate service of placing the city water loan on the market to the best advantage. To none of her citizens does Salem owe more than to James O. Safford, for public spirit, business sagacity, zeal and firmness displayed in her behalf, in connection with the most considerable financial undertaking in which it has yet been her fortune to embark.

But he had public spirit in a larger sense and was patriotic. In time of peace he was not willing to stand idly by and let the ship of state drift. Political duties, be they onerous or inconvenient, were duties still. Throughout the terrible ordeal of civil war, Mr. Safford left nobody in doubt about his sympathies and convictions, but was ready among the first and constant to the last to bear a man's part. Periods of ill-success in arms, — periods of threatened interference from abroad — periods of financial derangement quite as serious, — periods of shifting policy and uncertain duty, dividing the councils of leaders and distracting the loyalty of the faithful, might come and go. He was of those who, from first to last, did not despair. Whoever faltered, he stood firm. And when at last madness exhausted itself in collapse, — a collapse more sudden and complete than sanguine prognosticators had ventured to forecast — and the rebellion ended, it was my fortune to be summoned from my dreams on that moment-

ous April morning by a hailstorm of gravel at my chamber window and to hear from the lips of my friend the most stupendous piece of intelligence it had been given him in his life to utter, or me in mine to hear.

He had energy and zeal and courage and good judgment and that faculty for prompt decision which goes so far towards assured success. He had a keen sense of humor, and an instinct to recognize good, intellectual work, and an habitual drollery and good cheer which also go far indeed to make their possessor superior to fortune, and his society attractive. When the great Boston fire of November, 1872, turned the warehouse in Congress street which he had locked up on that fateful Saturday night, stock, counting-room and all, into an undistinguishable heap of rubbish before morning, and the worth or worthlessness of insurance policies was for the moment an unsolved problem, he lost no time in idle regrets, but pushed steadily though cautiously on, and was among the first to announce himself as ready for business again, in a restored and better appointed structure on the site which he had occupied for his business since Jan'y, 1865. He had bought, June 24, 1871, the elegant Salem mansion house, built by John Andrew in 1818, on the westerly side of what was then called Washington place, of which Governor Andrew used to say, as often as he passed it, that he hoped to live in it, if ever he found himself able to have a home out of Boston. From the rear windows of Plummer Hall this residence affords a most attractive picture. It is not less fortunate in its traditions. It was reputed to be of wonderful construction. Its stately columns of hollow wood, said to be packed with rock salt from the Russia trade which furnished the wealth employed to rear it,—its masonry of bricks dipped hot in oil,—its floors of stone,—its solid chamber-walls, completing a structure imper-

vious to sound, and of such enduring quality that the master-builder set in his monumental work a tile, bearing in relief the initials of his name and the date of the building, — the gossips' story of its ample hearth-stones smoking with back-logs of sandal-wood brought home for dunnage in our commercial era, and of parlor, hall and dadoed chamber full of the aroma, — such tales as these floating in the air, be they mythical or true, predispose us to expect a hospitable atmosphere within, and this expectation, during Mr. Safford's occupancy, was not defeated. From the autumn of 1871, when he occupied the house, its doors were open to an ever-widening circle. For his sympathies were catholic, and while the range of his acquaintance brought persons of varied character and mental equipment within his ken, he had that rare faculty, so invaluable to the host, of drawing his best from each.

He loved nature in all her phases. His eye was quick, — his form erect, — his tread firm and elastic. He liked a fresh horse and the fresh of the morning. His personal tastes were pure and healthy. Thoroughly domestic in his instincts, it was his life-long habit to pass the little leisure he allowed himself either in driving with his family, in tending in his garden the fruits, vines and flowers he took such care and pride in cultivating, or in some simple recreation at home in which those nearest him would like to join. Did some agreeable experience invite him? He was quick to think of some one who would like to share it. Did an opportunity for some service to another disclose itself? He did not wait to have it pointed out, nor once discovered was he likely to forget it. I think few men have enjoyed more keenly the luxury of quiet benefaction. No one who could so thoroughly identify himself with the happiness of children — no one who could draw such a fund of pleasure from watching year by year the bursting

buds and unfolding petals and all the marvelously engaging though familiar processes of nature, needs any other patent to attest the quality of his manhood.

As a vestryman and constant attendant at St. Peter's, Mr. Safford made himself a highly valued member of that parish. He was chosen vestryman at Easter, 1865, and continued in the office until he declined a reelection in 1882. As trustee of parochial funds and as a member of committees for the management of church charities and building operations, he was ready, liberal, and active.

He became a member of the Essex Institute January 4, 1854, and at the annual meeting in May, 1874, was chosen to a place on the Finance Committee which he filled until his death. His services on other committees from time to time have been cheerfully rendered.

He died at Salem, March 18, 1883.

GENEALOGICAL NOTE

FROM MATERIAL FURNISHED THE ESSEX INSTITUTE BY

NATHANIEL F. SAFFORD.

James Osborne Safford was born in Danvers June 21, 1819, and died at his residence, Salem, March 18, 1883, in his sixty-fourth year. His lineage is of

1 Thomas Safford of Ipswich, resident there 1641, and owner of an estate there prior to April 6 of that year. Freeman, Dec. 19, 1648. Prior to his decease, which occurred Feb. 20, 1667, he made provision for the main-

tenance of his wife and three daughters, from the occupancy of his farm of sixty acres and from annuities.

His widow Elizabeth died at Ipswich March 4, 1671.

Their children were :

Joseph, b. 1631.

John², b. 1633.

Elizabeth.

Mary.

Abigail.

In 1641, the time when the name Thomas Safford is first met with at Ipswich, two hundred names are enumerated in the list of settlers at Agawam since the settlement there of Winthrop, jr., and others in March, 1633. It was called Ipswich Aug. 4, 1634, in recognition of the kindness conferred upon our people by the town of that name in England, where "our people took shipping." There are persons of the surname Safford now resident in that old town from which these took shipping; but no facts are ascertained connecting the lineage of this family with any other, prior to 1641. The surname is of Saxon derivation and occurs in the early part of the thirteenth century, — likewise in an inscription upon an ancient seal of one of the towns upon the English coast — *i. e.*, "Sigillum Burgensium de Saffordia;—" also in the list of emigrants to Virginia 1613–1623.

2 John, born 1633, was also at Ipswich 1665; makes conveyance of real estate to his son *Thomas* for the maintenance of his wife and daughter, dated Sept. 5, 1698, in terms not dissimilar from that made by his father. His wife Sarah S. joins in the same.

Their children were :

Sarah, b. July 14, 1664; d. July 21, 1712.

Margaret, b. Feb. 28, 1666.

Rebecca, b. Aug. 30, 1667.

Mary, b. Feb. 26, 1669.

Elizabeth, b. Feb. 27, 1671.

Thomas³, b. Oct. 16, 1672.

Joseph, b. March 12, 1675.

3 Thomas, born Oct. 16, 1672, married Oct. 7, 1698, Eleanor Setchwell; she died Dec. 22, 1724; married 2d, in Rowley, 29 June, 1725, Sarah Scott.

His inventory April 15, 1754. The inventory contains some of the same parcels belonging to his grandfather in Ipswich, and six or more parcels acquired by purchase.

The children of Thomas and Elinor, were :

Sarah, b. March 29, 1701; d. July 10, 1702.

Thomas, b. April 28, 1703.

Joseph, b. March, 1704-5.

Daniel⁴, b. 1706.

John.

Nathan, b. March 16, 1712.

James, b. June 27, 1714.

Stephen, b. March 10, 1716-17.

Titus, bapt^d Feb. 24, 1722-23; d. Apr. 11, 1729.

4 Daniel, b. 1706, m. Abigail Foster (*vide* Reginald F.) Pub. int. marriage March 10, 1732. She died Apr. 12, 1736.

By 2d marriage (Hannah Hovey) children were :

Hannah — Abigail — Mary — Ebenezer⁵, bapt^d Apr. 3, 1748.

Deacon William Safford of Central st., Salem, bapt^d Feb. 22, 1756, was also son of Daniel⁴.

Daniel died at Ipswich May 24, 1796, *æt.* 90 yrs.

5 Ebenezer, bapt^d Apr. 3, 1748. Pub. int. m. (L. H.) March 14, 1772. Children were :

Hannah, m. Daniel Low. She died Oct. 6, 1817.

Ebenezer⁶, b. at Ipswich, Aug. 27, 1775; d. May 26, 1831.

William, b. March 27, 1779; d. Jan. 17, 1868.

Lucy, died March 12, 1851.

Susan, m. Nathan Safford, Dec. 24, 1815; d. Nov. 20, 1826.

6 Ebenezer, born at Ipswich, Aug. 27, 1775; m. Hannah Osborne, Dec. 21, 1808. He died May 26, 1831.

Hannah O., b. Jan. 20, 1777; d. June 5, 1848.

Their children :

Martha Osborne—Ebenezer Warren—Harriet Persis—James Osborne⁷, b. June 21; 1819, m. June 29, 1852, Nancy Maria Potter; d. March 18, 1888.

THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 36, Vol. xx.]

61 John (*Luke*,¹¹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 14, 1693. He married Anna Perkins, daughter of John and Mary Perkins, of Wenham. She was born in 1692; they were published Jan. 12, 1711, and were married Jan. 30, 1711. He resided in Ipswich, and was a blacksmith by trade. He bought land in Ipswich of William and Mary Davison, May 9, 1716.

Feb. 27, 1723-4, he sold to Benjamin Stone, "taylor," three acres of land with house and barn for £112, reserving the shop for himself.

Their son Nathaniel, a weaver, died in 1746. Administration of his estate was given to his father, March 7, 1747.

Children of John and Anna Perkins were:

147 John, b. Dec. 5, 1712; d. Jan. 9, 1712, in Wenham.

148 Nathaniel, b. ; d. in 1746.

64 Abraham (*Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 15, 1671. He married Abigail Dodge, Nov. 6, 1701. She was the daughter of Joseph and Sarah Dodge, and was born in Beverly, the place of residence of her parents, Sept. 12, 1681. She was the oldest of a family of eight brothers and sisters. Their marriage took place at Ipswich, Mass.

This fac-simile was taken from an autograph made in 1725.

Abraham Perkins

Abraham Perkins was a farmer in his native place, Chebacco, and acquired a large property in farming lands. His homestead and farm adjoined that of his father. This property he bought of his uncle, Nathaniel, in 1700.

His father gave him, by deed of gift, a parcel of upland and marsh, Feb. 21, 1717-18. We have no record of the time of his death, or of that of his wife.

Children of Abra'm and Abigail (Dodge) Perkins were :

- 149 Abigail, b. 1702; m. Joseph Emerson.
- 150 James, b. in 1705; m. Margaret Andrews.
- 151 Isaac, b. in 1707; m. Elizabeth Butler.
- 152 Abraham, b. in 1708; m. 1st, Eliz'h Ely; 2d, wid. Mary Ely.
- 153 Hannah, b. in 1709; m. John Butler.
- 154 Sarah, b. in 1711; m. Jonathan Low.
- 155 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 30, 1715; m. Wm. Ely, jr.
- 156 Joseph, b. March 12, 1720; m. Elizabeth Choate.

66 Isaac (*Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., May 23, 1676. He married, first, widow Mary Pike (or Picket) June 3, 1703; at the time of this marriage his father gave him "£100 or other goods, chatels or lands, equivalent thereunto, in consideration that my sonne Isaac doth marry with Mary Pike of Boston, widow, and now of Ipswich." This was to be paid £10 a year, from the day and date of their marriage. This sum he gives "for love & good will that I bear to my sonne & in consideration that ye said Pike do proceed in the matter of marriage with my said sonne Isaac." His wife, Mary, died in 1720. He married, second, Lydia Vifian, of Boston, Oct. 10, 1723; she was the widow of John Vifian, mariner.

He was a shipmaster, and was called Capt. Isaac Perkins. His home was in Boston, and all of his children, who were by his first wife, Mary, were born there. He left a will, giving to his widow £250, that being what she had when he married her; and the remainder, £397, he gave to his two minor children, Hannah and Isaac, who were living at the time of his death. His son Isaac died in Boston, Oct. 13, 1737, at the age of twenty-three years, and was interred in Chebacco.

Capt. Isaac Perkins died in Boston June 14, 1725.

William Cooper's diary contains the following entry :
 "June 17, 1725, attended the funeral of Capt. Isaac Perkins."

Children of Capt. Isaac and Mary (Pike) Perkins were :

- 157 Isaac, b. March 9, 1703-4; d. May 13, 1705.
- 158 Richard, b. Sept. 12, 1705; d. March 25, 1708.
- 159 Mary, b. March 16, 1706-7; d. before 1725.
- 160 Hannah, b. April 4, 1708; m. Francis Choate.
- 161 Isaac, b. in Oct., 1710; d. Oct. 13, 1737.

67 Jacob (*Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Nov. 9, 1678. He married first, Mary Cogswell, being published Sept. 8, 1716; she died in 1727; second, Susanna Butler, Feb. 10, 1728-9; she was the widow of William Butler, who died May 6, 1723, and was the daughter of William and Susanna Cogswell. She was born in 1689, and died Oct. 1, 1769, aged eighty years.

Jacob Perkins was a farmer, and resided upon the homestead of his father. This farm was given him by his father, Isaac, who says in the deed, "in consideration of what duty he is to perform in taking care of and providing for myself and wife, which he and his heirs stand obliged to do by a written instrument, bearing the same date as these presents," etc., etc. Upon this farm he resided during his life. He owned considerable land in various parts of Ipswich. He died in March, 1754, at the age of seventy-six. His will is very long and minute.

This fac-simile, here given, was taken from an autograph which was made Feb. 14, 1725.

Jacob Perkins

Children of Jacob and Mary (Cogswell) Perkins were :

- 162 Jacob, b. in 1717; m. Elizabeth Storey, in 1743; d. in 1776.
- 163 Mary, b. Sept. 25, 1726; d. young.

Children by Susanna (Cogswell) Perkins were :

164 Lucy, b. Oct. 25, 1730; d. in infancy.

165 Francis, b. May 7, 1732; m. 1st, Hannah Cogswell, in 1755;
2d, Martha Low, in 1761.

73 Samuel (*Samuel*,¹⁴ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Nov. 26, 1679, and was never married. He was a mariner, and inherited property from his father and his grandmother, Hannah West, of which he never came into possession, as he probably died abroad. When his brother and sister disposed of their interest in this property, they speak of him as probably being at that time deceased.

74 Ebenezer (*Samuel*,¹⁴ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 3, 1681. He married first, Hannah Safford, Aug. 14, 1710, at Preston, Conn.; he married a second wife, but who she was has not been ascertained. He was a farmer, and removed from Ipswich, Mass., to Preston, Conn., where he bought 123 acres of land of John Hill, Oct. 27, 1714, but sold this land again to John Pray in 1716, when he removed to Voluntown, Conn., where he took possession of land which was given to his father, Samuel, in consideration of services rendered by him as a volunteer soldier in the Narragansett war, Nov. 17, 1735. He, then living at Voluntown, sold to John Wildes, of Topsfield, for £26. 8s. 6d., all his father's rights to land in Voluntown. He removed to Coventry, R. I., after the sale of this land, and died there before 1754, as we learn from the following records.

John Perkins of Preston (son of Samuel Perkins of Ipswich, and brother of Ebenezer, of Preston), who was a mariner, died abroad and left a will, giving certain prop-

erty "to the children of his brother Ebenezer *by his first wife.*"

On July 8, 1754, "Newman Perkins, of Exeter, R. I., Samuel Perkins and Oliver Perkins, husbandman, of Scituate in said R. I., Valentine Perkins, of Oblong, N. Y., husbandman, Ebenezer Perkins, of Coventry, R. I., husbandman, Lemuel and Francis Perkins, of Voluntown, Conn., mariners, children of Ebenezer Perkins, late of Coventry, in the colony of Rhode Island, husbandman, deceased, by his first wife," grant to John Harris, of Boston, power to sell their land, etc., in Ipswich, which lately belonged to their (*brother*, by mistake of the scribe) uncle John Perkins, of Preston, in the colony of Connecticut, deceased. Another brother, Lemuel, of Voluntown, Conn., sold his interest in this property to Daniel Giddinge, of Ipswich, Gent., "about 9 acres, which is my whole shear."

The marriage of Ebenezer and Hannah is recorded at Preston, as are also the names and dates of the birth of their children, which are as follows :

166 Newman, b. March 8, 1711.

167 Samuel, b. May 18, 1712.

168 Oliver, b. Apr. 29, 1713.

169 Charity, b. July 4, 1714.

170 Ellenher, b. July 26, 1718.

171 Lemuel, b. Apr. 2, 1720.

172 Ebenezer, b. July 1, 1721.

173 John.

76 John (*Samuel*,¹⁴ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 12, 1692. He removed to Preston, Conn., in 1719, to which place his older brother, Ebenezer, had previously gone. He was a mariner, and died in Curacoa, W. I., in 1753. His will, made on ship-board just before his death, was probated in Essex Co., Mass. Before his death, he had sold to his uncle, all his

interest in the estate of his grandmother West, and also in the estate of his brother Samuel, who was supposed to be deceased. In his will he gave to his brother Ebenezer's son, John, money he had left in the hands of Edward Richardson, of Newbury; other money left in the hands of Jacob Perkins, of Chebacco; of which he gave him four pistoles, and the rest to his sister Hannah. All his land in Ipswich, and all his interest, when remitted home, were to be divided between the children of his brother Ebenezer "by his first wife." They, with the exception of Lemuel, gave a power of attorney in 1754, to John Harris, of Boston, to sell the property. John Harris, of Boston, was appointed by the court as administrator with the will annexed.

It is not known that John Perkins was ever married.

83 William (*John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., June 25, 1702. He married Hannah Crumpton, being published Feb. 1, 1723. She was the daughter of Francis Crumpton, sen., taverner, and Hannah, his wife, and was born in 1705. He was a physician. The name of William Perkins does not appear upon the catalogue of Harvard College, making it improbable that he was graduated there, as were his father and younger brother, Nathaniel. He studied medicine with his father, and practised his profession in Ipswich, where he was known as *Doctor William Perkins*.

He must have died before Nov. 1, 1731, as at that date his widow, in a deed given in the settlement of the estate of her father, speaks of herself as "the widow of Dr. William Perkins, late deceased."

Children of William and Hannah Perkins were :

174 Hannah, bapt. July 10, 1726; m. John Rust, pub. Nov. 17, '50.

175 William, bapt. Aug. 4, 1728.

84 Nathan (*John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich about 1705. He married Elizabeth Manning, and was published Oct. 23, 1731. He died July 6, 1773. Little is to be learned concerning him from the records.

Children of Nathan and Elizabeth (Manning) Perkins were :

176 Nathaniel, bapt. Apr. 6, 1735.

177 Beamsley, bapt. Dec. 5, 1736.

86 Nathaniel (*John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Boston about 1714-15. He was a pupil at the Boston Latin School in 1723, entered Harvard College in 1730, and was graduated in 1734; after his graduation he studied medicine, and practised in Boston. In 1740, his father gave him, by deed of gift, all his property, and he probably succeeded him in his practice.

We have no knowledge of his ever having married. He had a house in Wing Lane, Boston, in 1760, and his name is found, with other citizens of Boston, on a petition concerning the paving of Atkinson street, in 1746.

In 1762 he, with his sisters, children by Mary Checkley, who are mentioned by name, Hannah Norton and Mary Ingraham, widow, unites in a deed of sale of a "certain mill priviledge which our honored grandfather, Anthony Checkley, deceased, purchased of Richard Currier, of Almsbury, Essex Co.—July 21, 1762." This deed was acknowledged in Boston and Roxbury.

We find the following item concerning Dr. Nathaniel. "William Lee Perkins, Doctor,¹⁰ and Nathaniel Perkins, Doctor, are mentioned in the act of confiscation passed in 1778." He died in 1799.

¹⁰ Dr. William L. Perkins was a descendant of Rev. William Perkins, of Topsfield, and was a son of another Dr. John Perkins, of Boston.

91 Elizabeth (*Stephen*,⁴¹ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Oct. 18, 1713. She was published to Capt. Elias Lowater, Oct. 16, 1731, and married Nov. 10, 1731. He was a widower at the time of their marriage, having before married with Sarah Daniels, of Salem, Oct. 27, 1725. It is to be supposed, from his title, that he was a master-mariner. They had one child if not more.

Child of Elias and Elizabeth (Perkins) Lowater was :

Mary, b. ab't 1733; m. Nath. Perkins, jr., pub. Feb. 26, 1757.

92 Francis (*Stephen*,⁴¹ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Jan. 8, 1715. He married Martha Quarles, being published Oct. 17, 1747. He was mentioned in his father's will, and a sword, belt and watch were to be given him, when he shall have come of age. He resided in Ipswich, and was a shop-keeper. The names of only two of their children are known. They were :

178 Francis, bapt. Sept. 4, 1748; d. Dec. 30, 1779.

179 Martha, bapt. Oct. 2, 1758; d. Nov. 28, 1799.

93 Joseph (*Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Aug. 17, 1712. His wife's name was Martha ———, but no intimation is given by the records as to the time or place of their marriage.

His mother, Esther, in her last will, gives "to Esther, the daughter of my son Joseph." Joseph was a blacksmith by trade, as we learn from one of his deeds of real estate. He early left Ipswich to settle in Scarborough, Me.; he afterwards removed to Falmouth, in the same state, and returned again.

In October, 1763, he sold to his brother, Nathaniel,

who was a ship-joiner in Ipswich, his portion of the homestead of his grandfather, Abraham. That estate was to be divided between the three sons of his father, Abraham, by a provision made in the last will of his grandmother, Hannah.

Of his children we know but little. Upon the records of the Probate Court for the county of Essex, Vol. 30, p. 221, we find the following entry: "Guardianship of Abraham and Esther Perkins, under 14 years, children of Joseph Perkins of Scarborough, in the County of York, was given to Martha, widow of the deceased, May 8, 1752," which was shortly after his death.

Children of Joseph and Martha Perkins were:

180 Esther, b. —————; m. ——— Elwell.

181 Abraham, b.

94 Nathaniel (*Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Jan. 3, 1713. He married, first, Hannah Holland, being published Nov. 8, 1735; she was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Holland, was born Aug. 13, 1718, and died May 13, 1736, being only seventeen years and nine months of age. Her death took place only one week after the birth of her only child. He married, second, Anna Harris, Sept. 15, 1737; she died March 20, 1772. He must have married a third time, as we learn from a deed of land given July 20, 1776, viz.: Nathaniel Perkins and wife, Elizabeth, sell to Joseph Fowler, jr., innholder, 135 rods of upland on Green Lane.

His last will was made May 18, 1776, and proved Sept. 3, 1776. He was by trade a ship-joiner, as stated in his will, in which his wife, Elizabeth, and all his children are mentioned.

Child of Nathaniel and Hannah (Holland) Perkins was:

182 Hannah, b. May 6, 1736; m. ——— Glyde.

Children of Nath'l and Anna (Harris) Perkins were :

- 183 Anna, b. July 10, 1738; m. ——— Pulsifer.
- 184 Elizabeth, bapt. Dec. 2, 1739; m. ——— Hodgkins.
- 185 Mary, bapt. March 14, 1741; m. ——— Holland.
- 186 Nathaniel, bapt. Apr. 15, 1744; d. Feb. 2, 1828.
- 187 Esther, bapt. Aug. 4, 1745; m. ——— Stone.
- 188 Abraham, bapt. June 14, 1747; d. Nov. 2, 1842.
- 189 Abigail, bapt. June 15, 1748; d. in infancy.
- 190 Abigail, bapt. March 18, 1749; m. ——— Spiller.
- 191 Sarah, bapt. Dec. 1, 1751; m. ——— Pulsifer.
- 192 Joseph, bapt. July 24, 1757.

100 Elizabeth (*Francis*,⁴⁸ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1698. She removed to Gloucester at the time when her mother, Elizabeth, married George Giddings of that place; there she married Jonathan Ingerson (or Ingersoll), of Gloucester, June 14, 1717. Nothing has been certainly ascertained concerning him or his occupation, but it is very probable that he, like most of the men of Gloucester, was a mariner.

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth Ingerson were :

- Jonathan, b. Aug. 3, 1719.
- Francis, b. July 4, 1721.
- Perkins, b. Sept. 14, 1723.
- Lucy, b. June 26, 1725.
- Simeon, b. Nov. 2, 1727.
- David, b. June 18, 1735.

102 Benjamin (*Francis*,⁴⁸ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1700. He removed to Gloucester with his mother in 1708. He married there Mary Robinson, Feb. 17, 1727-8; she was the daughter of Andrew Robinson, of Gloucester. He was a mariner, and on the records is called "captain." He acquired considerable property, both real and personal, in Gloucester. His will, which was signed Dec. 8, 1744, and proved May 1, 1749, gives to each of his children five shillings, besides making provision for their support and education,

and a legacy upon their arriving at the age of eighteen years, or marrying. He gives the remainder of his estate, of all kinds "to my wife, Mary, as long as she shall continue my widow, and, at her death, the remainder shall be divided among my children by my wife, Mary."

The inventory of his property contains, among other items,— "1 Negro wench and 2 children, £75, 1 Negro-bed and furniture, 35s, One quarter part of ye Crown Bowl Tavern house, £112-10-00.— Half a pew in ye new meeting-house, £7." His wife, Mary, was to be the executrix of his will. He died in April, 1749.

Mary, widow of Capt. Benjamin Perkins, made a will which was signed March 18, 1759, at which time she says she is sick of body. She provides in this will for each of her daughters by giving them a portion for their education, and fitting them off with furniture, when they shall be married. "Being blind and weak and unable to set my hand to this instrument," she desires that James Parsons, Doct. Plummer, Capt. Andrew Giddings and Daniel Witham, would be witnesses to her assent, which she gave upon the will being distinctly read unto her. Her will was proved April 23, 1759.

Children of Benjamin and Mary Perkins were :

193 Francis, b. Dec. 18, 1728; d. before 1744.

194 Benjamin, b. Apr. 1, 1734.

195 Mary, b. July 14, 1736; m. Alex. Smith; d. Sept. 13, 1769.

196 Elizabeth, b. July 8, 1738; m. Wm. Goodwin, Feb. 5, 1759;
d. Sept. 13, 1760.

197 Judith, b. June, 1740; d. before 1760.

198 Sarah, b. in March, 1742.

199 Hannah, b. May 28, 1744; m. Dan'l Gardner, June 20, 1765;
d. before Sept. 1, 1770.

103 Jacob (*Jacob*,⁵⁴ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized May 8, 1715. He married Mary Fuller, was published Feb. 9, 1739-40, and

married March 19, 1740. He is mentioned in his father's will, which was made in 1759, as having had his full proportion of his property.

Imperfect records prevent our gaining much information concerning him. The birth of only one child can be distinctly ascertained from the list of births, though he may have had others.

Child of Jacob and Mary (Fuller) Perkins was :

200 William, bapt. Dec. 28, 1740.

121 Robert (*John*,⁵⁶ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was baptized in Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 25, 1728. He married, first, Elizabeth Brown, of Ipswich. They were published April 6, 1753, and married July 19, 1753. She was the daughter of James Brown, of Ipswich, storekeeper. She died Dec. 4, 1763. He married, second, Sarah ———, the time of this marriage is not known. She was living at the time of his death. He is called a husbandman, in his deeds. At the time of his death he had the title of Captain.

July 19, 1753. He bought of Abraham Tilton "a certain mesuage, consisting of half a house, half a barn and half a well, situated upon Meeting-house Hill, Ipswich."

Oct. 29, 1772. He "and his wife, Sarah," sold to the county of Essex, a strip of land for a roadway.

Feb. 5, 1772. He bought of Thomas Boardman 5 acres of upland for £24-2-7.

Feb. 1, 1773. He and his wife, Sarah, sold to Timothy Thornton, of Boston, mast-maker, 5 acres and more, of his land in Ipswich, adjoining his house-lot.

Feb. 17, 1773. Timothy Thornton and wife, Eunice, petition the court to appoint a committee to divide certain lands in Ipswich, which she held in common with the

children of her deceased sister, Elizabeth, late wife of Robert Perkins.

He died May 22, 1797, intestate; his estate was found to be insolvent, and his property was divided, *pro rata*, among his creditors, reserving only to Sarah, his widow, her thirds. The inventory of his property showed him to have been a farmer.

Children of Robert and Eliz'h (Brown) Perkins were :

- 201 John, bapt. Apr. 7, 1754; deceased.
- 202 Elizabeth, bapt. June 1, 1755; m. Jos. Brown, of Haverhill, Dec. 3, 1779.
- 203 James, b. ; removed to "Dammass Cotta," Me.
- 204 Sarah,
- 205 Joseph, b. ; deceased before 1797.
- 206 John, bapt. Sept. 26, 1761.
- 207 Robert, bapt. May 17, 1763.

129 Mary (*Robert*,⁵⁷ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was bap't in Ipswich, Mass., March 10, 1722. She married, Jan. 23, 1740, with Daniel Kinsman. He was the son of Stephen and Lydia Kinsman, and was baptized Oct. 23, 1720. He died about March 11, 1746. After his death his widow may have married Abraham Carter, of Gloucester, Aug. 23, 1750.¹¹

Children of Daniel and Mary (Perkins) Kinsman were :

- Daniel, bapt. Sept. 20, 1741; d. July 28, 1742.
- Daniel, bapt. May 13, 1744; m. Abigail Morse.
- Lucy, bapt. Aug. 24, 1746; pub. to Ebenezer Trask.

134 James (*Joseph*,⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized May 23, 1736. He married first, Hannah Kinsman, Oct. 28, 1762; she was a daughter of John and Hannah Kinsman, of Ipswich. She was baptized June 27, 1741, and died Oct. 6, 1771.

¹¹ Kinsman Genealogy.

(Elizabeth, the mother of James Perkins, after the death of her husband, Joseph, is said to have married with John Kinsman, who was the father of Hannah.)¹² He married second, Mary, widow of William Phillips, in 1793. James Perkins left a will at his death which was proved in December, 1818, in which he gave all his property to his wife, Mary, during her life. She died April 3, 1830; her maiden name was Calef. He died in 1818.

Children of James and Hannah (Kinsman) were :

208 James, bapt. Aug. 14, 1763; m. Martha Patch; pub. Feb. 7, 1780. They resided at Nobleborough, Me., in 1790. She was the daughter of Samuel and Martha (Brown) Patch, of Ipswich.

209 Joseph, b. Aug. 20, 1765; d. young.

210 Joseph, bapt. Feb. 7, 1768.

211 Isaac, bapt. Sept. 23, 1770.

136 John (*Joseph*,⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 10, 1741. He married Elizabeth Hodgkins in 1766. He was probably a mariner, and resided in Ipswich. She was born in 1743, and died June 9, 1816, at the age of seventy-three years.

The only child of John and Elizabeth (Hodgkins) was :

212 John, b. in 1772; m. Elizabeth Lakeman, March 23, 1797.

137 Susanna (*Joseph*,⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Sept. 11, 1743. She married Capt. Ephraim Kendall in 1764. He was born May 14, 1741.

Children of Eph'm and Susanna (Perkins) Kendall were :

Ephraim, b. Oct. 28, 1765.

Susanna, b. Sept. 11, 1767.

Jonathan, b. Nov. 1, 1769.

Lucy, b. Oct. 4, 1774.

Mary, b. July 22, 1777; bapt. July 27, 1777.

¹² Kinsman Genealogy.

143 Aaron (*Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Sept. 2, 1744. He was married to Hannah Treadwell, 1767; she was born Jan. 3, 1744, and died Feb. 16, 1823, aged seventy-nine years. He was by trade a cooper. He resided in Ipswich, and was chosen to be deacon of the first church May 22, 1788, an office that was previously held by his father. He was familiarly known as "Deacon Aaron Perkins."

His will, which was made May 9, 1801, mentions his wife, Hannah, and the names of all his children. At that time his daughters, Hannah and Joanna, appear to have been unmarried; his son, Aaron, is named as executor of the will, which was proved July 6, 1801. He died May 10, 1801, aged fifty-seven years.

Children of Aaron and Hannah (Treadwell) were :

- 213 Hannah, bapt. Oct. 9, 1768; unmarried.
- 214 Lucy, bapt. Oct. 1, 1769; m. John Lord, jr.
- 215 Sarah, b. Oct. 28, 1770; m. John Fitz.
- 216 Aaron, bapt. July 3, 1772; m. Sarah Staniford.
- 217 Daniel, bapt. in 1773; d.
- 218 Joanna, bapt. 1775; m. McKenny.
- 219 Jeremiah, bapt. Feb. 16, 1777; resided in Georgetown, D. C.
- 220 Jabez, bapt. March 14, 1779; m. 1st, Eliz'h Jarvis; 2d, Mary Stanwood.

Daniel, b. ab't 1781; unm'd; resided in Newburyport.

145 Sarah (*Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., April 28, 1750. She was married to Joseph Hodgkins "by Rev. Joseph Dana, in the South church, Ipswich, in 1772." He was born in 1743, and died Sept. 25, 1829, at the age of eighty-six years. By trade he was a cordwainer.

He was an ardent patriot, and a brave and active soldier in the war for the independence of the American colonies; he entered the army as a lieutenant in the company, under command of Capt. Wade, which was gathered

mostly in the vicinity of Ipswich; he afterwards rose to the rank of colonel. He was in the army at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and in many other engagements, and was present at the capture of Burgoyne's army. He was afterward a representative from Ipswich to the general court, from 1810 to 1816. He was married three times. His first wife was Joanna Webber; his second, Sarah Perkins, as above stated; his third was a widow Treadwell. He is said to have had a family of sixteen children. A series of very interesting letters from him, written while he was in the army, have been published in the "Anti-quarian Papers" of Ipswich.

The children of Joseph and Sarah (P.)Hodgkins were :

Sarah, b. in 1773; d. young.

Joseph, b. in 1775; d. in infancy.

Martha, b. in 1777; m. Francis Pulsifer; d. in 1809.

Hannah, b. in 1780; m. Nath'l Wade in 1803; d. in 1804.

Elizabeth, b. ab't 1783; d. in 1804.

150 James (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1705. He married Margaret Andrews, of Chebacco, Dec. 14, 1732. She was born in 1711, and died Nov. 20, 1781. She was the daughter of Dea. John Andrews and Elizabeth, his wife, of Chebacco.

About the time of his marriage, Jan. 23, 1732-3, his father gave him, by deed of gift, a portion of land in Chebacco. He removed from Ipswich to the town of Lyme, Conn., and, at that time, he sold to his brother, Isaac, the same parcels of land, which had been given him by his father. His wife, Margaret, was dismissed from the church in Chebacco, with letters of recommendation to the third church in Lyme, Conn.; the record of this event is dated upon the church books April 25, 1736, which gives the time of their removal.

He was a farmer by occupation.

He, with his brother-in-law, John Butler, who had married his sister Hannah, bought 294 acres of land in the town of Lyme, March 30, 1736.

His family was very large, but only two of his children were born before he left Ipswich.

Gravestones in the cemetery at Lyme bear the following inscriptions :

"James Perkins died Sept. 27, 1789, in the 84th year of his age."

"Mrs. Margaret, wife of James Perkins, died Nov. 20, 1781, in the 70th year of her age."

Children of James and Margaret Perkins were :

- 221 James, bapt. Feb. 3, 1733-4; d. Dec. 19, 1760.
- 222 Lucy, bapt. Dec. 28, 1735; m. William Ely.
- 223 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 14, 1737.
- 224 Stephen, b. Aug. 6, 1739; d. Nov. 13, 1760.
- 225 John, b. Dec. 1, 1741; m. Hester Ayer.
- 226 Abijah, b. Oct. 2, 1743; m. Lucy Ely.
- 227 Margaret, b. June 5, 1745.
- 228 Sarah, b. Sept. 1, 1747; m. Timothy Marvin.
- 229 Isaac, b. June 14, 1749; m. Lois Beebe; d. in 1776.
- 230 Hannah, b. Aug. 7, 1751; d. March 9, 1752.
- 231 Hannah, b. March 21, 1753.
- 232 Seth, b. Sept. 18, 1754; d. in 1777; was a physician.
- 233 Lydia, b. Aug. 26, 1756.
- 234 Ruth, b. July 10, 1760.

151 Isaac (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., about 1707. He married Elizabeth Butler, and they were published March 4, 1736. She was also born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, and was the daughter of William and Susanna Butler. He was a shoemaker in early life, and afterwards a shop-keeper in his native town, by which latter business he acquired considerable property.

His will was proved Nov. 8, 1774. In this instrument he mentions his "five unmarried daughters," several of

whom were under eighteen years of age, and these were to be supported until they should be of that age; he also speaks of "my son Abraham," who was then his only son. His son, Abraham, and his wife, Elizabeth, were chosen by him to be the executors of his will. He died Oct. 19, 1774.

Children of Isaac and Eliz'h (Butler) Perkins were :

- 235 Isaac, b. April 1, 1739; d. young.
- 236 Hannah, b. May 4, 1740; m. John Story, May 13, 1760.
- 237 Susanna, b. Feb. 28, 1741; m. Thos. Appleton, July 13, '67.
- 238 Abraham, b. Apr. 15, 1744; m. Sarah Cogswell, Dec. 11, '66.
- 239 Elizabeth, b. March 15, 1745; m. Eben'r Brown, Mar. 24, '68.
- 240 Lucy, b. 1747; m. Capt. Jona. Story, Dec. 22, 1785.
- 241 Sarah, b. 1749; m. Jona. Low, of Lunenburg,
Sept. 30, 1776.
- 242 Lois, b. 1750; bapt. Sept. 24, 1780; m. Elisha Story,
Jan. 29, 1784.
- 243 Eunice, b. 1752.
- 244 Abigail, b. 1756; m. James Choate, Nov. 16, 1786.

152 Abraham (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1708. He removed to Lyme, Conn., with his brother, James, in 1736, or soon after that time. He there married first, with Elizabeth Ely, Feb. 28, 1739. She was the daughter of Major Daniel Ely, of Lyme, and was born in 1718. She died Feb. 21, 1759, at the age of forty-one years. After the death of his wife, Elizabeth, he married a second time to Mary Ely; she was the widow of Richard Ely; her maiden name was Person, or Pearson. Their marriage took place July 15, 1759.

He was chosen a deacon of the church in Lyme. By occupation he was a farmer.

The will of Deacon Abraham Perkins was signed April 3, 1786, and proved Sept. 11, 1786. At this time his wife, Mary, was living. In his will he mentions his children as follows: Francis, William, Abraham, jr., Betty Mather, Daniel, Samuel, Sarah Pratt, Joseph and Benja-

min. His sons, William, Samuel and Abraham, were named as the executors of this will.

A stone in the graveyard, of Lyme, bears this inscription, "Dea. Abraham Perkins died May 10, 1786, in the 73d year of his age."

Children of Abraham and Eliz'h (Ely) Perkins were :

- 245 Francis, b. Monday, Dec. 14, 1741; m. ——— Lee.
- 246 William, b. Thursday, Oct. 20, 1743; m. Lydia Stirling.
- 247 Abraham, b. Wednesday, Aug. 1, 1745; m. 1st, Eliz'h ——— ;
2d, Anna ———.
- 248 Elizabeth, b. Monday, Jan. 9, 1748; m. ——— Mather.
- 249 Daniel, b. Monday, Jan. 15, 1750.
- 250 Abigail, b. Wednesday, Feb. 5, 1752; d. before 1764.
- 251 Samuel, b. Thursday, Apr. 14, 1754.
- 252 Sarah, b. Thursday, June 21, 1756; m. ——— Pratt.

Children by Mary (Pearson) (Ely) Perkins were :

- 253 Joseph, b. Sunday, May 18, 1760.
- 254 Benjamin, b. Thursday, June 10, 1762; m. Demis Jones.
- 255 Abigail, b. Wednesday, March 24, 1764.

153 Hannah (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1710. She married John Butler, also of Chebacco, Ipswich. Their intention of marriage was published December 27, 1729. They removed to Lyme, Conn., in 1736. He was a farmer, and, with his brother-in-law, James Perkins, bought land in Lyme in 1736. We have been unable to obtain the names of any of their children.

154 Sarah (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1711. She was married by Mr. Cleaveland to Jonathan Low, of the same place, being published Nov. 18, 1731. They removed to Lunenburg, Worcester Co., Mass., in 1763, where they afterwards resided and died. He was a farmer.

From the church records we learn that Sarah, wife of Jonathan Low, was dismissed from the church in Chebacco, with letters to the church in Lunenburg in 1763.

Children of Jonathan and Sarah (Perkins) Low were :

Benoni, b. Aug. 6, 1732; d. Aug., 1807, aged 75 yrs.

Sarah, b. Oct. 6, 1734.

Elizabeth, b. Apr. 1, 1736.

Mary, b. Jan. 11, 1740.

Hannah, b. July 1, 1744.

Joanna, b. June 17, 1746.

Jonathan, b. Aug. 13, 1748.

William, b. Oct. 31, 1750; d. Aug., 1807, aged 56 yrs.

Abigail, b. March 29, 1753; m. David Ritter, July 7, 1774.

Abraham, b. Feb. 11, 1756.

Francis, b. Jan. 22, 1757; d. Aug. 3, 1807, aged 49 yrs.

155 Elizabeth (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 30, 1715. She was married to Capt. William Ely, jr., being published Sept. 16, 1737. He was born in Lyme, Conn., Aug. 10, 1715, and died in Livingston, N. J., April 3, 1802; she died May 27, 1782.

Concerning Elizabeth (Perkins) Ely, one of her grandchildren, Smith Ely, jr., Esq., says, "she is held in peculiar veneration by her descendants, in consequence of certain traditions, which show her to have been a woman of unusual force of character and sterling integrity." He mentions the following incident, showing her conscientiousness in what she considered her duty. "Shortly after their settlement in New Jersey, her husband was financially ruined, or nearly so, in consequence of being surety for his brother, and his property was levied upon. The officers who made the seizure advised Mrs. Ely to secrete a silver tea service, which she had inherited from her parents, but she refused to do so."

Children of William Ely, jr., and Eliz'h (Perkins) were :

William, b. Oct. 6, 1738; d. in infancy.

William, b. Oct. 14, 1739; m. Lucy Perkins; d. Jan. 28, 1807.

Elizabeth, b. June 1, 1741; d. in infancy.

Abraham, b. March, 1743; d. in 1799.

Elizabeth, b. Dec. 20, 1746; d. June 12, 1777.

Lois, b. July 5, 1747; d. June 25, 1822.

Lucy, b. July 7, 1749; m. Dr. Abijah Perkins.

Joseph, b. April 23, 1751.

Benjamin, b. Apr. 14, 1753; d. June 18, 1817.

Moses, b. Nov. 18, 1756; d. July 14, 1738.

156 Joseph (*Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹), or "Captain Joseph," as he was called, was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., March 12, 1720. He married Elizabeth Choate, of Chebacco. They were published Jan. 7, 1743. She was a daughter of Lieut. Thomas Choate, and was born Aug. 2, 1723. She died Oct. 4, 1800.

He was a mariner, and at one time was captain of a fishing vessel, buying his stores, lines, hooks, etc., and disposing of his cargo of fish in Marblehead. After leaving the sea, he engaged extensively in tanning and shoe-making in Chebacco.

On the 18th of April, 1743, Joseph Perkins and Thomas Choate, jr., bought, for £928, O. T., twenty-six acres of land of Francis Cogswell, tanner, and Hannah, his wife: one-half of this land was to go to said Thomas, and the other half to said Joseph. From the bounds, as given in the deed, which is quite long, it was evidently land that had been used by its former owner for tanning purposes. This was, probably, where he commenced his business as a tanner.

Later in life he kept a house of entertainment in Chebacco, Ipswich, and was known on the records as an "Inn-holder." He took an active part in church matters, and

was chosen clerk of the church, of which Rev. Mr. Cleaveland was pastor, on its first organization; he was also its treasurer. He died April 4, 1805, at the age of eighty-five years. He was highly respected by his townsmen.

Children of Joseph and Eliz'h (Choate) Perkins were :

256 Joseph, b. Sept. 3, 1752; m. Mary Foster.

257 Elizabeth, b. in 1744; m. Samuel Cogswell, of Andover,
March 5, 1764.

160 Hannah (*Isaac*,⁶⁶ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Boston, Mass., April 4, 1708. After the death of her father and mother, she removed to Chebacco, Ipswich, the birthplace of her father; there she married Francis Choate April 13, 1727. She died Oct. 2, 1778.

Francis Choate was a son of Thomas, and grandson of John Choate, the first of the name to settle in Chebacco.

Children of Francis and Hannah Choate were :

Francis, b. in 1727-8; d. young.

William, b. Sept. 5, 1730.

Abraham, b. March 24, 1731.

Isaac, b. Jan. 28, 1733-4.

Jacob, b. in 1735.

John, b. March 13, 1737.

Hannah, b. April 1, 1739.

Francis, b. Sept. 18, 1743.

[To be continued.]

AUGUSTUS STORY.

A MEMORIAL PAPER READ BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

MONDAY EVENING, MAY 14, 1883.

BY CHARLES T. BROOKS.

MEMBERS OF THE INSTITUTE,

FELLOW-TOWNSFOLK AND FRIENDS :

THE service to which you have called me is one which I could not find it in my heart to refuse, sensible though I am of my inability to do anything like full justice to the subject you have placed in my hands.

To delineate the life, portray the character, recount the services and kindnesses, and reproduce the spiritual image of the loved and honored friend whom we meet to remember, is to me, I confess, a somewhat delicate and difficult task.

In the first place, when, as here, the subject of our eulogy is one who was quiet and undemonstrative in all his works and ways,—more given to do right and to “do good” than to “communicate” his thoughts and feelings, plans and purposes,—we instinctively shrink from seeming to intrude upon the sacred privacy of his modest spirit, even when he has become to us only a memory, by words of commemoration and comment; while, at the same time, we feel that it is precisely these examples of quiet, unostentatious worth and steadfast integrity which

peculiarly deserve and demand to be magnified in the eyes of the living, in a world so full of shams and snares and delusions. And yet, again, this very recognition of such cases of silent and solid worth, in order to be adequately emphasized, sometimes involves a multiplication of words that seems altogether disproportionate to the simplicity of the subject,—the unassuming efficiency of the character commemorated.

But I have, myself, yet another and twofold difficulty to contend with in delineating the life and character of the friend of whom you have asked me to speak, namely : that during those periods of his life when our paths ran side by side, I was too near him to survey him calmly and analyze his character, to look at him as has been said from the proper focal distance, while in the later and far longer portion of his life, I was too far from him to give, at first hand, an intelligent account and estimate of his work and services.

Still, notwithstanding these discouragements, it is as a labor of love that I come to-day to perform as well as I may the work you have assigned me ; and my sense of insufficiency is somewhat alleviated by the reflection, that the difficulties I have to contend with are incident to all biography, and such as, in some form and degree, any one would have had to encounter who should have stood in my present place.

If I had supposed, indeed, that it was merely in his relations and services to this Library and Historical Institution, you wished to have set forth the claims of a departed fellow-member and benefactor to grateful remembrance, and his example held up to imitation ; or, even in his wider sphere as a fellow-citizen, a man of business, a public servant, a dispenser of charity, a neighbor and associate, whose record and character were known and

read of all men — then I might have felt at liberty to decline the office of being your spokesman on this occasion and leave the place to some one who could better fill it, of the many who for so many years had walked and worked day by day at his side.

But the fact of your sending so far away for one who, for half a century, has had only distant and intermittent acquaintance with the doings of his native town, would seem to imply that your thought had no such limitations — that it simply seemed to you natural and proper that the tribute to be paid to the memory of this man of worth should come through the lips of one who had been among his earliest and most intimate companions. And with this title I have cordially accepted it as at once a duty and a privilege to speak of my old friend before *his* older and later friends, as I may be able.

For, grateful as the task is, that does not make it an equally easy one. There is such a thing — many a biographer knows — as being too near the subject he would fain describe. One needs to have his object *at arm's length* (if I may so speak) in order calmly to survey and faithfully to delineate it. Otherwise (as I fear may be in some degree my own case in the present instance) the atmosphere of sentiment may veil the truth which faithful history would reveal.

The morning sun of school and college friendship — and in that light my old friend ever lives the most vividly in my world of the soul — this and the evening sunlight of memory combine to throw over my associations with him a golden haze, which may somewhat interfere with a distinct presentation of the traits of his character, or a colorless report of the incidents of his life.

I have been dwelling so long on these general and preliminary reflections (some of which might perhaps as

appropriately have been remanded to the end of this paper) partly, because I felt that your ready sympathy would give them their personal application to the subject out of which they grew and around which, in my own thoughts, they cluster, and partly, also, for the reason that I seemed to myself to have so small an amount of detail, after all, to communicate, and because so large a part of that little, I felt, would be what you yourselves already know far better than I can tell it, belonging to a record ever visible to all men and reflecting a heart open as the day.

And yet even now, before going on to the narration of details, which perhaps is the proper business of this paper, I am tempted to pause a moment longer and ask you to ponder one or two thoughts suggested by this very slenderness of historical material in a life so full of impressiveness and whose withdrawal leaves such a void in the community.

It *was* what we may call an "uneventful" life — a life of honest, homely task-work — not heroic in the sense of the worldly worshippers of outward display, but perhaps the more truly heroic in the sight of the Supreme Taskmaster, who knows the secret struggles of the spirit against its fleshly encumbrances and weaknesses, and its manly and godly self-devotion to high, humane and enduring objects.

And what a striking and instructive thing it is that these lives of quiet and persistent goodness — that make the least noise while they continue on the earth — are the ones which leave the profoundest sense of loss when they disappear from the midst of us, sinking into the heart of the community with a deepening impression of their value and vital importance to society; while those that but yesterday filled the public eye and ear with the noise

and show of their ambitions, leave a momentary sensation on the surface by their sudden and startling extinction and presently are as if they had never been!

The thought in itself is a commonplace one, and yet every now and then a case occurs, like the one we commemorate, which wonderfully refreshes it and signally renews its lesson for our hearts and lives.

What an indescribable treasure to a community are these unostentatious, unwearied lives of steady fidelity to duty, cheerful recognition of Heaven's beneficence, brotherly affection toward the human family and "patient continuance in well-doing!" The memory of such is, in the words of the old Greek historian "a possession forever." In the memorable language of our own Webster: "The past at least is secure." Unlike that fleeting instant we *call* the Present, which is gone before you can say "here it is" — the Past, whether an hour or a century old, is an abiding Present. A poet says:

"The Past of time and sense shall be
The Present of Eternity."

Yes! the Past, so glorified in memory, becomes a Prophet of the Future.

"The sunset of life gives me mystical lore."

The evening-glow of the last sunset that drew our eyes to the west, was, to all who thoughtfully beheld it, the morning-gleam of another world beyond the western wilds and waves.

"For what these call evening-red is ever
Morning-red to those that westward dwell.

The memory of noble lives is an abiding treasure, and the influence that silently went forth from them is an ever-

increasing fund of beneficence to the world. How many faces that were, and are, benedictions ! how many familiar forms of men and women, who have become immortal even here by their quiet deeds and dispositions of kindness, repeople to the musing eye the streets and dwellings of this ancient and historic town !

“ Remembrance, faithful to her trust,
Calls them in beauty from the dust.”

Nay, rather, they left in the dust the raiment of mortality when the Angel called Death touched and took them, and they “went up into a world of light ;” and to-day, as I walk in a quiet hour these memory-haunted streets, they transfigure themselves to my vision into the streets of the heavenly Jerusalem, and the familiar old mansions open out into the “everlasting habitations” which are now their dwelling-place.

These all, “being dead” to outward sense, “yet speak” to the inner ear of the spirit and call us to “seek the things which are *above*” — not in any mere local sense, but in the spiritual sense of living above the world’s meannesses and malice, and in the smallest cares and labors of the day and hour applying such principles and obeying such motives as are worthy of immortality.

And now, well and worthily continuing this noble procession down to our time, shine such names as JONES VERY and SAMUEL JOHNSON, JOHN BERTRAM and AUGUSTUS STORY.

Augustus Story was born on the 6th of April, 1812, in the quaint old town of Marblehead, once laconically described as a place “no one ever arrived at by accident or left without regret.” He was the son of William and Elizabeth (Patten) Story. His father and Judge Story were half-brothers, being sons of Dr. Elisha Story by

different wives. His mother was a daughter of John Patten, after whom her second son John was named.

Both of Augustus's grandfathers, the paternal and the maternal, had somewhat eventful careers. The kindness of Dr. Wheatland has furnished me the following interesting and remarkable items in the history of the former. Elisha Story, son of William and Elizabeth Marion Story, was born Dec. 3, 1743; and married, in 1767, Ruth, daughter of Major John Ruddock. He was surgeon in Col. Little's regiment; marched to Lexington, April 19, 1775, and fought as a volunteer from Concord to Boston. At the battle of Bunker Hill, on the seventeenth of June, 1775, he fought in the trench at the side of his friend Gen. Warren. He was at Trenton and other battles, and when his regiment disbanded he returned to Boston and resumed his practice. Having gone to Marblehead by invitation of the selectmen to inoculate the people, he took up his abode there, and there his first wife died March 21, 1778.

The other grandfather, John Patten, had also a somewhat adventurous history. In one of his voyages, chased by Algerine pirates, he and his crew only escaped by taking to their boats and reaching an island. Those were the pirates who were such a terror on the ocean that Washington issued a circular asking the clergy to take up collections for the sufferers from their cruelties, and Rev. Isaac Story, brother of Elisha, preached about it in Marblehead and took a contribution.

It was before Dr. Elisha settled in Marblehead, and while he had taken his family to Malden for safety during the troubles in Boston, that his son William, Augustus's father, was born there, Aug. 18, 1774.

William Story married Elisabeth Patten, Aug. 6, 1797. They had eight children; four sons and four daughters. Augustus was the youngest of all. The fifth child, named

Joseph after the Judge, lived only a month. The eldest, a daughter, still lives ; this oldest daughter and her youngest brother having, for several years, survived all the family.

Capt. William Story removed his family from Marblehead to Salem, when Augustus was about seven years old. He made several voyages to the East Indies during the first quarter of this century ; but in 1827 an unfortunate voyage, in which he was defrauded by a foreign company to a large extent and during his attempts to retrieve which he lost his promising son William at Batavia, determined him to leave the sea, and in 1827 he obtained a position in the Custom House during the Collectorship of Gen. Miller of Lundy Lane memory. There he remained till 1853. Thenceforward he was daily a conspicuous figure in Essex street, vividly remembered, undoubtedly, by many who hear me, attracting attention by his large stature and solid step, his open countenance and fair complexion, his cordial, cheery, ringing, speaking-trumpet voice and hearty greeting ; altogether a grand specimen of a refined seaman and sea-captain. He died March 17, 1864, at the good old age of ninety years. His son Augustus might well have inherited from this father something of the generous and even chivalrous kindness which marked his career ; while from his mother, who in his childhood was much confined by illness, he perhaps derived some of that delicacy and infirmity of constitution, which for many years of his later life checked the free flow of his spirits, depriving his friends at large of the pleasure of his companionship and determining the manifestation of his kindness and generosity to the direction of silent and expressive deeds. His devotion to his mother was peculiarly tender and touching. During her periods of invalidism, he would sit by her bedside, soothe her with strains of his flute and

the singing of hymns, and combine in his attentions the patience of a nurse with the disinterestedness of a lover.

When the Story family removed from Marblehead in 1819, the young Augustus's part in the job seems to have been to drive the family cow all the way over the four mile road to Pickman street, Salem. But the creature grew homesick and twice escaped and trudged back to her old stall and twice the boy went over and drove her back and *reinstalled* her with a faithfulness hardly appreciated by the object of so much care.

In 1821, young Story entered the Latin School, then under the joint charge of the stern but faithful Theodore Eames, and the exuberant and enkindling Henry Kemble Oliver. Mr. Oliver writes me, under date of March 31 : "He was remarkable for uniformity of goodness, a good boy, a good son, a good scholar at school and at college, a good man in professional life, every way doing and being good ; of even and generous temperament ; never known to think, say, or do anything that he would not be willing the whole world and everybody therein should know, see and hear. No citizen of Salem was ever less ostentatious, and yet none better known, more universally esteemed and honored. Unambitious of public life, he yet had decided convictions about public men, public acts and public sentiments ; and whatever opinions he adopted were sure to be right. You cannot praise such a man too highly."

This testimony, from such a source, seems to condense about all the eulogistic expressions which I have used, or may yet use, in this whole paper.

At the school, Story commended himself alike to his masters and to his companions by the whole-heartedness with which he gave himself, in turn, to study and to sport ; the truthfulness and magnanimity, the modesty and manli-

ness ; together with the tendency to sudden and exuberant bursts of merriment, which seemed to relieve a strain of seriousness and refresh him for renewed intensity of mental labor. I well remember how, after walking on for a long time in a silent and abstracted mood, he would suddenly turn upon us with an outpouring of the gravest nonsense — that nonsense which,

“now and then,
Is relished by the wisest men.”

The same earnestness which he carried into the school-room he also exhibited as one of our doughtiest champions in the pitched battles of the school with the Knockers'-Hole barbarians, or the side skirmishes on the homeward march with the Button-holers, Uptowners, or whatever other squads might molest our flank or rear. In such cases the old Marblehead pluck and grit were quite conspicuous. But in all this there was not the least bravado. Beneath all were the simplicity and tenderness which always accompany the best kind of bravery.

In the fall of 1828, Story entered Harvard College in a class of seventy-four, sixteen of whom were from Salem, the largest class this town ever sent, of whom only five are now living : Henry Wheatland, John Henry Silsbee, William Silsbee, William S. Cleveland and Charles T. Brooks.

At college Story exhibited, possibly in a still more striking form, the same combination of traits which had marked his schooldays. As his roommate for four years, I can well bear witness to his unswerving fidelity as a student, whether as we sat and struggled against so many annoyances, in that then dusty old room, the so-called “Tavern,” 19 Hollis ; or, more emphatically, as we were brought to so close a *vis-à-vis* at the little centre-table in

the low attic (No. 30), opposite the southwestern corner of the fourth story in old Massachusetts; or when we were promoted into the more spacious No. 12, Stoughton, or, finally, into the airy and commanding quarters of No. 24 Holworthy.

Story was a hard student; equally faithful to all the college studies, whether congenial or not to his genius and his tastes. At the same time he was as hearty and, at times, hilarious, in sport as he was serious in study. He was one of our most popular classmates, attracting around him delighted companions by the threefold cord of mimicry, mirthfulness and music. I made the qualification a moment ago, that he was "*at times* hilarious;" for already there were serious manifestations of those depressing dyspeptic difficulties which so obstructed the comfort and freedom of his after years and finally broke him down, till death was the good physician that could alone give him relief.

The days when we entered college, fifty years ago, were the days, I will not say of "plain living and high thinking," but of hard fare and hard work. It was a time when some of us helped ourselves out by certain menial services which are now remanded to outside laborers; when, ringing college bells, kindling the fires in recitation rooms in cold winter dawns, and boarding in Commons at "ten and six" (\$1.75) a week, one continued to go through the whole four years for what is now set down as the lowest estimate of a student's expenses for a single year.

I am now inclined to think that, with all his frequent bubbleings over of fun and frolic, Story suffered more, even during his college life, from dyspepsia and what he used to call "heartburn," than any of us, even those who were nearest to him, suspected.

In general scholarship Story reached in college a high rank, standing at last about ninth, at all events within the first ten or twelve of the class. The want of ease in expression was compensated by accuracy and thoroughness of knowledge. The freedom and fluency which partly, I think, his physical malady denied his spoken word, found place in his writing, both in the mental and manual parts of the work, in which there was grace and often unusual felicity. I recall particularly two specimens of his composition; the first his exhibition Dissertation, the opening of which with its neat handwriting and its terse turn of phrase stands clearly before my mind's eye: "The human mind," it began, "has no limits. The horizon that seems to bound it is only imaginary;" and the second is the "Part" he recited at graduation on the 29th of August, 1832, in a "Deliberative Discussion" on the question, "Are political improvements best effected by Rulers or the People?" in which Story treated the popular side, and concluded thus: "As sure as the rising sun will ascend to its meridian, so surely shall the knowledge that has dawned upon the civilized world grow brighter and brighter and more diffused, till the hiding places of ignorance and despotism are purged. The present twilight of the mind cannot long remain. It is ominous of change. The many must not forever toil and sweat and live and die without feeling that they are above the clay they till. An all-powerful and sufficient agent of political renovation will be found in the unerring progress of knowledge. It requires no eye of prophecy to discern that the already tottering thrones of Europe must sink before it. The unconquerable spirit of liberty — that inspiration of the Divinity — now so manifest, will not permit man when he has tasted its sweets to forsake it. He will cling to it for life or for death with unflinching devotion; and if he dies

for it, he dies rejoicing, a martyr in the best of causes, — the cause of Reason and Humanity."

From the day of graduation our ways parted, both professionally and locally, and after that I saw my old chum but very seldom and not long for any one time, and after his return from the west to make his residence in Salem, only a few hours each year on my annual visits to my native town. Story, partly perhaps from his relationship to the great jurist, chose the law for his profession. While pursuing the preparatory studies, he was induced by our classmate Ropes to join him in Baltimore and assist in teaching a school for girls which the latter was opening in that city. He staid there, however, only a short time, pursuing his law studies in the intervals of release from the somewhat irksome duties of the school. He contracted a fever which obliged him to return home. His health being restored, he was tempted in 1836 to start for the west, hoping to find an opening for professional labor, as well as the full establishment of his strength in its newly opened regions. He first tried Detroit, but a recurrence of the fever, which had sent him home from Baltimore, drove him further onward, until he reached the wilds of Wisconsin.

I find among my old letters two or three received from him at that period, with the old twenty-five cent postmark, the first dated: "Milwaukee, Jan. 25, 1837." It begins, in his fine, flowing hand: "It is now about three months since I left Salem in search of a resting place in the distant west, and I have but just found it." He goes on to say that he at first tried Detroit, but the lawyers were too numerous there and the water intolerable. Then too, the morning and evening air was damp and dangerous. He describes a phenomenon which he says is common in those parts, as showing the effect of a cold night on the moisture

contained in the atmosphere. "The trees and grass were covered with frost about a quarter of an inch thick or more, which blew off with the first breath of morning, filling the atmosphere with its fine particles, resembling a snowstorm in the sunshine. This is never seen in Wisconsin." Here too, beside fine New-England-like spring water, he is charmed to find hills; "stones too." The whole township of Milwaukee, he tells me, contains about 2500 inhabitants; the village about 1800, and people are confident, he says, it will soon outstrip Chicago.

He complains in his next letter that, as a result of dyspepsia, his mind is growing "desultory" and "dilatatory," to such a degree that it seems to him "a gigantic work to remedy the evil."

He grows more and more enraptured with the climate of Wisconsin, particularly with the purity and stillness of the winter air. "The sun shines in unclouded lustre, and not a breath of wind moves the dead leaves of the forest." In all his letters he shows that nice observation of nature which his friends well remember as characterizing him in the quiet years he spent in this famous garden-town of Salem.

His third letter opens in a more promising manner, as regards his mental state. He says: "I have been intending to write for some time past, but having had *not much to do*, have *hardly had time*, but now, when business actually crowds me a little, I find time enough to write some half-dozen letters." He returns to the charms of the climate. "Our sunsets remind me of all that has been pictured of the Italian. A rich, glowing, indescribable lustre overspreads the heavens, and if there be any straggling clouds, they are suffused with a thousand bright and varying hues."

Under date of March, 1841, he writes that he has removed about twelve miles into the country near Prairie-

ville, and this is the last western letter from him I find among my papers.

But a far better testimony concerning our friend as one of the earliest explorers of that western country I have in a full account of a gathering which took place in Milwaukee a few months since, of the surviving pioneers of that now swarming settlement. "No man more lovable," said one of the speakers, "ever slept in a log-house in Wisconsin. His modesty, gentleness and refinement would have graced any circle. His genial humor and sunny temper in every festive group made a love-feast. No man more upright, noble and incapable of guile ever sat in legislative hall. . . . He was chairman of the Judiciary Committee, a most important post at this formative period, when our first code of laws was made by the Legislature of 1838."

And the speech closes with a comment on the remarkable resolutions of the Bank and the Insurance Company of this city over which our friend so long presided, echoing a feeling, which, I am sure, they must have awakened in all our hearts: namely, that they were "too nicely exact and discriminating to be words of common eulogy," and "show, after forty years passed since he left us in active life and arduous labors, that he had grown more ripe and beautiful in all those qualities which so endeared him to the pioneers of Milwaukee."

In 1842 Story returned to this place of which he was so attached a son, and of which for the remaining forty years of his life he was to be so beloved and honored a citizen and so quiet and constant a benefactor.

Soon after his return he formed a partnership as counsellor-at-law with the late John S. Williams. But he did not long continue his legal practice; in 1843 he was elected treasurer, and in 1848 president, of the newly

formed Holyoke Ins. Co. ; for three years from which time he was a member of the Common Council ; in 1857, of the Board of Aldermen ; in 1861 became a director, and in 1875 was chosen president, of the Salem National Bank. In 1849-54, a Representative to the Mass. Legislature.

And this brings me to a portion of his life, of which I cannot speak from any direct knowledge. I could indeed, if it were necessary, reasoning *a priori*, as the metaphysicians say, from my earlier acquaintance, draw a picture of the spirit and style in which he must have discharged his duties as a business man and a public officer, which would not differ essentially from the real history ; but happily I need not resort to any guesses here. I can appeal to men who have been for years associated with him in official capacities ; they will bear witness — they *have* done so most impressively — to the rare conscientiousness and high-mindedness with which he administered the trusts reposed in him.

The Board of Insurance over which he so long presided lay special emphasis on the fact that, in interpreting and applying the old proverb of honesty being the best policy, Mr. Story was *honest* in the good old Roman sense (improved indeed by the Christian spirit), of *honorable*, handsome and fair dealing. He would not have the least advantage taken of technical flaws in a policy or accidental informalities, and thus made his company a bright and elevating example to all similar bodies.

It is an old saying that "corporations have no souls ;" but a signal refutation of the universality of this reproach is seen in the resolutions of the two principal Institutions over which he presided, the Insurance and the Banking Companies, in memory of Augustus Story. I can confidently affirm that, in all my reading of that class of documents, I never met with one that was so utterly free

from the conventional tone of official eulogy, — one in which there quivered (if I may say so) through every line a sense of real, personal esteem and sorrow and gratitude.

At a meeting of the Directors of the Holyoke Mutual Fire Insurance Company held this twenty-eighth day of October, 1882, the following Resolutions were adopted :

Whereas the great Disposer of events in his wisdom has removed from us our esteemed and honored President and Treasurer, Augustus Story, Esquire, and whereas his intimate official relations with the members of this Board make it fitting that they should place on record their high appreciation of his character and services.

Therefore,

Resolved, That in the death of Mr. Story the Holyoke Company has sustained a great and irreparable loss. Identified with the Company from its very organization and for nearly two score years presiding over its affairs, he has devoted to its interests all his energies and administered its concerns with singular fidelity and zeal. Patient and painstaking, watchful and unsparing of labor, comprehending the principles and grasping all the lines of policy which lie at the basis of sure success in the business of Insurance, yet never regardless of even the minutest details of practical work, by his example encouraging his associates and inspiring to cheerful labor all his subordinates, he raised the Company from weakness to strength, in spite of unexampled losses and the severest drafts upon its resources, placed it upon the strongest foundations, and gave it honorable record among the largest financial institutions of the Commonwealth.

Of unswerving integrity in all business as in all personal relations, recognizing that in Insurance matters as everywhere else, honesty is the best policy, Mr. Story insisted that justice and equity should control all the doings of the Company, that no policy should be contested on technical grounds, that the payment of no loss should be withheld because of any informality or accidental error, and so he secured the Holyoke Company from the opprobrium and disgrace into which the business of Mutual Insurance had fallen in this community, made its name synonymous with honor and fair dealing, and secured for it prosperity and success so long as the principles and policy which he pursued shall animate and govern his successors in the work.

Resolved, That while by the Company the death of Mr. Story cannot but be regarded as a great public loss, to us his associates, many of whom have been privileged to coöperate with him for a long term of years, his death brings with it a deep sense of personal bereavement. He was so simple and gentle, of such sweet temper, so truth-

ful, candid and sincere, so firm and steadfast, yet so ready to listen to others, so careful yet so liberal, so thoughtful, charitable, generous and just, that we mourn his loss as that of a dear friend, and shall ever cherish his memory with fond and affectionate regard.

Resolved, That we respectfully tender to the afflicted family of our departed associate and friend in their great bereavement, our sincere sympathy, in the confident belief that the precious memory of his blameless life, and the grace and beauty of his character will assuage their sorrow, and with the earnest hope that this affliction may be overruled for their highest good.

A true Copy of Record,

[Signed]

THO. H. JOHNSON, Sec'y.

At a special meeting of the Directors of the Salem National Bank held on Monday, Oct. 22, 1882,

The following Resolutions were passed and entered upon the Records of the Bank, viz. :

The sudden death of our President, Mr. Augustus Story, calls upon us to fulfil a duty by placing upon record some expression of the loss this Bank has sustained, and gives us the sad satisfaction of declaring our affectionate respect for his virtues and character. It is therefore,

Resolved, That for the twenty years of Mr. Story's connection with this Bank as Director and President, by his sound judgment, by his perfect integrity, his conspicuous fairness of mind, his toleration of the opinions of others, and manly reliance upon his own, he has fulfilled the duties of his office in a manner to forward the interests committed to his care, and to command the entire confidence of his associates.

Resolved, That while, as Directors of this Bank, we deeply regret the death of an officer so upright and devoted, we desire also to bear our testimony to his character as a citizen, to his intelligent interest in public affairs, to the cultivation and refinement which marked his conversation and manners, and to the unfailing courtesy which made intercourse with our friend a daily pleasure.

Resolved, That the Clerk is directed to enter these Resolutions upon the Records of the Bank, and to send a copy of the same to the family of the deceased.

In accordance herewith and in behalf of the remaining Directors, James Chamberlain, Henry D. Sullivan, Joseph W. Lefavour, S. Endicott Peabody, Ira P. Pope and Arthur L. Huntington,

I subscribe to the above as a true copy from the Records.

[Signed]

GEO. D. PHIPPEN,

Clerk of the Directors.

One of your most venerable and honest fellow-citizens (Mr. James Chamberlain) who for more than a quarter of a century was associated with Augustus Story in both the bank and the insurance company, writes to me: "You always knew where to find him; he gave his best thought to every duty. His memory is sweet."

He had now found the quiet post which seemed best to suit his quiet disposition, his domestic habits and tastes, his love of nature as well as of books, and to favor the enjoyment of those calm comforts to which he could give the leisure half of each day. He remained unmarried and continued the affectionate and devoted brother and father of the family in Bridge street, of which for the last few years he and one still surviving sister were, as I have said, the sole living representatives. There, in the afternoons, he might be found, in summer, among his fruit trees, in winter, over his books. He had a fine taste in books. He read (*i. e.*, diligently studied) the best in every department, and his shelves were graced with the choicest works of the Greek, Latin and French classics, history (civil and natural) biography, philosophy and poetry. Books were not to him, as to too many prosperous men of business, mere furniture, but real friends, companions and counsellors. He seldom left home except for his morning walk and evening ramble to the Neck or Beverly bridge; and not once, I think, in nearly thirty years had he slept out of Salem. The allusion to his fruit trees will pleasantly recall to the members of this Institute the peculiar interest he always took in the horticultural exhibitions of this society, which he was sure to attend and carefully study.

Those who sought his society, while they noticed that his old hesitancy and want of fluency in communication hardly seemed to wear away much in the growing years,

yet felt the real glow and geniality of his nature in the beaming eye and the tender tone of the voice, and could not but be deeply impressed with the truthfulness and trustworthiness of the man, and with a singular union in his nature of womanly refinement and gentleness with manly strength and solidity, and a certain chivalrous generosity.

In this alternation of business cares and domestic pleasures,—suffering much and yet enjoying much, our friend was enabled to prolong his frail, yet busy and beneficent life a little beyond the term biblically assigned to the days of man on earth. But he had come to the time when the *grasshopper was a burden*, and at last the eyes which seventy years before had opened to the light in the year's opening month, closed amidst the gathering shadows of autumn, and on the nineteenth of October, 1882, he laid down the burden of the flesh and entered into that rest which is free and harmonious action.

And now how eloquently, "he, being dead, yet speaketh" in the memory of his deeds, the working of his influence, the presence of his spirit! While with us on earth in the flesh, he was, we may say, speaking comparatively, a man of few words—yet those few were sincere and significant. The famous motto of Spurzheim would have answered for him: "*Res, non verba, quæro.*"

What was his creed? He believed in the divine dignity of human life. Religion with him was a principle, not a profession. For a large part of his later life he never appeared at church. This was probably owing in part to the delicate state of his health, and partly to the strong and sweet attractions of home. He followed the Apostle's precept, to "show piety at home." But though not a church-goer, he was a firm church-supporter. Rev. George Batchelor, his pastor for the last fifteen years,

whose last service, I believe, was the fervent tribute of admiring affection paid at his burial, told me he once asked him, "Did you ever hear me preach?" and was answered "No." But he added that Story was one of his stanch parishioners, and that there was no one to whom he ever appealed for aid in any good work with more certainty of a hearty response. And on the day of his funeral, Mr. Batchelor told me that nothing so reconciled him to leaving Salem as the loss of that faithful parishioner. Yes, our friend was a *pious* man in the best sense, in the large and tender old Roman sense of that so much abused word; and of that charity which is so vitally connected with piety, he surely had a large measure.

He showed his faith by his works. "Silence," it has been said, "is golden." It surely is, when it bears the golden fruit of generous giving. Besides his many and thoughtful private benefactions during his lifetime,—many of which, I have good reason to believe, were known only to the recipients,—mention should here be made of his grateful remembrance of his Alma Mater (whose face I believe he never saw after he left her leading-strings) attested in many forms, and most signally by the gift of two thousand dollars for the foundation of a scholarship, and in his will he has left also the sum of ten thousand dollars, of which, ultimately, the income is to go to the Harvard Observatory; and his regard for his own beloved town, of whose interests he held its intellectual among the foremost, he has shown by leaving to the Institute, which in his life he had so constantly befriended and often enriched, a like amount, on similar conditions, for the purchase and preservation of historical matter, or for publishing and illustrating the proceedings or memoirs of the Institution.

It is time that this protracted, imperfect and desultory paper came to a close. But although I have laid before you what might be compared to a broken mirror, I trust that more than one of its fragments will have not so much revealed, as recalled, somewhat vividly and faithfully, the familiar features of a noble character and life. Such a life is not — could not be — lost. The immortality it has in our hearts is an earnest of that higher and heavenly immortality on which it has entered beyond the veil.

[The following lines by Mr. Brooks were read at the funeral of Mr. Story.]

The desolate soul's heart-broken cry thou hearest,
 Thou who alone the waves of grief canst still!
 When the sad heart is loneliest, Thou art nearest,
 Thou mak'st the void thy Spirit yearns to fill!

O human soul, thou never art forsaken!
 One trust is thine, to comfort and to cheer:—
 Though thy last, dearest friend from earth were taken,
 The Almighty, Everlasting Friend is near.

In this blest truth what precious promise lies!
 Love never takes *away* what Love had given;
 The treasure Death has hidden from thine eyes,
 Shall re-appear more gloriously in Heaven.

Our dead — to no far world have they departed —
 They have gone *in* to God forevermore:
 In His pure Spirit-realm the generous-hearted
 Heaven's work pursue, earth's cares and sorrows o'er.

In God they dwell; though gone beyond our seeing,
 They live in Him, whose smile lights all our way;
 In whom *we* live and move and have our being;
 Whose presence makes our night a higher day.

O Friendship, bond of souls, from God descended!
 The immortality of God is thine;
 When heart and heart in mutual love are blended,
 Their life is portion of the life Divine.

To-day we bid a sad farewell and tender
 To a dear friend whose life is hid in God;
 All that the Earth could claim to dust we render,
 To moulder in the common, silent sod.

But the true soul whose look so kindly greeted
 The friend and neighbor through those death-sealed eyes,—
 The mind that once on that pale brow was seated,—
 Now catch the spirit-light of purer skies.

By tender ties not Death itself could sever,
 Our hearts were bound to thine, O Brother, here!
 Part of our dearest life hast thou forever
 Borne upward with thee to that purer sphere!

The cloud that took thee is with blessing freighted;
 Soon we shall feel, though tears now dim the eye,
 Our life, with thine, enlarged and elevated
 In lofty converse with the world on high.

Of many an earthly hope hath Death bereft us,
 Yet Heavenly Wisdom the veiled angel sent;
 And oh! the precious treasure that is left us
 In the bright memory of a life well-spent!

To lofty vision true and duties lowly,
 And thoughtful of thy neighbor's weal and woe,
 A faithful follower of the Pure and Holy,—
 God's patient pilgrim wast thou here below.

How pleasant hast thou been to me, my Brother!
 Past years in Memory live forevermore;
 While Hope assures me we shall meet each other,
 Where comes no parting, on that brighter shore.

Brother, farewell! thy earthly task is ended!
 Thy cares and conflicts here below are o'er;
 From this world's toils and pains thou hast ascended
 To join in peace the loved ones gone before.

Thou hast gone on a little while before us—
 A little longer yet we linger here—
 The clouds of care and doubt and grief hang o'er us—
 But o'er the clouds God's heaven of love shines clear.

Plain duty's path in quiet faith pursuing,
 Like thee, would we, too, hold our heavenward way,
 God's blessed will revering, bearing, doing,
 Till this dim twilight ends in perfect day.

EXTRACTS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS

OF

WENHAM, MASS.

COMMUNICATED BY WELLINGTON POOL.

[Continued from page 80, Vol. XX.]

whereas there was a former ingagement to m^r newman by : a letter & the s^d ingagement Seemingly Suffering an obejcton to be made whither o^r Negbo^{rs} were intended in the s^d ingeagment o^r no : & not being able to the satisfacton of all to Determine the sd queston doe now by o^r Vote declare that we will pay o^r Cause to be paid to m^rnewman for his yeerly : Contributon : the so^m of fiftie pownds to gether with w^t elc hath bin ingeaged Viz wood : w^{ch} fiftie pownds are by o^r : Selues & neighbo^{rs} Jointly paid in good kinde & for the time to Come the Rate for the abousd Contributon shall be made Some time in the eighth month from yere to yere & wholly to be Cleerd by euery pson by the first second day in January from time to time also Duely & Carefully to carry him in two powds of buttr for euery milch Kowe : to be paid by midsummer daye from time to time as pt of the said Some & for the psent yeer Jeremiah watts & marke Batchelder are Chosen to Colect m^r newmans Contributon & See that euery mans Rate be discharged by the first Daye of february next & in Cass of non o^r Defectiue payment the said Colecters together wth the Constable are to destrayn Vpon his o^r thire goods for payment

Goodman abey seny^r & John Clarke are Chosen to Joyn with the select men to make m^r newmans Rate for this p^rsent yere

its Voated that Austen Killim shall haue all that Land more o^r Less that lyeth betwixt his farme & meadow Vpon Conditon that the towne foreuer Injoye all that peill of land which the meeting house stand Vpon being about 30 poalls : more o^r less.—from the Northwest Corner of the sd meting house Vpon a lyne to y^e northeast corner of m^r newmans leantoo betwixt y^t line & his ditch ; except a passage from his barrs Directly to the high waye.

marke
Austen Killim
his

.

Also the select men together with Goodman soolard & old Goodman Abey (who are Chosen seruey^{rs}) are impowd to see to the Repairing of all Country & towne highways in the towne & are hereby impowd to Call together the Inhabitents of the town to y^t end & whoeuer shall not attend the worke Vpon three dayes warning to Com at suñ an hour high in the morning shall for a dayes defect forfeite fine shillings to be paid to the said ouerseers for the vse of the towne & 12^d for one hours defect to be gathered by the Constable by order from the Selectmen so to doe its also agreed that the whole towne shall both them selves & oxen Carts o^r sleads according as the season serues : shall Co^me together on y^e next mondaye if the season be fitt if not then the next mondaye after if it be seasonable if not then the next fitting day & Vpon defect euery such pson shall for there defects be enterd Vpon the ministers Rate according to the Ratters Descretion

9th of 11th month 1665.

at a Generall towne meeting leagaly warned to agetate about a Deiferanc betwixt m^r Newman & the towne Concerning o^r Ingeagment to him by a letter about 3 yers

sinc sent to him: it was put to the Voate whither the maj^r pte of the Inhabitants should Determine the sd Deiferanc it was Clerely Voated on the afirmitiue; accordingly it was attended & put to the Voate whither they Judged that the said ingeagment did oblidge the inhabitants to pform it amongst them selues the outsitders exempted & twas by the said Voate Deterimed on the Negitiue

Deliuerd to the Constable A Rate fo^r or paste^{rs} Contributon Bearing Date 23^d of Nouem^r 1666 Amounting to the Sume of 55[£]: 14^s: 11^d—

this 3^d of 2^d mo: 67

8th of Nouember 1667:

Richard Huttn & Walter fairefield Chosen to Joyne with the Select men to make or ministers Rate for the p^rsent yeere

.

5th of iith mo: 1667

m^r Gott Richard Kemball seni^r & Thomas ffiske are Chosen for select men for the following yeere to act according to Lawe & to quid stocks & pownd weights & measures.

Charles Gott Juny^r is Chosen to: Joyne with the Deacon to: Gather in m^r Newmans: Contributon for this yeere according to: Rate & in Cass of Defect of payment by any pson or psons according to a former order the sd Colecters have full power Given y^m to sue for it and Recouer it according to Lawe; they or eyther of them have the said power.:

.

23th of 8th mo: 1668—

Richard Huttn & John Clarke is Chosen to Joyne with

the select men to make o^r ministers Rate for this Instant yeere & to p^oportion to euey man his share of wood according to the townes Ingeagment & euey p^oson in the towne is to see theire Due & full p^oportion be don at o^r before y^e Last daye of the next month Vpon the forfeiture of double the pric or worth of theire said p^{te} : & the said Defect o^r fines to be added by the select men to theire Rate & John Abey seny^r & James bette & alexander maxey is Chosen to se to the wood Caryeing & they are desired to giue in an account to the select men

.

The 6th of 11th mo : 1668 :—

.

Walter Fairefield Richard Kemball & Richard Huttⁿ are Chosen to Joyne with the select men to q^ofit the Deuisonall lyne Betwixt Bas riuer & o^r towne

James Moulton seny^r & Jerimiah Watts are Chosen to Colect m^r Newmans Rate & whosoever shall not paye his p^oportion according to the sd Rate by the first daye of february next it shall be the duty of the sd Colecters to Returne the Rate to the select men who shall Direct it by warrant to the Constable to be Gatherd forth with according to Lawe—

Walter fairefield Charles Gott & Tho : ffiske are Chosen & impowered to Demand sue for & Recover the Remanders of the Rates due to m^r Newman Vnles for this Instant yeere

Thomas White Tho : patch & John Abey Juny^r are Chosen siruey^{rs} to ouersee the Co^omon that no tresp^us be don in o^r timber by any stranger in falling & Caryeing any of it awaye & to have one halfe of the tresp^us for

thier Care & paines & the other halfe they are to Returne to the select men for the townes Vse—

.

22th of october 1669.

At a towne meeting Goodman Abey seny^r & walter fairefield & Charles Gott Chosen to Joyne wth the select men to make o^r past^{rs} Rate for this Instant yeere

.

also its ordred that the same order that was made the last yeere about o^r past^{rs} wood is nowe in force for this Instant yeere & the same psons Chosen to se the Execution of it by the last day of the next month—

Walter fairefield Charles Gott & Thomas fiske are impowered to lay out a high waye ouer Goodman Maxeys farme & apoint the plac where to make a bridg ouer the river unto the neck.

.

10th of ii mo : 1669

Whither all o^r Comon shall be eaqually Deuided betwixt the settld Inhabitants in the towne viz. to the Dweling houses now inhabitants by Equall ptons to be & Remaine to the Vse of Such Habitats always quided that no pson nor any after him in his right fenc in his or their ppriety for pasture but shall ly open to the Vse of publike for feeding only that which is Capeable of Breakeing Vp or makeing medowe which may be fenced in at Eury mans descretion nor shall any pson or psons in o^r towne have liberty or any after them in his or their right sell or Conuey any Such their portons to any pson without the Consent of the towne from time to time :

Voted on the Afirnative :

& for efecting the abouesd Diuison walter fairefield

marke Batchelder Charles Gott & Richard Huttn are
Chosen to Joyne with the Selectmen to do it—

.

John Nowlton Vpon the Conditon he alloweth 4^s p yeere
Contributon to the ministry shall have liberty to Joyne
in pternership in a galiry & in the meantime to haue lib-
erty of a Seate belowe in witnese whereof he have set
to his hand

John knowlton

John Edwards also Vpon the Condition of 10^s p yeere

John edwards.

Richard Lee Vpon the Conditon of 5^s p yeere as long as
he Vse it & then to leave it to y^e towne

Richard
lee.

John Edwards doth ingeage 5^s p yeere to o^r ministers
Rate on the Behalfe of his Brother Thomas Edwards for
liberty of a seate according as liberty giuen them by the
towne & Corporall Killim 10^s p yeere for his two sons
Daniell & Thomas for their liberty in the building of the
same & John Denise also: for his liberty ingage 5^s p
yeere.

Daniell ^{his marke} Killim

Seny^r

John edwar^{ds}

John

dennis

Thomas Edwards Appeareing himself to ingeage the
towne accepts thereof for 5^s p yeere

th 1. mo 72

Thomas Edwards

his marke

Question being put whither Abraham Martin Blacksmith shall haue two Akres of land lying on the Back side of Robert Mackelafins lott Vpon the conditon he Cometh to o^r towne & there Continue seaven yers ffollowing his trade but in Cass he removeth within the space afforesd then the land & shop to Return to the towne

it was Voted on the iith of i month 1670: on the affirmative

11th of 8^{mo} 70:

.

Walter fairefield & Marke Batchelder Chosen to Joyne with y^e Select men to make the ministers Rate: for this Instant yere

its Voted that the order made on the 23 of 8^{mo} 1668 about o^r ministers wood is in full force for the p^rsent yeer & old Goodman moulton & Thomas patch to see to the Executon of the sd order.

2^d of iith mo: 1670:

.

Sergent white walter fairefield Charles Gott & Tho: ffiske are impowered to Demand Sue for & receiue of Richard Dodge Seny^r his dues to o^r minister according to his Ingeagment Vnder his hand & in case they doe it not they are to Giue SeaSonable notice befor Ipswich Court to the Select men whoe then are betrusted with the matter.

.

its ordered that no pson or psons whatsoever shall Cutt any timber or trees Greate or small in the Seader swampe without leaue from the Select men & old Goodman moulton & marke Batchelder Vpon the forfeiture of ten Shill-

ings p tree to be taken by the Counstable by warant from the Select men

.

27th of 8th mo: 1671

Charles Gott & marke Batchelder Chosen to Joyne with the Select men to make o^r ministers Rate for this Instant yeere—

.

its ordered that eury Inhabitant of o^r towne shall Attend to Cutt & Cary o^r past^{rs} wood for this yeere wth w^t hands & Cattle they haue & in default to pay three shillings p hand & ten shillings for six oxen & eight shillings for fowre & fowre shillings for two oxen & the time of meeting for ax men is to be by the Sun halfe an houre high & for Carters by Sun one houre high and in Cass any pson shall be Defectiue every ax man^{6d} p houre & Carter with 6 oxen two shillings & 4 oxen 18^d & 2 oxen one shilling all w^h forfits aforesd: to be added to the ministers Rate: & John Batchelder & John Abbey Juny^r is Chosen Siruey^{rs} to See to the fullfilling of this order & they haue full power to Judg of the Defects of the time according to their Discreton & to make a Returne to the Raters & its agreed that the first two faire dayes of the next weeke shall be the time for the worke doeing & whosoeuer doe not attend the first daye shall haue liberty till the 2^d daye & the place of meeting to be at o^r past^{rs} house.

.

12th 10th mo 1671

Deliuerd to Constable John Abey a towne Rate of 6^s: 11: 8^d for there Am̄initon the Rate to be gatherd in mony or ele in wheate mault or Buttr at mony price

1 of Jañuary 1671

.

It was Voated that the wood that was Cutt for o^r parst^t this yeere on the land in Controuersie was Vpon a towne account & for their vse

It that as there is a Sute Comensd by the proprietors of M^r fisks farme about the Cutting of the wood abouesd the towne doe owne the Cass as their owne & doe ingeage to trye the sd Cass to effect

its Voated that the Select men are impowred to prse-cute the sute abousd in the towns name or to agree & treat about it as they think fit & the towne to stand to w^t they shall doe in the townes Behalfe & Tho: ffiske is impoured to Joyne with them

.

4th of 1 mo: 1672

there is full power Comited Vnto the Celect men to gether wth Richard Kemball & Thomas White to Gather in the remainder of the meeting house Rate & forth with bestowe it Vpon the meeting house to finish it so fare as it will goe

It its Voated that there shall be a horse Bridg ouer the river Near Goodman Abeys.

Samuuell Nowlton hath liberty Granted him of a Seate wth John Edwards & Companye Vpon Conditon of Contributing fise Shillings p yeere to the ministry & in witenese whereof he haue here Vnto put his hand 7th of i mo: 72—

Samuuell Nowlton

his marke

(To be continued.)

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662,
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

[Continued from Vol. XX, page 72.]

BRIDGES.

13 Edmund Bridges, "blacksmith," had an acre and a half house-lot, bounded on the north side by the cross street, the east end by the high street, 1643. His wife was Alice.

He sold his dwelling house, blacksmith's shop, and rights to Isaac Cousins²⁵, and moved to Ipswich where he was in 1644. He was about 46 years old 1658 (Court Rec.).

Child born here :

13-1 Mehitabel², b. 26-1mo., 1640.

BRIGHAM.

14 Capt. Sebastian Brigham had a four acre house-lot next to Thomas Barker, 1643; was captain of the military company with John Remington for his lieutenant, 1647; several times representative. His wife was Mary.

I think he returned to England with his family about 1656 or earlier.

Children born here :

14-1 Sarah², b. 12-5mo., 1640.

14-2 Elizabeth², b. 7-4mo., 1643.

14-3 Prudence², b. 19-1mo., 1646.

14-4 Sebastian², b. 2-5mo., 1648.

BROCK.

15 Rev. John Brock, Harvard Coll., 1646, assistant to Rev. Mr. Rogers from 1648 to 1650 (see Gage's Hist. Rowley, p. 16).

BROCKLEBANK.

16 Widow Jane Brocklebank, from Yorkshire with Mr. Rogers, had a two acre house-lot on Wethersfield street, 1643, denoting her to be of good estate. She was buried 26 Dec., 1668.

Children brought from England :

16-1 Samuel², b. (about 1628) ; m. Hannah ———.

16-2 John², b. (about 1630) ; m. Sarah Woodman.

16-1 Capt. Samuel Brocklebank (*widow Jane*¹⁶), born in England about 1628, was that brave captain who was slain with Wadsworth at Sudbury 21 April, 1676. He was a selectman shortly after becoming of age, and continued to fill important offices in town until his death ; was ordained deacon of our church 18 Feb., 1665. He married 18-3mo., 1652, Hannah ———.

His estate was divided by order of court 26-7mo., 1676, as follows : "The court doth order the distribution of the estate as followeth : to Samuel Brockenbank 40 eighthe pounds in Lands to the rest of the children viz : Joseph, Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary & Sarah & Jane to each 40£ apeice as they come of age Joseph to have his portion in Lands" the remainder of the estate to the widow. Value by inventory £442 11 00. Widow Hannah married in Newbury, 4 March, 1678-9, Richard Dole, senior, of Newbury.

The names of the sons-in-law are seen in an agreement dated 9 Oct., 1701 (Essex Probate, 7: 201).

Children :

- 16-3 Samuel³, b. 28-9mo., 1653; m. 22 Nov., 1681, Elizabeth Plats³⁻³.
- 16-4 Francis³, b. 26-7mo., 1655; buried 22 July, 1660.
- 16-5 John³, b. ———; buried 4 July, 1660.
- 16-6 Hannah³, b. 28 March, 1659; m. 9 June, 1680, John Stickney.
- 16-7 Elizabeth³, b. ———, 1661; m. 14 March, 1685-6, John Todd¹¹²⁻⁵.
- 16-8 Mary³, b. ———: m. in Newbury, 13 Oct., 1684, Wm. Dole of Newbury.
- 16-9 Sarah³, b. 29-8mo., 1666; buried 1-1mo., 1667.
- 16-10 Sarah³ b. 7 July, 1668; m. in Newbury, 3 Nov., 1686, Henry Dole of Newbury; (2) in Newbury, 29 March, 1693, Nathaniel Coffin of Newbury. She died in Newbury, 20 April, 1750.
- 16-11 Jane³, b. 31 Jan., 1670-1; m. in Newbury, 26 Jan., 1692-3, Abiel Somerby of Newbury.
- 16-12 Joseph³, b. 28 Nov., 1674; m. 18 Feb., 1701-2, Elizabeth Barker⁶⁻¹⁹.

16-2 John Brocklebank (*widow Jane*¹⁶) born in England about 1630, married 26 Sept., 1657, Sarah, daughter of Mr. Archelaus Woodman of Newbury.

He was buried 5 April, 1666. His will, dated 30 Nov., 1665, proved 25 Sept., 1666, mentions: "my prentise" John Stevens, "maid servant" Mary Michil, wife Sarah, daughters Elizabeth and Sarah, "My very loveing and tender father-in-law Archelaus Woodman," and brother Samuel Brocklebank.

His widow Sarah married ———, Adams (our Book of Grants mentions her as "now Adams").

Children :

- 16-13 John³, b. 26-5mo., 1658; buried 7 Aug., 1660.
- 16-14 Elizabeth³, b. 20 Nov., 1660.
- 16-15 Sarah³, b. 11 Sept., 1664.

16-3 Samuel Brocklebank (*Capt. Samuel*¹⁶⁻¹, widow *Jane*¹⁶), born 28-9mo., 1653, married 22 Nov., 1681, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Platts⁸³. I find no record of their deaths or settlement of his estate.

His home was in our second parish (now Georgetown) and his descendants still reside there.

Children :

16-16 Samuel⁴, bapt. 12 Nov., 1682; m. 26 March, 1706, Sarah Plummer.

16-17 Hannah⁴, b. 26 Aug., 1684; m. (pub. 2 March, 1705-6) Joseph Nelson⁷³⁻¹⁴.

16-18 John⁴, b. 10 Aug., 1686; m. 22 April, 1714, Ruth Spofford. She died 10 Nov., 1777, aged 90 years. He died 8 Sept., 1762, aged 76 years.

16-19 Sarah⁴, bapt. 9 Sept., 1688; m. 2 Feb., 1709-10, Ephraim Nelson^{73 24}.

16-20 Francis ⁴ ,	{	twins;	{	m. (pub. 25 July), 1719, Mary Cheney.
				He died 21 Sept., 1746 (see Essex Probate, 27 : 81). His widow Mary m. (2)
16-21 Elizabeth ⁴ ,	{	b. 4 Dec.,	{	11 Dec., 1747, Job Taylor or Tyler.
		1694;		m. (pub. 1 Nov., 1717) Job Pingree.
				She died 11 Feb., 1747, in her 54th year (gravestone in Georgetown).

16-12 Joseph Brocklebank (*Capt. Samuel*¹⁶⁻¹ widow *Jane*¹⁶), born 28 Nov., 1674, married 18 Feb., 1701-2, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Barker⁶⁻⁴. She died 21 Nov., 1722. He died 21 April, 1748. His will, dated 28 Jan., 1739-40, proved 23 May, 1748, mentions : sons Nathan and Moses ; daughters Elizabeth Palmer and Mary Brocklebank (Essex Probate, 28 : 6, and on file).

Children :

16-22 Elizabeth⁴, b. 17 May, 1703; m. 20 May, 1725, Francis Palmer⁷⁸⁻¹¹ as his second wife.

16-23 Hannah⁴, b. ———; d. — July, 1706.

16-24 Mary⁴, b. 27 Sept., 1707; d. 16 March, 1766; unmarried.

- 16-25 Moses⁴, b. 9 Jan., 1709-10; d. 20 May, 1753, "suddenly" (Chh. R.); unmarried.
- 16-26 Nathan⁴, bapt. 8 July, 1714; m. 28 Feb., 1739-40, Anne Palmer⁷⁻²². She died 10 July, 1805, aged 87 years. He died ——. Their children were: Sarah⁵, b. 23 Dec., 1740. Elizabeth⁵, b. 24 Feb., 1742-3; d. 17 Sept., 1747. Asa⁵, b. 15 Aug., 1745. Elizabeth⁵, b. 30 June, 1748; d. 7 May, 1767. Lois⁵ and Eunice⁵, twins; b. 12 Feb., 1750-1. Joseph⁵, b. 14 Aug., 1753; d. 22 Aug., 1756. Nathan⁵ and Ann⁵, twins; b. 21 Dec., 1756. Joseph⁵, bapt. 21 Oct., 1759.

BROWNE.

17 Charles Browne married 14-8mo., 1647, Mary, daughter of William Aey². She was buried 12 Dec., 1683. He was buried 16 Dec., 1687. His will, dated 20 Dec., 1687, mentions: father Aey as then alive, brother John Aey, eldest son Beriah, granddaughter Sarah Brown, a minor who had a legacy left her by son Gershom Brown, deceased, sons William, John, Samuel, Ebenezer, Nathaniel, and Joseph who is under age. Sons John, Nathaniel and Ebenezer named executors (see Hist. Coll., Vol. IV: 174 and Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 303).

Children :

- 17-1 Beriah², b. 8-5mo., 1648; m. 6 Jan., 1673-4, Sarah Harris. He probably died soon after marriage, leaving a daughter Sarah. I find no mention of his death or of his widow.
- 17-2 Gershom², b. —; buried 5 Dec., 1683. His will, dated 1 Dec., 1683, proved 25 March, 1684, mentions: brothers Joseph and Nathaniel to have half his farm, and his mother to have the other half; cousin Sarah to be brought up by testator's mother; brothers John, Samuel, Ebenezer and William, sister Mary Brown, uncle John Aey, and father Brown who is executor (Essex Probate, 4: 40, and on file).

- 17-3 William², b. 11-10mo., 1651; "died in the Canada Voyage."
The inventory of his estate, taken 15 April, 1691, was presented to court 22 April 1691, by his brother John Brown, the administrator (Essex Probate, 4: 350-1).
- 17-4 John², b. 5-12mo., 1653; m. Abigail Browne.
- 17-5 Samuel², b. 5-12mo., 1655; was in the Canada voyage, 1690. His brothers John, Nathaniel and Ebenezer Browne petitioned to have John Staniford appointed administrator of his estate 11 Oct., 1693 (Essex Probate, 3: 144 and 150).
- 17-6 Ebenezer², b. 14 Sept., 1658; m. 29 July, 1698, Mary Jewett³⁶⁻⁴. She died ———. He m. (2) (pub. 7 April, 1722), Mehitable Hovey, a widow of Ipswich. His will, dated 30 March, proved 17 April, 1733, mentions himself as of Rowley. He gives his wife Mehitable half his real estate and all his personal property; to his kinsman Abraham Browne, son of his brother John Browne, deceased, the remainder. He owned land in Rowley, Newbury and Bradford (Essex Probate, 31: 86-7). His widow Mehitable m. (3) (pub. 23 June, 1733), Lieut. Jacob Perley of Boxford.
- 17-7 Nathaniel², b. 20 May, 1660; m. Mary Wheeler.
- 17-8 Mary², b. ———; buried 9 Dec., 1683.
- 17-9 Joseph², b. 29 June, 1668; probably died before 1690, unm.

17-4 John Browne (*Charles*¹⁷) born 5-12mo., 1653; married 31 Aug., 1685, Abigail Browne.

His death is not of record here. He was executor of the will of his grandfather William Aey, 1690. Samuel Browne of Rowley bought all the right his sister Hannah Browne of Rowley had in the real estate of their father John Browne, late of Rowley, deceased, 6 July, 1722 (Essex Deeds, 41: 63). Samuel also bought the right of his brother Joseph Brown of Boston, "joiner," in the real estate of their father John Browne, deceased, 15 Sept., 1722. Johanna, wife of Joseph, signs the deed (Essex Deeds, 41: 64).

Children:

- 17-10 Samuel³, b. 20 July, 1686; d. 21 Sept., 1692.

- 17-11 Abigail³, b. 5 June, 1688.
 17-12 Mary³, bapt. 13 July, 1690.
 17-13 Martha³, b. 29 July, 1692; d. 27 Sept., 1692.
 17-14 Samuel³, b. 11 Feb., 1693-4; m. in Salisbury 17 May, 1716, Elizabeth Wheeler of Salisbury.
 17-15 John³, b. 9 March, 1695-6.
 17-16 Joseph³, b. 5 May, 1698; m. ———, Johanna ———; was of Boston 15 Sept., 1722.
 17-17 Hannah³, b. 22 Aug., 1700.
 17-18 James³, b. 10 March, 1702-3.
 17-19 Abraham³, b. 27 June, 1705; d. 27 April, 1776, aged 71 years. (Byfield Chh. R.). His will, dated 15 Nov., 1769, proved 4 June, 1776, mentions: himself as "of Rowley," wife Mary, dau. Mary Pettengill, dau. Hannah Browne who is "weak of body," dau. Elizabeth, a minor, children of dau. Abigail Pearson, deceased, sons Benjamin Brown and Joseph Brown who are executors (Essex Probate, 52: 9 and 173).
 17-20 Benjamin³, b. 24 Sept., 1708.

17-7 Nathaniel Browne (*Charles*¹⁷) born 20 May, 1660, married 4 June, 1685, Mary Wheeler.

He sold his homestead in Rowley to Jonathan Wheeler of Newbury 29 June, 1707 (Essex Deeds, 31: 225). He was of Groton, Conn., and "late of Rowley" 8 Jan., 1707-8 (Essex Deeds, 25: 85). They were dismissed 29 June, 1707, from our church to Groton.

Children:

- 17-21 Gershom³, b. 20 March, 1685-6.
 17-22 Nathaniel³, b. 15 May, 1688; d. 1689.
 17-23 Nathaniel³, bapt. — Sept., 1690.
 17-24 Mary³, bapt. 30 Oct., 1692; died soon.
 17-25 Mary³, b. 19 Jan., 1693-4.
 17-26 Martha³, b. 12 Oct., 1695.
 17-27 Sarah³, bapt. 6 June, 1697; d. 7 April, 1699.
 17-28 Benjamin³, b. 13 Nov., 1698.
 17-29 Sarah³, bapt. 8 Sept., 1700.
 17-30 Mehitable³, bapt. 29 April, 1702.
 17-31 Ruth³, bapt. 12 Sept., 1703.
 17-32 William³, bapt. 14 Oct., 1705.

BURBANK.

18 John Burbank, freeman 13 May, 1640, had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643. By the record of births it seems he had a first wife Ann and second wife Jemima; but I find no record of first or second marriage or of death of wife Ann.

He made his will 5 April, 1681; "being aged & decreped" it was proved 10 April, 1681; mention is made of wife Jemima, son Caleb, son John, and John's son Timothy, "my grandchild who liveth with Capt. Saltinstale," daughter Lydia and her husband unnamed (Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 514). Widow Jemima died 24 March, 1692-3.

Children by wife Ann :

18-1 John², b. ———; m. Susannah Merrill.

18-2 Timothy², b. 18-3mo., 1641; buried 14 July, 1660.

Children by wife Jemima :

18-3 Lydia², b. 7-2mo., 1644; m. ———, ——— Foster of Ipswich.

18-4 Caleb², b. 19-3mo., 1646; m. Martha Smith¹⁰⁰⁻¹⁵.

18-5 Mary², b. 16-3mo., 1655; buried 12 July, 1660.

18-1 John Burbank (*John*¹⁸) born ———, married in Newbury 15 Oct., 1663, Susannah Merrill of Newbury; was soon of Haverhill and thence to Suffield about 1680 (Savage).

Children :

18-6 Mary³, bapt. in our church 24 June, 1666.

18-7 Timothy³, b. in Haverhill 30 May, 1668; "liveth with Capt. Saltinstale," 1681.

18-8 John³, b. in Haverhill — Aug., 1670.

18-9 Ebenezer³, b. in Haverhill 4 March, 1673-4.

And probably others.

18-4 Caleb Burbank (*John*¹⁸) born 19-3mo., 1646, married 6 May, 1669, Martha, daughter of Hugh Smith¹⁰⁰.

His will, dated 15 Feb., 1688, proved 25 March, 1690, mentions: "honored & Aged Mother," wife who is executrix, oldest son and other children all unnamed (Essex Probate). Widow Martha married (2) 3 July, 1695, John Hardy of Bradford.

Children :

18-10 Caleb³, b. 1 May, 1671; m. 2 Jan., 1693-4, Lydia Garfield of Watertown. She died 3 March, 1697-8. He m. (2) 31 Aug., 1698, Hannah Acy²⁻⁸. He died in Boxford 1 Feb. 1749-50. His will was proved 25 June, 1750 (Essex Probate, 20: 144). His widow Hannah died here 8 Jan., 1762, aged 81 years.

18-11 John³, b. 20 March, 1672; d. before 1703.

18-12 Mary³, b. 26 Nov., 1675; m. in Bradford 6 April, 1698, Joseph Hardy, jr., of Bradford.

18-13 Timothy³, b. 24 Jan., 1677-8. Brother Caleb appointed administrator of his estate 15 Nov., 1703 (Essex Probate, 8: 61).

18-14 Martha³, b. 22 Feb., 1679-80; m. in Bradford 9 March, 1697-8, Daniel Gage of Bradford.

18-15 Eleazer³, b. 14 March, 1681-2; settled in Bradford.

18-16 Samuel³, b. 15 July, 1684; settled in Haverhill.

18-17 Ebenezer³, b. 28 June, 1687; was "of Boxford" 1715-17, then moved to Bradford.

[*To be continued.*]

LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 192, Vol. XIX.]

wensday ye 12 Last night about midnight an Express Came from Crown point and went over ye Lake in hast ye man y^t Came with ye Express Informd y^t a flag of truce Came in to Crown Point from Sd Johns informd y^t Cap^{tn} Canada y^t went from Crown Point about ye 10th of august Last to go to general woolf was taken by ye French and was at St Johns ye Prisenors was very Short there and y^t there Cap^{tn} Canada had Sent by ye flag of truce to ye general for some provisions for himself and ye other prisenors we hear also yt ye gerll⁸² had Sent Stoers of all Sorts to them

Thursday ye 13 to day our Peopel got up tow Large flat Bottomed Boats y^t was taken when fort william Henry was and Sunk at ye Landing—Camp News y^t Coll Rugels and Coll Willards⁸³ and Coll whitens Rig^{mts} was to go Down to mend ye Roads Between Lake george and Albany by ye Latter End of this month

Friday ye 14 to Day His Excellency Jams glan Esq^r governor of South Caralina Came from Crown point to ye Landing and went over ye Lake—we hear from Crown point y^t a Scout of 400 men was gone out this morning they took Provisions with them for 30 Days and was going to an Indian Town Near S^t Johns—yersterday a Scout Came in to Crown Point yt had been out 15 Days they had been Down to Sd Johns tow of them Crept up in ye night So near to them they said they Could have throughn⁸⁴ a Bisket into ye mouth of ye Canon

Saterday ye 15 yersterday a general Cort marshell Set at Crown point for ye trial of Cap^{tn} Hastens of our Reg^{mt} who was Stationed at ye head of ye Lake and

⁸² General. ⁸³ The regiment to which our journalist belonged. ⁸⁴ Thrown.

was Confind about 10 Days ago for Refusing to go upon ye works without Pay to day we had ye Sentence of ye Cort marshell in Publick orders which is as follows Cap^{tn} Hastens of Coll willards Rig^{mt} acused of mutinos Behaviour is found guilty of ye Crime and is therefoer Dismesed from ye Servis with Disgrace—& ye general orders a Pass to be given to mr Hastens to go home or where he shall Choose to go and yt he shall not be Permitted to Stay in any Part of ye army.

Sunday ye 16 News from Crown point yt ye army or great Part of them are to go forward to St iohns as Soon as they get ye great Raddow⁸⁵ finished which is building at Crown Point and ye Brig [will] be Ready to Sail from Ticonderoga which is of 200 touns Burthen built there.

Monday ye 17 we had northing Very Remarkable ye weather Very stormy Last night and to Day

Tuesday ye 18 to day we Drew flower for 7 Days and Salt meat for 5 Days with Beans Rice and butter there is very Crediabel News y^t our Rig^{mt} are to march off from hear in a weaks time to Clear a Road from Crown point to No 4.

wensday ye 19 this morning we hear y^t major Rogers with his Party y^t went out Last friday had meet with a Learge Scout of ye Enemy and had a smart Engage-ment y^t major Rogers had Killed 400 of ye Enemy and took 200 of them but had Lost ye most Part of his own men.

Thursday ye 20 this morning ye Sargents gaurd at the wharf was all Confined for steling settelers Liquors ye hole gaurd was Confined Exept Sargent & Corporal to ye Quarter gaurd—and a Cort marshell was Colled for there triall ye Cort mar[s]hall found one gorge shaw

⁸⁵ See Aug. 22.

of Cap^{tn} fellows Company to be guilty of ye Crime and and yt ye Rest of ye gaurd to be all Clear— upon Examination Shaw Confesed ye hole matter ye other Prisoners was then Dismesed and ye Cort marshell Adjourned till to morrow morning at 10 o'clock — we hear yt ye Story Conserving major Rogerses fight as mentioned yesterday was northing but a sham and yt there was no truth in it we Drew fresh Beaf for 3 Days

Friday ye 21 this Cort marshall set again upon Shaw they sentenced him to Receive 30 Lashes ye Coll allowed ye Sentence of ye Cort marshell to good but forgave him one half of them and ordered yt he be whip^t 15 Lashes at 12 o'Clock this Day accordingly it was Done. Last night we had a Very Smart frost ye first yt we have had this fall

Saturday ye 22 Last night an Express came from ye general went over ye Lake— another Express came from ye other Side of ye Lake for ye general

Sunday ye 23 to Day king hendricks son and moer of generals Johnson mohakes Came from ye head of ye Lake they Came a Crost ye woods from gen^{rl} Johnson and brought Letters for general amherst

monday ye 24 by a Boston News Paper of ye 6 of Sep^{tr} we hear an account yt general woolf with ye ———⁸⁶ at Quebeck was in good Curcumstances on ye 14 of august Last yt he was well Intrenched against ye City at about 900 yards Distance and had Bartered ye City till he had burnt and Destroyed almost Every house in ye City but the Enemy was Entrenched 3 Deep and so strong yt he Could not force them but it Lay in his Power with a blessing to Destroy ye whole of ye City yt our Peopel took there Cattel Dayley from them and brought them in sometimes by hundreds in a Drove.

Tuesday ye 25 this morning we Drew Salt meat for 3 Days ye weather Remarkabel worm and Pleasant for ye Season yersterday a Cort marshell Set in ye Rigm^t for ye Trial of Iohn mackmurphe of Cap^m Carys Company for Neglect of Duty when upon Centery he was found guilty and Sentenced to be whipt 10 Lashess accordingly it was Done this morning at ye Reliving ye gaurds ye tow worthys yt had ye battle with the men as mentioned ye 27 of august Past are Sent Back from ye train not to be Excepted there agaain

Wednesday ye 26 ye weather Continues Very warm and Plasant Last night in ye Eve[n]ing we Saw a Star as we Call them shoot in ye aier ye appearance was Very Bright and Sparkiling and ye motion Slow its Course was from North to South about 2 minites after it was out of Sight we heard a noise as Loud as ye Report of a Canon we Suposd it to be a canon fird at ye head of ye Lake but upon Enquiry we hear there was no Canon fird at ye head of ye Lake or yt way—therefore it is generally thort that it was ye Report of ye Star we Saw

Thursday ye 27 by a Boston news paper of ye 17th Instant we have ye agreabel News yt general wolf with ye army at Quebeck were in high Spirits so Late as ye 19.

A JOURNAL OF THE CANADA EXPEDITION IN Y^E YEAR 1760.

thrs Day April ye 24 I Came to Braggs⁸⁷ and there joyned most of ye Company about 4 miles from home and then Came to Brothers Poors⁸⁸ and Lodged y^t Knight

⁸⁷ Bragg's inn, doubtless, in Andover.

⁸⁸ Peter Poor, who married the journalist's sister six years before, and resided in Andover.

Fryday ye 25 this Day we set out from Poors and Rid to osgood⁸⁹ in Billerecca and then to Shaws⁹⁰ in Bedford and from there to monroes⁹¹ in concord in ye hole 20 miles and Cromme⁹² and Farnum⁹³ lead our horses home.

Sater Day ye 26 to Day we marched from Concord to Rises⁹⁴ in Sutbrry⁹⁵ and from there to Johnsons in Stoo⁹⁶ which makes 10 miles and then to marlborough to williams which is 4 miles

Sunday ye 27 this Day our Cap^t Came up to whear y^e Company Lodged and marchd from there to Swesbrry⁹⁷ to ye Widow Agers in the hole 12 miles and there Lodged at privit houses

mon Day ye 28 to Day we went from our Lodging to ye main Road and there met Leut Robinson⁹⁸ and his orders was for us to Remain hear till tomorrow at 9 of y^e Clock and so I Returnd to mr Smiths⁹⁹ again

Tues Day ye 29 this Day went to Agers and then marched to worcester [to?] Starnes¹⁰⁰ and then Pased muster befoer Cap^t Whelluck¹⁰¹ y^e Generals muster master and thin went for a Lod[g]eing in ye hole 4 miles and a half

Wens Day y^e 30 to Day our orders was to Stay and not be gone out of ye way if Cald for Sum of y^e Companys had orders to march

Thirs Day May y^e 1 to Day I Came from our Lodging to Howards our generall Place of Randefoues and then Recivd our Abilliting money and Returnd to my Lodging again

⁸⁹ Osgood's tavern ?

⁹⁰ Shaw's tavern ?

⁹¹ Monroe's tavern ?

⁹² A fellow from Boxford ?

⁹³ A fellow from Andover ?

⁹⁴ Rice's tavern ?

⁹⁵ Sudbury.

⁹⁶ Stow.

⁹⁷ Shrewsbury ?

⁹⁸ The journalist's brother-in-law, John Robinson, who had been promoted to the rank of lieutenant, doubtless.

⁹⁹ Where he lodged the preceding night.

¹⁰⁰ Stearns' tavern ?

¹⁰¹ Before whom they had passed muster at the same place the year before.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XX. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1883. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

THE GREAT PASTURES OF SALEM.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

ORIGINALLY there were still larger Town Pastures in Salem than the Town Neck. These were known as Cow Pastures or the Cattle Range. In 1640 it was resolved by the Town that none of the Commons within the Cattle Range should henceforth be granted to any individual use. The boundaries of this great tract, known as the Cattle Range, are described in the original records as beginning at the head of Forest river, where fresh and salt water meet, and as extending thence southward, and up to Mr. Humphrey's farm,² thence to the pond, "and so about to Brooksby," or to the present town of Peabody. The area of this great Common Pasture once embraced about four thousand acres, and what remains of it is known to this

¹ Town Records of Salem, i, 108, 109. Felt, *Annals of Salem*, i, 199.

² "It is agreed, that Mr. Humfrey his ground shall begin at the clift, in the way to Marble Head, wch is the bound betwixt Salem & Linn & so along the line between the said townes to the rocks, one mile by estimation, to the great red oake marked," etc. See Mass. Col. Records, i, 226. Mr. Humfrey's Farm was the historic germ of Swampscott. He was one of the six original patentees of the Massachusetts Colony.

day as the Great Pastures of Salem. They now embrace about three hundred acres and are a familiar land-mark to every native of the region. A local bard has not forgotten them in his enumeration of the attractive features of this ancient town :

“ The old town-pastures have not passed from sight,
‘ Delectable Mountains ’ of his childhood — there
They stretch away into the summer air.
Still the bare rocks in golden lustre shine,
Still bloom the barberry and the columbine,
As when, of old, on many a “ Lecture day,”
Through bush and swamp he took his winding way,
Toiled the long afternoon, then homeward steered,
With weary feet and visage berry-smeared.” ³

The division of the original Cattle Range or Town Pastures among the various parishes and dependents of Salem is one of the most important chapters in her local history, although it has received little attention. The witch trials, which occurred only a few years before the passage of Salem's agrarian laws, have quite eclipsed them in the popular mind, which always dwells upon the phenomenal element in human history rather than upon natural and underlying laws. The communal spirit, implanted and fostered in the parishes of Salem by the acquisition and administration of common land, was of more vital and enduring consequence in the history of that town than any temporary obscuration of the common sense, chronicled as one “dark day.” Agrarian laws, or the administration of the *ager publicus*, acquired by conquest, constitute the real economic history of Old Rome, and we may well believe that the long conflict between the Old Commoners, or Patricians, with the Cottagers, or Plebeians, of Salem was of great moment in the upbuilding of this village commonwealth. The grounds of the conflict

³ From the Rev. Charles T. Brooks' poem, previously mentioned.

were as deep-seated as the aristocratic class-distinctions of Old England, which are felt in New England to this day; and the results of the conflict are as lasting and potent for good as the freehold land tenure, which in Salem, as elsewhere, evolved for many poor cottagers, or landless inhabitants, out of the ancient Town Domain.

In a former chapter it has been shown that many poor people, workingmen, servants, and fishermen, were received into the town of Salem simply as inhabitants, oftentimes with the right of building a cottage upon some bit of waste land, but without any recognition as landed proprietors. Some of these poor people were granted house-lots, to be held during the town's pleasure. These so-called "cottage-rights" were akin to the shanty-rights that are sometimes temporarily allowed to Irish squatters along the lines of our American railways, or upon the waste and unoccupied land of our towns and cities. Such privileges, when accorded by any real authority, were like the Old English cottage-rights, whereby poor peasants were allowed to build a hut or cottage upon the lord's waste land, the common land of the manor. Upon this waste, the peasants usually enjoyed certain rights of commonage; for example, to wood, turf, and pasturage; and they often cultivated in common certain portions of arable land and gathered the hay from certain common meadows, paying their lord in produce or in base services for the privilege of retaining these immemorial customs. In the Middle Ages, such tenants were variously known in manorial records as *Cottagii*, *Coterelli*, *Cotlandarii*, *Coterii*, *Bordarii*, *Cotmanni*, any one of which terms signifies much the same as Cottagers.⁴

⁴ For the best discussion of the English Cottagers, see Professor William F. Allen's paper on "The Rural Classes of England," 4, 5, 8, 10, 11. Cf. Laveleye, "Primitive Property," 22, 247.

Many of the first settlers of New England were, in economic respects, akin to this class of Cottagers. More of our New England colonists than is commonly supposed belonged in Old England to the landless class, and, like all emigrants since the world began, most of them left their native country in order to improve their economic condition. Many of these English emigrants were so poor that they came out to America as indented servants, virtual serfs, until they could work out their freedom. By an express order of the General Court of Massachusetts, no servant could have any land allotted him until he had faithfully completed his term of service;⁵ and, in Salem, men who had yet to serve were absolutely refused recognition as inhabitants of the town.⁶ Of this class of men, who were the slaves of English capital, Salem undoubtedly had its share. The Reverend John White, in his "Planter's Plea," speaks of three hundred colonists, "most servants," who were sent over to Salem by the Massachusetts Company; and Barry, the historian of Massachusetts, admits that there were originally one hundred and eighty servants sent to that town.⁷

In Massachusetts, stock companies, in which, by the way, the governments of both town and colony originated, took the place of what, in Old England, had been a feudal or manorial regime. English capital, and the spirit of corporate association for economic purposes, were fundamental facts in the colonization and local upbuilding of Massachusetts. Although landless men acquired freeholds by patient industry in the older towns, or by adoption into westward moving companies, yet, in the beginning, these men had a struggle for existence almost as hard as

⁵ Mass. Col. Records, i, 127.

⁶ Town Records of Salem, i, 47.

⁷ For references, see chapter on the "Origin of Salem Plantation."

that of poor men in Ireland to-day. Undeniably there was an aristocratic aversion on the part of our thrifty Puritan forefathers against granting land to new comers, unless they were men of some property. This feeling was entirely natural. Our forefathers were brought up in the English parishes, and they regarded with contempt all paupers and vagabonds.⁸ To this day the old feeling survives in New England, and a poor man who gets anything out of one of our towns gets it by the hardest. In Salem and in the first Plantations of Massachusetts, the poor white trash of the period had greater difficulties to contend with than it did originally in Virginia, for the communal spirit, intensified by the Puritan idea, not only forbade dispersion and squatter sovereignty, but wisely kept the control of the commune in the hands of good, substantial citizens, who were able to pay taxes and help support preaching.

In the year 1660, it was enacted by the General Court of Massachusetts that, after that date, no cottage or mere dwelling house, except such as were already in existence or should thereafter be erected by town consent, should be admitted to the right of commonage, which, in those times, meant chiefly the right of pasturing town-land. This Act,⁹ although indicating a continuity of the ancient communal spirit, marks nevertheless the first important concession to the plebeian element in our Massachusetts towns. The concession was as necessary as it was important for the economic evolution of the original narrow communes. The ranks of the cottagers, originally landless men, but now in many cases possessed of small holdings by thrift and purchase, had been greatly strengthened

⁸ For an early law against Vagabonds and Tramps, see Mass. Col. Records, iv, Part 2, 43.

⁹ Mass. Col. Records, iv, Part I, 417.

by the so-called "New Comers," a wealthier class who had pressed into the village communities of Massachusetts and who, by reason of their wealth, had obtained lands, although like the Cottagers they were kept out of any dividend of the Commons. Towards the close of the seventeenth century these New Comers and the Cottagers, or the *Novi Homines* and the *Plebs* of our New England towns, became a very strong party, so strong, indeed, in some communities, that they overthrew the patrician element, or the descendants of the Old Comers, and carried town meetings by revolutionary storm.¹⁰

In the year 1692, the General Court, still under the influence of the patrician party in the towns, determined to allow a division of the Common Lands "by the major part of the interested" proprietors, but it was carefully enjoined, as in 1660, that "no cottage or dwelling-place in any town shall be admitted to the privilege of commonage of wood, timber and herbage, or any other privileges which lie in common in any town or peculiar, other than such as were erected or privileged by grant before the year one thousand six hundred sixty-one, or that have since, or shall be hereafter granted." This Act¹¹ of 1692 is the real point of departure for the division of the Salem Pastures and of all other Common Lands in Massachusetts. The local authorities in Salem were evidently familiar enough with the text of this law, for it is frequently quoted in the town records, and the town clerk speaks of the original as in "Folio 23, Province Law Book." The Salem town records which cover this period of agrarian

¹⁰ The histories of old towns like Haverhill and Newbury afford a striking commentary on that agrarian revolution by which the common people of Massachusetts declared their independence of lordly townsmen in the commune long before the English Colonies in America threw off the tyranny of a privileged class of rulers.

¹¹ Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, i, 65.

agitation have not yet been printed, but even a cursory examination of the manuscript volumes, now preserved in the office of the city clerk of Salem, will convince the student that the Land Question occupied *public* attention far more steadily than did the contemporary question of Witchcraft. For agrarian communities, the chief interests are always connected with the use of the soil, just as for fisher-folk the chief thought is always concerning the spoil of the sea. In reading the town records of Plymouth or of Salem, one cannot fail to perceive that the undercurrent of New England town-life, however broken the surface, is one steady and unceasing drift of hard common sense, driven on by the resistless pressure of cumulating majorities, and by the grinding force of public necessity.

The pressure upon the Old Commoners of Salem became so strong in 1702 that they voted, agreeably to the colonial law of ten years before, that all persons who had cottage right previous to 1661 should be classed among the "proprieters" of Common Lands. It was also voted, in the above year, for the benefit of the New Comers, or "For ye Incouragement & Growth of this Town: That all Free-holders of this Towne vizt: Every one yt hath a Dwelling house & Land of his own proper Estate in Fee Simple Shall have & is hereby Admitted unto ye privilege of Commonage." At the same time it was carefully provided that nothing should be done in reference to the division, stinting, fencing, or disposal of the Commons, unless the matter be brought before town meeting "in an orderly way by ye Selectmen of ye Towne, & there Debated & Voted, as hath been usuall." It is important to state that the Old Commoners in Salem seem to have always constituted the sovereign element in town meeting and to have controlled the machinery of local govern-

ment. The *Novi Homines* and the *Plebs* never really obtained the upper hand in this aristocratic old village republic. All agrarian reforms in Salem were brought about by concession on the part of the patrician element, and not through popular revolution. The town fathers, or the heirs of Old Comers, slowly yielded to the wishes of the New Comers, and thus the agrarian commune was gradually widened without losing its aristocratic and sovereign character; for newly admitted members immediately became as conservative of communal rights as had been their more favored predecessors.

In 1713, a meeting of Commoners was called under warrant from a justice of the peace, issued in due form to one of the Proprietors. This meeting, after it had been duly organized, encountered from some quarter an obstructive line of policy. Complaint was made because the meeting was held in too small a place and without sufficient warning. After much debate, it was agreed to make present proceedings null and void and to summon a new meeting. A fresh warrant was issued by a different justice and the people gathered together in the chief meeting house of Salem. A moderator and a clerk were appointed as in ordinary town meetings (of which agrarian meetings were probably the prototype), and a committee of nine was chosen to receive claims to the Common Lands of Salem. This committee was instructed to receive such claims as were authorized by the town vote of 1702 and by the Province law of 1660. The committee had also to consider what should be done for those who paid heavy taxes (that is, for the patrician element) and what for those who had no claims at all.

The committee posted a public notice upon the door of the Meeting House, warning inhabitants to bring in their claims to shares in the Common Lands. According to

previous instructions, the committee proceeded to record applications in two distinct columns, one for cottages erected before the year 1661, and the other for all freeholders privileged by the town vote of 1702. Any one studying these parallel lists will notice that many freeholders represent also certain cottage rights established upon their own farms (as upon Old English manors), and also upon the Town waste, and even upon the Village Green. For example, Colonel John Hathorne, a well-to-do man (whose name represents the famous Hawthorne family) claims a house or freehold in the village, also a house upon his farm, and two cottage rights there. Mr. Gedney's name stands for three freeholds and for six cottage rights, four of them being in his great pasture and one upon Antrum's farm. John Pickering (the ancestor of Washington's Secretary of War) represents three freeholds and six cottage rights, one of the latter being at Glass House Fields, and another in South Field Point. Some of the cottage rights were in North Fields and some in South Fields. One cottage right was in the "Horse Pasture;" another on "the Towne Common."¹² One man, who is spoken of rather disrespectfully as "Old Nichols," had a cottage near the Pound, in North Fields. The cottage rights are usually specified by the name of some owner, past or present; and, in some instances, a considerable number of rights appear to have been massed in

¹² In early times, the present Town Common (Washington Square) of Salem appears to have been a kind of Town Waste. People were sometimes allowed to build shanties upon it, possibly for the purpose of serving refreshments on Training Days. Portions of the Common were leased for public purposes down to the year 1779 (Felt, ii, 197) and possibly until a much later period, for the custom continues to this day in many old communities, where the Selectmen are empowered to lease Town Land. At one time, there were public buildings upon the Common, *e. g.*, a school-house, a fire-engine-house, an alms-house, a cannon-house, etc. Churches were sometimes built upon the Town Common in the older villages of New England.

one man's hands, indicating possibly that cottage rights, after they were recognized as valuable, were bought up by rich men, as were Revolutionary and Pension Claims in after times.

In 1713, the same year in which the town of Salem first recognized the claims of her Cottagers and all Freeholders to share in the division of her common and undivided lands, was passed that vote which secured forever for public use the old Town Common or Training Field, the beautiful Washington Square of to-day. The origin of this Common is coëval with the origin of the town, for this tract was part of the oldest Town Land. The first distinct reservation of Salem Town Common was in 1685, when it was appointed by the town as a place where people might shoot at a mark.¹³ In the year 1713, it was voted, "That the common lands where trainings are generally kept, before Nathaniel Higginson's house, be and remain as it now lays to continue forever as a Training Field for the use of the said town of Salem."¹⁴ Originally Salem Common was a marshy tract, full of sedge and brush. "We have seen the men who have cut the flags and hoops on the Common and had rights to it, till the final settlement between the Cottagers and Commoners in 1713,"¹⁵ says an old resident writing in 1819. The

¹³ Felt, *Annals of Salem*, ii, 495.

¹⁴ MS. Town Records of Salem, vol. iii. The first volume of the Town Records of Salem, 1634-59, has been published by the Essex Institute, in a form and with a literal exactness that are worthy of wide imitation. The other volumes, which must also be published and utilized before early Salem History can appear to the world as something besides Salem Witchcraft, are preserved in the vault at the office of the City Clerk. The second volume covers the period from 1659 to 1680; the third, from 1680 to 1748; and the fourth from 1748 to 1775; etc. Little conception of the richness of these unpublished Town Records can be had from the brief use made of them by the writer of this monograph, or by other investigators with only special points of interest in view.

¹⁵ Quoted from *Essex Register*, of August 4, 1819, by B. F. Browne, *Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst.*, iv, 2.

surface of the now level Common was for a long time very uneven, with numerous hills and marshy hollows, and pools of standing water. The tract was levelled about the beginning of the present century, at an expense of twenty-five hundred dollars; and, in honor of this public improvement, the Selectmen, in 1802, ordered the Common to be called "Washington Square," but the old name of "The Common" is still retained in popular use, like the name of "Boston Common,"¹⁶ and it is to be hoped that it will survive forever, as an open record of the original land community from which the modern city has evolved.

At the same time the Town Common was reserved, it was also voted that all highways, burying places, and other common lands lying between the Town Bridge and the Block House, should remain common forever for the use of the town. Thus were secured to Salem those necessary communal foundations for the living and for the dead, for the present and the future. The reservation of land for cemeteries, for streets and sidewalks, and for all public open spaces, is not ordinarily thought of as a survival of the principle of agrarian community in the midst of individual landed property which now seems to prevail almost everywhere, but this survival is none the less real because it is common and unnoticed.

Before proceeding to a division of the Common Lands, the Proprietors made still further reservations for the benefit of the community. From that magnificent town patrimony of four thousand acres of Commons, sixty acres were now granted for the use of the poor "and such others as are Livers in the Town but not Privileged to a Right

¹⁶ An attempt was once made to change the name of "Boston Common" into "Washington Park."

in the Common Lands." These were they who had no claims. It is interesting to observe how this reservation for the poor was administered. The sixty acres were appointed for a cow pasture, three acres to a cow right; and the Selectmen were from year to year to nominate such poor people as deserved the right of commonage. Thus, it should be observed, there was no premium placed on poverty, for only "such as have a cow of their own to keep" could secure the right of common pasture. A cottager who owned only a goat or a pig was ruled out from town bounty, for he could not be classed with his betters who owned a cow. An end, however, was made to all possible jealousy of Salem's aristocratic poor, when, in 1834, the town sold the pasture for six hundred dollars, and thus re-asserted its right of communal domain. But, by this time, the town was providing for its poor in a more excellent way. The Town Farm had now taken the place of the old Town Pasture, and Winter Island was reserved for the benefit of poor fishermen, who could there find a place to dry their fish. But a rent of five shillings per annum had to be paid to the town for the use of Winter Island,¹⁷ thus indicating that the title to this tract, like the right to the reservation for the poor, was still vested in the town.

Besides the reservations for the poor, for the Town Common, and for other public purposes, small lots were assigned for the benefit of the clergy of Salem. In Old England, and in Southern Colonies like Maryland and Vir-

¹⁷ During the late civil war, Winter Island was given over to the United States Government, for the purpose of harbor-defence, but since the return of peace Congress has granted the use of the Island to Plummer Farm School, so that the old locality is still a kind of public agrarian interest. The Neck lands, once a kind of Home Pasture for "Riding Horses," Milch Cows, etc., have now been converted into a pleasure-ground called "The Willows," where cook-shops, booths, and merry-go-rounds preserve for "the dear old Neck" its primitive character of a Home Pasture, or out-door nursery, for Salem children.

ginia, such reservations would have been called Glebe Lands. Ten acres were granted to the ministry of the First Parish of Salem; but for the clergy of the Second Parish five acres were considered enough. Five acres were also allotted to the pastor of the Village Precinct, afterwards known as Danvers, and five to the Middle Precinct, later called South Danvers, now Peabody. "The East Parish lot," says Felt, "was sold in 1832 for \$146. That of the First Parish was disposed of in 1819 for \$565. This sum was added to the fund for supporting their ministry, except enough of its income to purchase twenty bushels of potatoes annually for the clergyman then their pastor, which had been the amount of the rent."¹⁸

Including these Glebe Lands and four hundred acres which were reserved to satisfy incidental claims, for example those of the town of Lynn in the boundary disputes then pending, there were altogether at the disposal of the Proprietors something over four thousand acres, not reckoning abatements made on account of the quality of the land. Upon adding up the claims, there were found to be 1,132 rights to commonage. Of these, 138 rights or the equivalent of 460 acres, belonged to the inhabitants of Salem Village and "Ryall's Side," or the North Precinct; 204 rights or 680 acres belonged to the dwellers in the Middle Precinct; and 790 rights, or 2,630 acres, to the Proprietors of the body of the town, or of the two lower parishes of Salem proper.

In the year 1722-3, the Commons of Salem were divided between the claimants, according as they happened to be grouped in the above named local precincts. To Salem Village and Ryall's Side¹⁹ was granted all the Com-

¹⁸ Felt, *Annals of Salem*, i, 190.

¹⁹ The Records of the Proprietors of Salem Village and Ryall's Side from 1729-39 are still in existence.

mon Land beyond Ipswich River. The Middle Precinct received the Commons lying in that neighborhood. The body of the town of Salem retained the Common Lands lying on the south side of a line drawn from the north-east end of Spring Pond, beginning at a run of water there, thence easterly to so-called Tyll's Corner, then back of the Glass House Fields and down the plains to the house formerly owned by Humphrey Case, and so on to Norton's house and the Town Bridge, which entire circuit embraced the greater part of the Commons, or over 2,500 acres, besides the so-called "Flint's Pasture."

After this grand division of communal property, a new board of Commoners was instituted for each precinct, and the same old system of corporate administration of common property went on unchecked, and with the old spirit of aristocratic exclusiveness as regards all New Comers. The above division not only gave greater strength to all freeholders and cottagers in the community, but it furnished an economic basis for two new towns, besides various parishes. The old system of agrarian community has died out in the younger towns which branched off from Salem, but in the mother-town it has been perpetuated down to the present day.

The history of the gradual curtailment of the Great Pastures of Salem, from their original extent of 2,500 acres, at the time of the above distribution, to their present comparatively narrow limits of 300 acres, does not fall within the scope of this monograph, which is less concerned with purely topographical details than with the origin and continuity in Salem of an archaic system of which the Great Pastures are a curious survival. Every year since the above division, the Proprietors of the Great Pastures have met, elected a moderator, listened to the report of the clerk, and have passed their customary

orders concerning the "stinting" of pasturage. The common domain, like the board of Commoners, has been gradually shrinking up, as did the Roman Senate and the dominions of Rome. The heirs of the original Proprietors, the *decuriones* of Salem, have been gradually dying off or selling out their rights to others. Farm after farm has been set off by vote of the Commoners to those who desired individual possession of their rights. Piece by piece the old Commons have been parcelled out into individual holdings; but still, down to the very present, a remnant of the once Great Pastures has been preserved. The actual quantity of land is of little significance compared with the fact that for nearly three centuries this old system of commonage has remained practically the same in the town of Salem. The writer has examined, at the house of Dr. Henry Wheatland, the present Commoner's clerk, the original records, which are remarkably complete, and he finds that a vote recorded in the last quarter of the nineteenth century differs very slightly in substance from votes passed throughout the seventeenth century. The charm of novelty should not be expected in a system which has its chief interest in the fact of endurance without a change for more than a thousand years in Old England before the English thought of conquering for themselves a New England.

And here, in passing, let us notice one illustration of the survival of archaic custom in the method of conveying land in early Salem "by tursle and twigg," which is mentioned by Palgrave as a Saxon form, to which later deeds and records were only collateral. This singular custom, not unknown among ruder peoples than the Saxons, was kept up in the rural parishes of old England and was thence directly transmitted by the Puritan Fathers to

these New England shores, where it long survived in the towns of Essex county, which after all was but a colony of modern East Saxons, with a North-folk and a South-folk, for county neighbors, though without a Wessex. What links in history are these old county names and local customs! What an iron grip upon early English precedent was that in 1695 when John Rusk of Salem, in the presence of two witnesses, took a twig from a growing tree and a piece of green turf, both upon his own land, and said, "Here, son Thomas, I do, before these two men, give you possession of this land by turffe and twigg!"

The right of alienating shares in the Great Pastures by deed was very early provided for by the old commoners of Salem. In 1732 a committee of nine men was appointed to measure, lay out, and convey lots from the common domain. Lots large enough for building purposes were thus frequently sold off by vote of the majority of commoners, who divided the proceeds. Individual rights were conveyed by deed, signed by the Committee in the name of the Proprietary. There are several such deeds in the town records, *e. g.*, vol. iii, under the dates, December 25, 1732; June 26, 1733; September 19, 1738. The above committee also compounded with persons who had encroached upon the Commons; for example, a man who had built a shop upon common land, was allowed to remain by paying thirty-five shillings per rod for the ground occupied.

From the open air meetings of Saxon townsmen deliberating as to when and how they should plant, harvest and pasture their Common Fields, it is but a single step in history to the Court Leet, or popular assembly of tenants, upon the manorial estate of an English lord, or of a Maryland proprietor. It is but another step in his-

tory from these popular assemblies to the modern lawn meeting in Sir Walter's Park, whither flocked

"His tenants, wife and child, and half
The neighboring borough with the Institute
Of which he was the patron."— *Tennyson's "Princess."*

From the Field Meetings of English Institutes, the transition is easy to a Field Meeting²⁰ of the Essex Institute. Here, as the English poet sings, all the sloping pasture seems to murmur, sown with happy faces and with holiday, and here, too, as in Sir Walter's Park, sport goes hand in hand with science.

ADDENDUM.

The following communication, made to the Salem Gazette, August 16, 1881, by Mr. H. F. Waters, a well known antiquary of Salem, is valuable for its items of historical interest and for its exact transcription of votes from the original Town Records:

Messrs. Editors: In connection with the paper of Mr. Adams, at the Institute meeting, the following "votes" from our old town records may not be uninteresting. Additional information is given in the Report, prepared some years ago by Judge Endicott, then City Solicitor, upon the Neck lands. The "Blockhouse" stood about on the site of the late pound at the head of the Neck, and the land shore was known as the "Blockhouse Field"

²⁰ So-called "Field Meetings" for the regulation of Common Lands, used to be held in Connecticut, see Lambert, New Haven, 96-7, and of necessity must have existed in the "Perambulation" and "Division" of Salem Commons, to say nothing of the associate planting and harvesting of Common Fields. But the Field Meetings of the Essex Institute are not the direct continuation of the earlier Salem institution, although they are, perhaps, the outgrowth of the same original idea; for the Field Meetings of English scientific societies, which suggested the Field Meetings of the Essex Institute (see Bulletin of the latter, i, 89), are themselves the cultivated product of the old English instinct for open air assemblies. The name Field Meeting, actually surviving in its original sense in this country, if not also in England, is sufficient proof of this view.

into this century. It belonged to the heirs of Benjamin Ives, who sold it to their kinsman Richard Derby.

As to the acres "sett a Part" for the use of the ministry . . . for pasturage, this privilege seems to have been commuted later for a money payment, as Dr. Bentley records being waited upon by a farmer from Danvers, who brought him rent for the use of the "Minister's Field," much to the good divine's surprise, as he had previously known of no such perquisite.

"Att a Meeting of the Proprietors of the Lands lying in Comon In the Town of Salem, held at the Meeting-house in the first Parrish In Salem November the Twenty-Second Day one Thousand Seaven Hundred and Fouerteen being Legally warned

Voated That Coll'o Samuel Brown Esq'r is Chosen Moderator for the Meeting.

Voated That the Returne of the Committe who were Appointed to Receive the Claims to the Comon Lands In Salem as Itt is entred on the other Leafe Backward is Received allowed and approved.

Voated That whereas there are Severall Claims nott yett fully made out to thee Committee, and others who have Neglected to bring in their Claimes: Therefor for Compleating the same That the Proprietors doe grant further Liberty to the Committee for fouer or five months next Comeing to Receive & Enter all such further Rights and Claimes as any person may have to make that none may be excluded that have Right and that Notifications be by them Accordingly Posted up in the most Publick Places in the three several Parrishes of the time and place of the Committee's Meetings.

Voated That there be sixty Acres Granted for the use of the Poor of this Town and such others as are Livers in the Town but not Privileged to A Right in the Comon Lands and the same to be for a Cow Pasture: To be allowed Three Acres to A Cow the selectmen from year to year to Propose and allow the persons so to be Privileged and they are to be such as have a cow of their own to keep.

Voated That Winter Island be wholly Reserved and Granted for the Use of the Fishery, and such shoremen as Dry fish there who live in the Town that pay an acknowledgment or Rent of five shillings per annum for a Room to dry ffish for a ffishing vessell and such as live in other Towns who come and dry ffish there shall pay an acknowledgment or Rent of Twenty Shillings per annum for a fish room for each vessell: To be lett by the Selectmen of the Town of Salem yearly and

the rents to be pd into the Town Treasurer for the use of the Town: the Hirers to fence in the same att their own charge.

Voated That the Neck of Land to the Eastward Part of the Block-houses be Granted and Reserved for the use of the Town of Salem for a Pasture for Milch Cows and Rideing Horses, to be fenced at the Townes charge and lett out yearly to the Inhabitants of the Town by the Selectmen, and no one Person be admitted to put into said Pasture in a sumer more than one milch Cow or one Rideing Horse, and the whole number not to exceed Two Acres and a half to a Cow and fouer Acres to a Hors, the Rent to be paid into the Town Treasurer for the Time being for the use of thee Town of Salem.

Voated That there be Tenn acres of the Comon Lands sett a Part and Reserved for the use of the Ministry in the body of the Town for Pasturage, and five Acres more for the Village Precinct Ministry and five acres more for the Middle Precinct Ministry in suiteable and convenient places for them.

Voated That there be about Fouer Hundred Acres on the moste remote part of the Town towards or on the west end of Dogg Pond Rocks and Hills adjoining to Linn Line where there may be Last Damage to the known Proprietors to be Reserved for any such as may come and make out any Right or Claime after the first day of June next ensuing.

Voated That all Dwelling Houses built in thee Town of Salem since the year one Thousand Seaven Hundred and Two to this day being the 22d day of November 1714 Bee and hereby are admitted to and allowed a Right in the Comon Lands in Salem.

Voated That all the Comon Lands in Salem not otherwise disposed off bee measured by an Artist and Returned to the Committee who are desired to gett the same done.

Voated That the said Comon Lands be ffenced, and stinted or divided to and amongst the Proprietors of said Comon Lands in Proportion to their Rights and According to Quality as neer as may bee that have or shall make out their Rights before the first day of June Next ensuing as hereafter may be agreed on by the major part of the Propriety.

Voated That the Committee who were Chosen to Receive the Claimes to the Comon Lands or the major part of them are ordered and Impowered to Sell and dispose of some small Pieces and Stripe of the Comon Lands in this Town of Salem as may be sullitient to defray the Necessary Expences of the Committees and the charge of measuring the saide Comon Lands."

THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 114, Vol. XX.]

162 Jacob (*Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1717. He married Elizabeth Story, of Chebacco, Ipswich, was published July 28, 1743, and married Aug. 30, 1743. He learned the trade of a shoemaker, but afterwards devoted himself to farming. His father left him, by his will, one-half of his farm, after deducting his widow's portion; the other equal portion was given to his half-brother, Francis.

By his will he gave all his personal property to his wife, Elizabeth, and also 15 acres of land bounded north by the land of Isaac Perkins; of other real estate, she was to have the use of one-third while she lived; the other two-thirds he gave to his only son, Jacob, who was not to come into possession of it until he was twenty-one years old. To each of his three daughters he gave sums of money, which were to be paid by his son, Jacob, after he should arrive at the age of twenty-one years. He made his wife, Elizabeth, the executrix of the will, which was proved in court, July 28, 1766. He died in June, 1766. Elizabeth, his widow, was living in 1776.

Children of Jacob and Eliz'h (Story) Perkins were :

258 Mary, b. in May, 1745; m. Dea. Sam'l Burnham, Nov. 27, 1766; d. Oct. 18, 1818.

259 Jacob, b. June 27, 1748; d. in Hebron, N. H., May 21, 1823.

260 Martha, b.

261 Elizabeth, b.

165 Francis (*Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., near the "Falls" May 5, 1732. He married first, Hannah Cogswell, Feb. 27, 1755; she died in 1758. He married second, Martha

Low, of Chebacco, Nov. 26, 1761; she was the daughter of Capt. David and Susanna Low, and was born in 1739.

He was a farmer, and inherited, by will, one-half of his father's farm, upon which he lived until 1794, when he sold it to Ebenezer and Nathaniel Burnham, and removed to Lunenburg, Worcester Co., Mass., where he died June 12, 1812. His widow, Martha, resided in Lunenburg, after the death of her husband, until Feb. 8, 1826, when she removed to Salem, Mass., and died at the house of her son, David, May 4, 1831, at the age of ninety-two years.

In 1774 a military company was organized in Chebacco, of which he was chosen ensign. In 1776 he was made captain of this company of fifty-five men, rank and file, and was in the regiment under the command of Col. Jonathan Cogswell, of Chebacco, Ipswich, and did active service in the war for independence.

Child of Francis and Hannah (Cogswell) Perkins was :

262 William, b. Oct. 25, 1765; d. in infancy.

Children of Francis and Martha (Low) were :

263 Hannah, b. Jan. 10, 1763; m. 1st, Wm. Cleaves; 2d, Joshua Kimball, of Lunenburg. They removed to Canada.

264 Jonathan, b. March 2, 1765; d. April 14, 1832.

265 William, b. Feb. 4, 1767; d. Jan. 19, 1815.

266 David, b. Sept. 24, 1770; d. April 22, 1850.

267 Martha, b. Sept. 27, 1772; d. May 29, 1862.

268 James, b. April 28, 1775; d. Feb. 16, 1864.

269 Ruth, b. Sept. 16, 1777; d. July 31, 1837.

175 William (*William*,⁸³ *John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Aug. 4, 1728. He married Elizabeth Maybey, being published May 11, 1749. She died Feb. 2, 1801. He resided in Ipswich, but his occupation does not appear.

Children of William and Eliz'h (Maybey) Perkins were :

- 270 William, bapt. Sept. 9, 1750.
- 271 Nathaniel, bapt. Aug. 2, 1752.
- 272 Elizabeth, bapt. June 2, 1754.
- 273 Hannah, bapt. Aug. 24, 1755; d. young.
- 274 Nathaniel, bapt. Jan. 30, 1757.
- 275 Hannah, bapt. Aug. 27, 1758.

176 Nathaniel (*Nathan*,⁸⁴ *John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was baptized in Ipswich, Mass., April 6, 1735. He married Mary Lowater. They were published Feb. 26, 1757. Time of their death unknown.

Child of Nathaniel and Mary (Lowater) Perkins was :

- 276 Mary, bapt. Nov. 25, 1759.
- Probably had other children; names unknown.

177 Beamsley (*Nathan*,⁸⁴ *John*,⁴⁰ *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Dec. 5, 1736. No record of his marriage has yet been found; we have, therefore, no knowledge of the name of his wife. The names of two of his children and the time of their baptisms are given below. They were :

- 277 Beamsley, bapt. Nov. 14, 1762; m. Mary Glazier, pub. Nov. 19, 1785; d. Nov. 21, 1818.
- 278 Nathaniel, bapt. July 29, 1764.

186 Nathaniel (*Nathaniel*,⁹⁴ *Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized April 15, 1744. He married Elizabeth Hovey, widow, published April 4, 1766. She was born in 1739, and died April 9, 1829. He died Feb. 2, 1828.

Nathaniel Perkins was a shipwright by trade, and worked at hewing of timber after he was eighty years old. He was well known, and is remembered by an aged man now living, as "Skipper Perkins." He was a soldier in the

war for independence, and received a pension of ninety-six dollars per annum from the government, for his services rendered his country in that struggle. He was a man of social disposition, and had always a supply of anecdotes of his adventures with which to amuse his friends when they visited him.

Children of Nath'l and Eliz'h (Hovey) Perkins were :

279 Lucy, bapt. April 19, 1767.

280 Nathaniel, } bapt. March 13, 1768; d. young.

281 Elizabeth, }

282 Nathaniel, bapt. June 25, 1769; m. Charlotte ———.

283 John, bapt. Aug. 25, 1771.

284 Enoch, bapt. Nov. 16, 1777.

285 Susanna, bapt. Nov. 7, 1779.

286 Hannah, bapt. in 1780; m. Nathaniel Fuller; d. ab't 1877.

188 Abraham (*Nathaniel*,⁹⁴ *Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized June 14, 1747. He married Mary ———, who was born in 1753, and died April 20, 1828, at the age of seventy-five years. He died in Ipswich Nov. 2, 1842, at the very great age of ninety-six years.

We give the following article, which appeared in the newspaper of the day, concerning him.

"Mr. Abraham Perkins died in Ipswich Nov. 2, 1842. He was the oldest citizen, at the time of his death. He retained his faculties up to the time of his last sickness, in a remarkable degree, and through his long life had the esteem and confidence of his friends for his many virtues and excellent qualities. During the Revolutionary contest he was in many perilous engagements, both in the army and navy, and was distinguished for courage, enterprise and energy; and, in addition to a pension from his government, received testimonials from gentlemen of distinction in different parts of the country, as well as in his own state."

His name is found upon the pension roll as receiving from the government ninety-six dollars per annum. He was familiarly known in Ipswich, at the time of his death, as "old uncle Abraham Perkins." He was by trade a shipwright.

Children of Abraham and Mary Perkins were :

287 Mary, bapt. Dec. 8, 1771; d. in infancy.

288 Mary, b. Aug. 29, 1773.

289 Abraham, bapt. Nov. 16, 1777.

290 Elizabeth, b. May 27, 1781.

291 John, b. ; a carpenter; d. in Boston ab't 1878.

194 Benjamin (*Benjamin*,¹⁰² *Francis*,⁴⁸ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*, *John*¹) was born in Gloucester, Mass., April 1, 1734. He married about 1760. The name of his wife is unknown.

Children of Benjamin Perkins were, perhaps :¹³

292 Moses, b. ab't 1761; m. Mary Marsh, Nov. 26, 1787.

293 Josiah, b. ab't 1763; m. Polly Norwood, Aug. 26, 1789.

294 Richard, b. ab't 1768; m. Dolly Adams, June 16, 1794.

295 Jonathan Thomas, b. ab't 1778; m. 1st, Tammy Thurston, July 25, 1807; 2d, Sarah Robinson, April 21, 1816.

212 John (*John*,¹³⁶ *Joseph*,⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Sept. 17, 1772. He married Elizabeth Lakeman, being published Jan. 31, 1797, and married March 23, 1797. Little has been learned concerning him; he was probably a mariner. He died in Spain in 1798.

¹³ It is with some hesitation that we here offer the suggestion, that the names given as children of Benjamin Perkins, Jr., of Gloucester, were, in fact, such as we have stated; but as he was the only person of the name, that we know of, living in Gloucester at the time, who could have sustained that relation, we venture to give it, with the hope, that if wrong, it may be detected and corrected.

The records of Gloucester, like those of many other towns at that period, were very imperfectly kept, and we must, at times, venture upon the most plausible inference, until the truth is ascertained.

Their only son was :

296 John, b. Dec. 1, 1797; m. Lucretia Lord, Oct. 29, 1819.

216 Aaron (*Aaron*¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., July 3, 1772. He married Sarah Staniford, July 28, 1796. She was born July 20, 1774, and died in Salem, Oct. 7, 1862. He died in Salem, Mass., Aug. 7, 1838.

Aaron Perkins was a cooper, and worked at that trade (which he had learned of his father) in Ipswich most of his life. He made one or more voyages to sea in the capacity of ship's cooper, the last voyage being made in 1819 in the bark *Blakely* of Salem, Capt. Benj. Fabens. He removed from Ipswich to Gardiner, Me., in 1820, and followed his trade there, until failing health caused him to remove, in 1836, to Salem, Mass., which was the home of most of his sons, where he died in 1838, as above stated.

Children of Aaron and Sarah (Staniford) Perkins were :

297 Jeremiah Staniford, b. April 13, 1797.

298 Aaron, b. June 16, 1799.

299 Sarah Ann, b. July 3, 1801; d. May 5, 1802.

300 Joseph, b. July 16, 1802; d. Sept. 15, 1880.

301 Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 5, 1804; d. March 5, 1831.

302 Mary Ann, b. Dec. 3, 1808; d. Oct. 1, 1814.

303 Daniel, b. Jan. 29, 1811; d. June 25, 1870.

304 Augustine Staniford, b. May 13, 1813.

305 Isaac, b. Feb. 2, 1816.

220 Jabez (*Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., March 5, 1778, and was baptized March 14, 1779. He married, first, Elizabeth Jarvis, of Boston, in 1801; she died April 27, 1803, in Boston. He married second, July 12, 1803, widow Mary Harding, *née* Stanwood, of Brunswick, Me.; she was born in July, 1775, and died Sept. 24, 1845. He died in March, 1860.

Jabez Perkins was a shoemaker, and learned that trade of his uncle, Joseph Hodgkins, in Ipswich; he resided for a time in Boston, and afterwards in Topsham and in Brunswick, Me.

Child of Jacob and Elizabeth (Jarvis) Perkins was :

306 Asa Jarvis, b. March 10, 1802; d. May 1, 1819, in Bath, Me.

Children by Mary (Stanwood) were :

307 Samuel Hardin, b. Nov. 12, 1804; m. Mary M. Gorham.

308 Elizabeth J., b. April 26, 1808; m. William F. Hills.

309 David S., b. July 26, 1809; m. Jane S. Dunning.

310 Joanna, b. Oct. 15, 1812; m. Henry Winslow (1st wife).

311 Eunice Ann, b. Jan. 1, 1814; m. Albert S. Hills.

312 Hannah, b. Feb. 20, 1816; m. Henry Winslow (2d wife).

313 Charles H., b. June 2, 1819; m. Martha L. Dunning.

222 Lucy (*James*,¹⁵⁰ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Dec. 28, 1735. She was carried by her parents, in early childhood, to Lyme, Conn. She married William Ely, her cousin. He was born Oct. 12, 1739, and died Jan. 28, 1807. She died at Livingston, N. J., Jan. 30, 1812.

Children of William and Lucy (Perkins) Ely were :

William, b. in 1762; d. in 1829; m. Olive Mather.

Sally, b. in 1765; d. in 1767.

Calvin, b. in 1767; d. in 1832; m. Betsy Hetfield.

Sarah, b. in 1769; m. Benjamin Green.

James, b. in 1772; d. in 1815.

Stephen, b. in 1775; d. in 1814.

225 John (*James*,¹⁵⁰ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Dec. 1, 1741. He married Hester Ayer, Dec. 11, 1766. He resided in Lyme, Conn.

Children of John and Hester (Ayer) Perkins were :

314 Esther, b. Jan. 9, 1769.

315 Stephen, b. Dec. 18, 1770; d. April 18, 1871.

316 Ruth, b. Aug. 22, 1772.

- 317 John Ayer, b. Sept. 8, 1774.
- 318 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1777.
- 319 Lucy, b. Nov. 29, 1779.
- 320 Seth, b. April 30, 1784.
- 321 Ziporah, b. Aug. 16, 1786.
- 322 Daniel Champion, b. Oct. 30, 1788.

228 Sarah (*James*,¹⁵⁰ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Sept. 1, 1747. She married Timothy Marvin, May 30, 1765; she died Oct. 23, 1795. He was born in 1744, and died Feb. 27, 1808, at the age of sixty-four years.

Children of Timothy and Sarah (Perkins) Marvin were :

- Lucy, b. March 14, 1766; m. Daniel Fuller.
- Picket, b. Feb. 5, 1768.
- Asahel, b. Sept. 16, 1769; m. Azuba Sill.
- Timothy, b. Aug. 3, 1771; m. Rachel Crosby.
- Sarah, b. July 7, 1773; m. Elisha Gould.
- Huldah, b. May 31, 1775; m. Matthias Fuller.
- Seth, b. March 17, 1777; d. April 23, 1799.
- Abijah, b. April 6, 1779; m. Susan Baker.
- Catherine, b. June 10, 1781; m. Henry Crittenton.
- Calvin, b. June 1, 1784; m. 1st, Alice Ransom; 2d, Deb. Gibbs.
- Elizabeth, b. Sept. 25, 1786; m. Samuel Parsons.
- Mather, b. June 25, 1789; m. Matilda Vreeland; d. April, 1862.

229 Isaac (*James*,¹⁵⁰ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., June 14, 1749. He married Lois Beebe about 1775. She was the daughter of David and Sarah (Lord) Beebe, of Lyme, Conn.

Isaac Perkins died in 1776. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and a family tradition says, he was returning sick from the army, and being so ill as to be unable to reach his home, he died by the way; but at what place cannot now be ascertained.

An inventory of his property was rendered by his administrator to the Probate Court Jan. 3, 1777. After his decease, his widow, Lois, married Jacob Ely, of Lyme,

Conn., May 15, 1783, and had by him seven children. Jacob Ely died Sept. 28, 1836. Lois died Apr. 11, 1837.

Children of Isaac and Lois (Beebe) Perkins were :

323 James Andrews, }
324 David Lord, } twins, b. in 1776.

236 Hannah (*Isaac*,¹⁵¹ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass. She married John Story, of Chebacco, May 13, 1760. They lived and died in Chebacco. Very little is known concerning them.

Children of John and Hannah (Perkins) Story were :

Hannah.
Martha.

238 Abraham (*Isaac*,¹⁵¹ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., April 15, 1744. He married Sarah Cogswell, of Chebacco, Dec. 11, 1766, and died Oct. 24, 1805; date of her death is unknown. He was a farmer.

Children of Abraham and Sarah Perkins were :

325 Abraham, b. Dec. 28, 1770; m. Mary Burnham, Aug. 1, 1799.
326 Susanna, b. Jan. 8, 1775.
327 Margaret, b. April 20, 1777.
328 Isaac, b. Oct. 25, 1778; d. March 3, 1794.
329 Lucy, b. Sept. 24, 1780.
330 Peggy, b. June 23, 1782.
331 Nabby, b. July 29, 1787.

245 Francis (*Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., on Monday, Dec. 14, 1741. He married ——— Lee, of Colchester, Conn. He is said to have removed to Halifax, N. S., and afterwards to Haston (?).

Children of Francis and ——— (Lee) Perkins were :

332 Ely.
333 William.
334 Cyrus.

246 William (*Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Thursday, Oct. 20, 1743. He married, first, Lydia Sterling, Feb. 20, 1766, in Lyme, Conn.; she died April 11, 1763. He married second, Irene Smith, Oct. 11, 1713. She was the widow of Stephen Smith, of Hartland, Vt., and was the mother of Elder Elias Smith, Rev. Uriah Smith, and Dr. Benjamin Ransom Smith.

Capt. Perkins, as he was called, removed from Lyme, Conn., with two sons and a daughter, to Hartland, Vt., in February, 1793, and again to South Woodstock, Vt., in 1801. He was a tanner by trade, and also a shoemaker, and pursued both branches of business. He died in South Woodstock, June 24, 1826, at the age of eighty-two years. His marriage with his two wives are quaintly recorded in his family bible, thus:

"William Perkins was married to Lydia Sterling, Feb. 20, 1766, which became his true and loving wife. William Perkins was married to Irene Smith, Oct. 11, 1813, which became his true and loving wife."

Children of William and Irene (Smith) Perkins were:

335 Elisha, b. July 25, 1768; m. Mary Ransom.

336 Lydia, b. June 9, 1770; m. John Ransom.

337 Francis, b. July 13, 1772; m. Sally Dennison.

338 William, b. Dec. 22, 1774; m. Mary Bigelow.

339 Galus, b. Sept. 9, 1778; m. Eunice Field.

340 Benjamin, b. July 12, 1785; m. Azubah Hatch.

247 Abraham (*Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Wednesday, Aug. 1, 1745. He married, first, Elizabeth ———; she died in 1791, at the age of thirty-seven years. He married, second, Anna ———; she died in 1823, aged seventy-five years. We are able, at this time, to give only the imperfect statement above. Neither the time of his death nor the names of his children are known.

254 Benjamin (*Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Thursday, June 10, 1762. He married Demis Jones about 1784. She was a daughter of Capt. Ariel Jones. She was born June 12, 1768, and died Dec. 6, 1828. The time of his removal from Lyme is not known. In 1807, being out of health, he made a journey on horseback from Vermont to visit his relatives, John and James Perkins, and others at Chebacco, Mass. On his return, being in better health, he writes to them from Bridgewater, Windsor Co., Vermont; which, it is evident, was his home at that time. He was a physician. He died Feb. 13, 1813.

Children of Benjamin and Demis (Jones) Perkins were :

341 Demis Harriet, b. Monday, Jan. 16, 1786, at 4 o'clock P. M.

342 Fanny, b. Tuesday, Aug. 24, 1790; d. March 21, 1817.

343 Eliza, b. Tuesday, March 17, 1795; d. Sept. 25, 1847.

344 Isaac, b. Sunday, Apr. 23, 1797.

345 Melvine, b. Friday, June 28, 1799; m. ——— Conant.

256 Joseph (*Joseph*,¹⁵⁶ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 3, 1752. He married Mary Foster, his cousin, Dec. 5, 1771. She was born March 13, 1752, and was a daughter of John and Mary (Choate) Foster. She died Aug. 5, 1802. He died Feb. 1, 1806, at the age of fifty-three years.

He was a tanner and currier; which business was established by his father. He was also engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes. He lived and died in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich.

Children of Joseph and Mary (Foster) Perkins were :

346 Joseph, b. July 8, 1772; m. Margaret Orne; d. Feb. 28, 1803.

347 John, b. June 7, 1774; m. Lydia Choate; d. June 23, 1856.

348 James, b. April 3, 1776; d. Oct. 4, 1777.

349 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 28, 1777; d. May 19, 1806.

350 James, b. Jan. 2, 1780; m. Sally Smith.

- 351 Mary, b. Oct. 22, 1781; d. Aug. 27, 1801.
 352 Thomas, b. Aug. 2, 1783; d. Dec. 29, 1795.
 353 Jeremiah, b. Apr. 15, 1785; d. Apr. 10, 1831.
 354 Sarah, b. July 17, 1787; d. May 25, 1804.
 355 Aaron, b. Aug. 26, 1789; m. Mary Gilbert; d. Apr. 22, 1870.
 356 Asa, b. Jan. 2, 1792; d. Dec. 30, 1798.
 357 Clara, b. Feb. 25, 1796; d. Sept. 7, 1810.

258 Mary (*Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, May 15, 1745. She married, Nov. 27, 1766, Dea. Samuel Burnham; he was the son of Samuel and Martha (Story) Burnham, of Chebacco, and was born Oct. 5, 1744. He died at Dunbarton, N. H., Apr. 4, 1811. He was a deacon in the church at Dunbarton. "A most excellent man and one of the main pillars of the church."

She and her husband removed from Chebacco to Dunbarton, N. H., in 1770, where she died in 1818. She appears to have been a very estimable woman. We quote the following from Professor Noyes, of Dartmouth College.¹⁴ "She was a woman of very uncommon excellence. Her spirit seemed imbued with a most ardent love to God, of souls, and of heavenly things. She seemed to have very little to do with this lower world. Her tears and prayers and warm exhortations made a deep and abiding impression on all the family, that she was supremely devoted to their spiritual welfare. She has left a memory fragrant with the goodness and estimable qualities of her mind and heart."

Children of Samuel and Mary (Perkins) Burnham were :

- Samuel, b. in Ipswich Aug. 30, 1767.
 Jacob Perkins, b. in Ipswich July 5, 1769.
 William, b. Sept. 2, 1771.
 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 4, 1773.
 Abraham, b. Nov. 25, 1775.
 Mary, b. Aug. 27, 1777.
 John, b. Sept. 11, 1780.

¹⁴ Burnham Genealogy.

Sarah, }
 Susanna, } b. Dec. 30, 1782.
 Martha, }
 Hannah, } b. July 9, 1784.
 Bradford, b. Feb. 14, 1788.
 Amos Wood, b. Aug. 1, 1791.

259 Jacob (*Jacob*,¹⁶² *Isaac*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., June 27, 1748. He married Hannah Andrews, July 28, 1774. He was a farmer, and by the will of his father he was to come into possession of his farm after the death of his mother. He removed from Ipswich, in 1783, to Cocker-mouth, N. H. (now called Hebron), receiving letters of recommendation from the church in Chebacco to the church in Cocker-mouth. Here, as in Ipswich, he was a farmer. His death took place May 21, 1823. His wife, Hannah, was born in Chebacco April 26, 1753, and died Dec. 21, 1845, at the age of ninety-three years.

Children of Jacob and Hannah (Andrews) Perkins were :

- 358 Jacob, b. June 24, 1775; d. Jan. 24, 1865.
- 359 Hannah, b. Sept. 4, 1777; m. Abijah Wright.
- 360 Ephraim, b. Feb. 19, 1780; went to Louisiana.
- 361 Rachel, b. May 6, 1782; m. Thomas Emmerton.
- 362 Ruth, b. Aug. 3, 1784; d. July 31, 1791.
- 363 Andrews, b. July 27, 1786; removed to Ohio.
- 364 Betsy, b. Aug. 13, 1788; m. James Goodhue.
- 365 Lucy, b. Feb. 25, 1791; m. Nathan Dearborn.
- 366 Elias, b. March 18, 1794; m. Rhoda Simonds.
- 367 Rhoda, b. Sept. 26, 1796; d. Sept. 18, 1797.

263 Hannah (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 10, 1763. She married, first, William Cleaves, of Wenham, June 27, 1782; he died in 1788. She married, second, Joshua Kimball, of Lunenburg, Mass., and with him removed to Canada.

The names of the children of Joshua and Hannah Kimball are not known, but are said to be several in number.

Child of William and Hannah Cleaves was :

Hannah, b. July, 1783; m. ——— Marshall.

264 Jonathan (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., March 2, 1765. He married, first, Dorcas Haskell, of Chebacco, Jan. 7, 1790; she was born in 1764, and died Sept. 4, 1824. He married, second, widow Esther James, of Townsend, Mass., in March, 1828; she was born April 2, 1789, and died in Lunenburg, Mass., Dec. 1, 1842.

He was a farmer and assisted his father. He and his family removed from Ipswich to Lunenburg, Mass., in 1794, with his father and his family. After the death of his father, Francis, he had the improvement of his farm, and after the death of his mother, he came in full possession of it. He died in Lunenburg Apr. 14, 1832.

Children of Jona. and Dorcas (Haskell) Perkins were :

368 Jonathan, b. Nov. 14, 1790; d. Dec. 5, 1790.

369 Francis, b. Aug. 21, 1792; d. Aug. 2, 1859.

370 Enoch, b. Jan. 15, 1797; d. Apr. 20, 1880, in Boston.

371 Elizabeth, b. in 1803; m. Dr. Eben'r Hills; d. May 15, 1841.

372 Ruth, b. in 1805; m. Dr. Ebenezer P. Hills; d. Aug. 2, 1826.

373 Amos, b. in 1809; d. young.

Children by wife Esther were :

374 Thomas, b. Feb. 15, 1829; d. July 2, 1849, in N. Orleans.

375 Ruth Ann, b. March 7, 1832; went West, reported dead.

265 William (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 4, 1767. He married Elizabeth Proctor, of Chebacco, Oct. 15, 1788. He was a farmer, and owned and cultivated a farm on Hog Island, Ipswich, which he sold in 1794, and removed to Surry, N. H. He was known as Capt. Wm. Perkins, in Surry. Elizabeth, his wife, was born in Chebacco, Dec. 2, 1772, and died Feb. 15, 1854. He died Jan. 17, 1815.

Children of William and Eliz'h (Proctor) Perkins were :

- 376 William, b. Apr. 4, 1789; m. Prudence Porter.
- 377 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 4, 1791; m. Jonathan Whitcomb.
- 378 John, b. March 27, 1793; m. Esther Phipps.
- 379 David, b. Sept. 22, 1795; m. Lucy Skinner.
- 380 Rachel, b. Sept. 1, 1797; d. in Ohio in 1869; m. twice.
- 381 Asa, b. Nov. 9, 1799; m. Martha Estey.
- 382 Sarah, b. Sept. 7, 1801; unmarried.
- 383 Francis, b. July 28, 1803; m. Mary Joy.
- 384 Martha, b. Nov. 5, 1805; m. Pliney Holbrook.
- 385 Joseph, b. March 21, 1808; m. Artemissa Baker.
- 386 Mary, b. May 25, 1809; m. Jas. B. Dakin; d. May 15, 1846.
- 387 George, b. June 17, 1811; d. June 1, 1857; m. twice.
- 388 Ora, b. Aug. 19, 1813; m. Lavinia Buck.

266 David (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁸⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 24, 1770. He married Hannah Fabens, of Salem, Mass., Oct. 13, 1793. She was the daughter of Peard and Hannah (Lang) Fabens. She was born in Salem Aug. 31, 1771, and died June 12, 1851. He was a blacksmith by trade. He left his home in Ipswich, in November, 1786, to learn his trade of Joseph Eveleth, in Salem. During his active years he was largely engaged in the manufacture of stage coaches and other carriage work, and continued his business until 1838, when age obliged him to relinquish it.

He was a member of the Salem Mechanic Association, and took an active interest in its affairs. He was a director for many years in the Salem Laboratory Company, and also in the Salem and Danvers Aqueduct Company, and was for some years one of the overseers of the poor of the town of Salem. He retained his interest in these and other public matters to the last of his life. He died in Salem, April 22, 1859. We copy the following notice of his death from the Salem Register of April 25, 1859.

"Mr. David Perkins, 88 yrs. 6 mos. 28 days. Funeral this afternoon at 2½ o'clock, at No. 18 Lynde street.

Mr. Perkins was born at Chebacco Parish in Ipswich

(now Essex), Sept. 24, 1770. He came to Salem when a boy, and learned the trade of a blacksmith, as an apprentice to the late Mr. Joseph Eveleth. Since then, he has always resided in Salem, one of the most worthy and estimable of that best and useful class of citizens whose "post of honor is a private station." Never ambitious of any other distinction than that of doing his whole duty, industrious, and even laborious, in his calling, honest and high-minded in all his dealings, conscientious in all the relations of life, without reproach, and at peace with all the world, he has pursued the even tenor of his way, with the sincerest respect of all who knew him, and has gone from among us, full of years and of honor. Until within a very short period, he has enjoyed a remarkable degree of bodily health, while his mental faculties were preserved in their full vigor to the last. Not even the distress and sufferings of an exceedingly painful disease could extort from his lips a single murmur of complaint, but everything was endured with the most gentle and unyielding patience. The father of a numerous family, upon whom he had bestowed the inestimable blessings of an admirable training, and the example of a blameless life, he peacefully breathed his last among his children, sustained by the consolations of his religion, and leaving to them the priceless inheritance of an honored and honorable name."

Children of David and Hannah (Fabens) Perkins were :

389 Hannah, b. July 6, 1794; d. Nov. 4, 1859.

390 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 29, 1795; m. Simon Tufts Pearson, Apr. 26, 1842; d. Dec. 7, 1874.

391 Benjamin, b. June 8, 1797; m. Jane Lawrence, Oct. 27, 1823; d. Oct. 13, 1870.

392 David, b. Dec. 30, 1798; d. Aug. 13, 1873.

393 Edward Lang, b. March 12, 1800; d. Nov. 1, 1864.

394 Francis, b. Apr. 24, 1802; d. about 1835.

395 Henry, b. Nov. 15, 1803; m. Cornelia A. Allen, Oct. 8, 1835.

396 Mary, b. Apr. 1, 1805; m. Stephen Bradshaw Ives, May 16, 1826; d. July 4, 1873.

- 397 William, b. Apr. 7, 1807; m. wid. Nancy Shed; d. Jan. 8, '79.
 398 Harriet, b. Nov. 26, 1808; m. Stephen B. Ives, May 31, 1876.
 399 Charles, b. Apr. 21, 1812; d. May 21, 1812.
 400 George Augustus, b. Oct. 15, 1813; m. Ann Rebecca Hitchings, Nov. 26, 1838.
 401 Margaret Osgood, b. Nov. 24, 1815; d. March 31, 1875.

267 Martha (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 27, 1772. She married, Feb. 7, 1787, David Burnham, of Ipswich. He was a son of David and Anna (Grover) Burnham. He was born Aug. 26, 1765, and died Sept. 17, 1830. She resided in Salem for many years before her death, which took place there May 29, 1862.

Children of David and Martha Burnham were :

- Anna, b. Aug. 7, 1787; m. Sam'l Fernald, of Portsmouth, N. H. Dudley, b. Nov. 15, 1790; d. at sea Dec., 1832.
 Orpha, b. Oct. 26, 1792; m. Andrew Hall; d. Nov. 29, 1861.
 David, b. Aug. 15, 1794; removed to Sandusky, Ohio, in 1819.
 Perkins, b. July 26, 1796; removed to Virginia, in 1820.
 Ruth, b. Nov. 4, 1799; m. Richard Groves; d. Apr. 22, 1883.
 Mary, b. Dec. 20, 1801; m. Geo. Clark, of Glouc'r, Mar. 25, '21.

268 James (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., April 28, 1775. He was married, first, by Rev. Mr. Spaulding, to Hannah Porter, Dec. 25, 1799. She was born in October, 1772, and was the daughter of ——— Porter and Abigail (Clark). She died of yellow fever Aug. 5, 1801. He married, second, Abigail Cheever, June 13, 1802; she was the daughter of Peter and Martha (Osgood) Cheever, and was born in Andover, Mass., Jan. 9, 1778. She died May 16, 1853.

He learned the trade of a blacksmith of Joseph Eveleth, of Salem, and devoted himself to it, particularly to ship work, through his life, or until old age. His shop was in Hawkes' shipyard, and afterwards upon "Derby Wharf." He was for many years an officer in the Essex Lodge of

Freemasons. He died at his residence in Daniel street, Salem, Mass., Feb. 15, 1864.

Child of James and Hannah Perkins was :

402 Hannah, b. May 26, 1800; m. Rev. Michael Carlton.

Children of James and Abigail Perkins were :

403 Abigail, b. Apr. 23, 1803; d. Apr. 26, 1846.

404 Martha, b. Jan. 20, 1805; d. Aug. 18, 1869.

405 James, b. Dec. 18, 1806.

406 Margaret, b. Sept. 24, 1808.

407 Priscilla, b. July 28, 1810.

408 Harriet, b. Jan. 9, 1814; d. Oct. 20, 1849.

409 William Francis, b. Sept. 5, 1816; d. July 5, 1833, at Bangor.

410 Henry Augustus, b. Sept. 18, 1819.

269 Ruth (*Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,¹⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 16, 1777. She married Adoniram Haskell, of Gloucester, Mass., May 14, 1794. She died in Gloucester July 31, 1837. He was the son of Isaac and Eunice Haskell; was born Nov. 29, 1761, and died Aug. 5, 1845.

He was a sailor and served on board a privateer. He was wounded during an engagement, the bullet being afterwards taken from his arm, and is still kept in the family as a memento. He was taken prisoner and carried into Ireland.

He was a hatter by trade, and resided in the West Parish of Gloucester until his death.

Children of Adoniram and Ruth (Perkins) Haskell were :

Elizabeth, b. June 26, 1797; d. Aug. 15, 1880.

Perkins, b. Feb. 4, 1799; d. in 1804.

Lucy, b. June 16, 1801; d. Jan. 16, 1821.

Frederick, b. March 16, 1803; m. Mary Davis.

Eunice, b. Apr. 14, 1805; m. Benj. P. Kimball; d. July 15, 1865.

Martha Low, b. June 23, 1807; d. June 5, 1854.

Perkins, b. Apr. 3, 1809; m. Harriet Haskell, May 16, 1833.

Hannah, b. June 23, 1812; d. Apr. 8, 1821.

Francis, b. Dec. 5, 1815; m. Mary K. Adams; she d. Jan. 8, '82.

[To be continued.]

LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 160, Vol. XX.]

Fry Day ye 2 this Day we Came from our Lodging and there Staid till amost Knitt and then marched Down to ye Stoer and there took our Blankets and Tin Kittles and other things

Sater Day ye 3 to Day we took our Provision to Cary us to Springfield and marchd of about 11 o'clock and marchd through Leishter¹⁰² and as far as flaggs in Spencer and Lodged y^t Knight in ye hole 12 miles

Sun Day ye 4 this Day we marched from flaggs through Brookfield and Brimfield and Came to Shaws in Weston¹⁰³ and there Lodged that Knight in the hole 20 miles

Mon Day y^e 5 to Day we Came to Scootts and from there to Springfield and got into Town about Sun Set and then Sought for a Lodging and in ye hole 22 miles

Tues Day y^e 6 this Day we Pased muster at Whites and Drew Provision and Came to y^e ferry and went over and Lodged in Springfield and in y^e hole about 3 miles

wens Day y^e 7 to Day we Came from Springfield through westfield and as far as y^e foot of glasscho mountains¹⁰⁴ and there Lodged that Knight and in y^e hole 12 miles

Thirs Day y^e 8 this Day we took our Provision in our packs and marchd over Glasscho¹⁰⁵ and to Nockies¹⁰⁶ and then to Roots in Blandford which is 7 and then to y^e half way house in y^e green woods which makes 7 miles moer

Fry Day y^e 9 to Day we Came from y^e house that we Lodged at and Came by Baldens and from there to Chadwicks in No 1¹⁰⁷ which is 13 miles and from there to Davises which is 3 miles and an half

¹⁰² Leicester. ¹⁰³ Western, as Warren was then called.

¹⁰⁴In Blandford. ¹⁰⁵ Now Blandford. ¹⁰⁶ Knox's tavern. ¹⁰⁷ Tyingham.

Sater Day y^e 10 to Day our Gna^l ¹⁰⁸ Came up to us and gave y^e Company a treet and marchd of with us from Davises to Coom¹⁰⁹ in Sherffield¹¹⁰ and in y^e hole 6 miles and an half

Sun Day ye 11 this Day wee marched from Sheffield to Nobletown¹¹¹ [to] Loveioys which is 11 miles and from there to Ingersols which is 4 miles and there Lodged

mon Day ye 12 Day to Day we marched from there to y^e Stone "Llogg Coomes" which is 6 miles and then to Kenderhook gordenours 7 miles from there to y^e mills 4 miles and then 2 miles further and there Lodged

Tues Day y^e 13 this Day we marched from there to y^e half way house Lodwiches which is 8 miles and then to Greenbush which is 10 miles and we got there about y^e Son an hour high

Wens Day ye 14 to Day there was a Draught¹¹² out of our Company for Battowing from fort miller to fort Edward we have no news at all this Day we Drew Provision for four Days Pork Peas Butter and Rise

Thirs Day y^e 15 this Day ye Battoue men marchd off and we Lay Still Expecting to march over to Albany and in ye afternoon we march^d up to y^e ferry and Lay^d about an hour and then orders Came for us to Remain hear till further orders

Fry Day y^e 16 to Day morning there Came orders for us to march over ye River and take a number of Battoues and bring them to Albany and Load them with Provision and go up y^e River and we Came as far as y^e flatts

Sater Day y^e 17 this Day we Came a Long to half moon and then to y^e falls and there hauld our Boats over one Pear and then over another all of us was forsd to waid Provision for one Day

¹⁰⁸ General. ¹⁰⁹ Coomb's tavern? ¹¹⁰ Sheffield. ¹¹¹ In New York state.

¹¹² See June 16.

Sun Day y^e 18 to Day as we Lay at ye foot of y^e fall all Strip^t of our Cloaths and into ye water up to our wasts in warter and I blive that we got about 3 Quarters of a mile this is ye work of Sunday

mond Day y^e 19 to Day y^e Boats y^t Did not get up Last Knight they went at it and got them up by ye middel of y^e afternoon and then Pushd of as far as to y^e 3 mile house below Stillwater and on Loaded our Boats and then Turned Back again and Came Down to half moon—we Drew Provision for 1 Day

Tues Day y^e 20 this Day we Set off from half moon and got down to Albany befoer noon and there Lay till Some time in y^e afternoon and then went to halling Battoues into ye River and Loading of them with flower our Cap^t Joynd His Company to Day and we went as far as the Green above Albany City to Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days

Wens Day y^e 21 this morning we Set off with our Battoues and Came to half moon and there took into Each Battoue a Bundle of hay and then went about one mile and there Lodged

Thirs Day y^e 22 to Day morning we set of with our Provision and got as far as y^e foot of y^e falls about 2 o'clock and then set out for going up ye falls and got about midway of y^e falls and there Lodged

Frie Day y^e 23 to Day morning we all Strip^t of our Cloaths and went to wading in y^e warter and we got them up about noon and then set off for y^e 3 mile house and we got up there and on Loaded our flower and Returnd Back as far as half moon

Sater Day y^e 24 Proal Glasgow this Day we Came to Albany and there was all Drew up and then marchd upon y^e hill and when we Came there orders came for us to Draw our tents and we Drew our tents and Pitch^d them iny^e Place whear we Did Encamp Last year

Sun Day y^e 25 Proal Crown Point this Day we Lay Still in our tents and Some of our men went to church and in y^e afternoon there was a Draught out of y^e Rigement in y^e hole 30 men went to Crown Point Said to Carry an Express

Mond Day y^e 26 Proal Ricking gum this Day we Lay Still in Camp because of y^e Rain and orders Came out for us to not Be gone at morning nor Evening This Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days

Tues Day y^e 27 Proal Dart mouth to Day morning we was all Turnd out and there Stood on ye Praid¹¹³ a spell and then was Dismissed till further orders and there we Lay and Just at knight there was a Draught out of ye Company and 12 men and 1 Corp. out of our Comp to march to morrow morning

Wens Day y^e 28 Proal Cam bridge this morning y^e men that was Called out and Sent off to half moon and then a Party was Sent out after oxen and they Returnd without any this Day being Election and not a fair Day so we Spent y^e Day in Roveing

Thers Day y^e 29 Proal Yorksher this morning I went and Pitch^d my tent off from y^e other some Distance¹¹⁴ and there Lay Still all Day northing to do

Fry Day y^e 30 Proal Albany this Day there is northing Remarkeble ondly a Party was Sent off said to go to half moon and there to tarry till further orders this Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Sater Day y^e 31 Proal Britin this Day all was very Still in Camp till about 4 o'clock in y^e after noon and all was turnd out on y^e Praaid¹¹⁵ and there stood in 2 Lines and then y^e General came up and first Rod along the front and then in Between y^e Ranks and from us to y^e yorkers and I cant tell no further

¹¹³ Parade.¹¹⁴ He was of a retiring disposition apparently.¹¹⁵ Parade.

Sun Day June y^e 1 Proal Hanover this morning there was three Cannon went toward Senackaday and the news is that we S(h)all go off to morrow morning but which way I cant tell. to Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days

Mon Day y^e 2 this Day acording to orders we struck our tents and went off to half moon and there Pitched our tents after Sun Set and they Came a Party by Land and the Rest by water

Tues Day y^e 3 to Day we Set of land went on till we Came to y^e falls and Came over and got to the three mile house and there onloaded our hay that we had on Bord

wens Day y^e 4 this morning we Set of and Came up the falls all the way as far as to S[t]illwater and there the Boats y^t Did not Carry Baggages Carry^d 20 and 24 and 30 Barrels of Pork or flower

Thirs Day y^e 5 Proal thorn havest this Day we Set off and Came along y^e River and Came to y^e falls and there had to take all y^e Loading out of y^e Battoues and Carry them in waggons and Came within 4 miles of fort miller

Fry Day y^e 6 to [Day] we Loaded our Battoues and Came as far as to the falls and there on Loaded all y^e Battous again and Drew them by Land as far as to y^e top of y^e fall and then Encamp^t over Right against fort miller

Sater Day y^e 7 this morning y^e men was all turn^d out to Loading and on Loading Battoues and Provision and we Lay Still all Day in the wet to Day we Drew Provision for 3 Days

Sun Day y^e 8 to Day morning they ware all turned out again in the Same order as they was before and then went off to on Loading and Loading Battoues and about y^e 5 of y^e Clock all that had got up y^e falls went forward to fort Edward and then Encamp^t

Mon Day y^e 9 this Day we Lay Still y^e cheaf of us

only about 150 men went to work to Load Carts with Provisions and about y^e Son half an hour high they all got up and unloaded

Tues Day y^e 10 this morning orders came for us to strike our tents and accordingly we Did and there Lay till about 9 of y^e Clock and then marchd off for y^e Lake and we obtained our march and got in at y^e head of y^e Lake and got our tents Pitched before Knight

Wens Day y^e 11 to Day there was a Party Sent out to get y^e Battoues in order for us to go over y^e Lake and we Expected to march Every hour if orderd but as it hapned we Did not march to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Day[s]

Thirs Day y^e 12 this Day we Embarkd for going over y^e Lake and we set off and Road Down y^e Lake and got to y^e first Narrows and as far as to an Island and there Lodged

Frie Day y^e 13 this morning we set out and went on and Landed about noon and there we Lay^d till about the son an hour high and went Down to the mills and there Encampt on y^e top off y^e hill

Sater Day y^e 14 this Day we Lay Still hear at y^e mills and they got some whale Boats over for y^e Co^{ll} to go in and about midnite there some men Came hear said to be an Express toDay we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Sun Day y^e 15 to Day we sot off for Crow[n] point and went on and Roed Down the Lake Champlain and Came within 3 miles of y^e fort and we Encampt by y^e Block house

mon Day y^e 16 this morning went on Bord of our Battoues and Came to Crownpoint and when we got there we Saw them that went from us at Greenbush and some of them Joynd y^e Company and they all (Expect) to do y^e same to morrow¹¹⁶

¹¹⁶ There was a draft on the company at Greenbush, May 14th, which see.

Tues Day y^e 17 to Day there [came] one of our Company that was Left at albany with y^e Sick and Joynd us again and in y^e after noon there was all y^e Road Islanders Came up and Encampt beyond us

Wens Day y^e 18 this Day there was no news at all till nite and then there was some fiers Disarmd¹¹⁷ Down ye Lake and there [was] a Party sent out Imeadately and of they went Cap^t Hutchision went with y^e men

Thirs Day y^e 19 this morning the men that went out Last Knight Returnd and they brought 2 men with them that was taken Last winter on y^e Lake as they was going from Ticonderoga to Crown Point and in y^e hole officers and all 62 men came in to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Frie Day y^e 20 this Day we Lay still in Camp all Day as it is my Lot but y^e men are forc^d to Do Duty and it[s] Exceding hard Last Knight there Came up hear a Company which was Cap^t Gacksoms

Sater Day y^e 21 to Day there was no news at all onlly there was three or four Settellers and others Put under gaurd northing Else Remarkabel

Sund Day y^e 22 this Day all sorts of work was going on as before Last nite y^e Setler yt was Put under gaurd got Dismised 2 men went out of our Company into y^e Kings works¹¹⁸

mon Day y^e 23 this Day there came in all the Rangers y^t went out with major Rogers and some Provencials and one of them belonged to our Company and the major got in y^t nite and brought in with him 26 Prisenors and 2 Scalps to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

¹¹⁷ Discerned?

¹¹⁸ The following information was added to the day's journal but crossed out: "and in the afternoon there Came in hear 2 Battoues Loaded with men that came from major Rogers." The journalist had evidently inserted it under the wrong date, as the record of the following day will show.

Tues Day y^e 24 this morning there was a man whipt 100 Lashes he has been Cap^t of y^e Sloop but he was Confind for some Trick which casd it

Wens Day y^e 25 this Day there Came in a flag of Truce said to go to generall Amherst and in the afternoon there was an Express went Down the Lake to ye Sloops

Thirs Day y^e 26 this Day there was orders for Co^{ll} Ingersoll to take four Companys and go up to Putnams Point and there Cut Timber he is to go tomorrow morning.¹¹⁹

Frie Day y^e 27 this morning we Sot with 4 Companys with which is Cap^t Herrieks¹²⁰ Shoers Barnards Coxes and we got up to ye Point about 4 o'Clock and Encamp^t whare Co^{ll} Putnam Camp^t Last year to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Sater Day y^e 28 this morning they went out to see where to Cut Timber y^e Co^{ll} went and Cap^t Herriek and they found it over upon the Est sid of y^e Lake and Came Back and Built a Brestwork for some Defence if it should happen

Sund Day y^e 29 yester Day Co^{ll} Soleston Came up hear he was going to Ticonderoga the men kept Continually a grinding there Axes and so they went to work

Mon Day y^e 30 to Day Co^{ll} Haverland and major ord Came up hear to se how we Carrid on and then Came from Ticonderoga

Tues Day y^e 1 this Day our Quarter master Came with our Provision and Dield¹²¹ it out to Day three Days Bread and 7 Days Pork at Knight m^r Colman came and Lodged

Wens Day y^e 2 this Day our Peopel went over on y^e

¹¹⁹ The following lines were added to the diary for this day, but on discovering it belonged to the record of the next day's proceedings, he inserted it in its proper place, and crossed these words out: and major Willard went with him and we got up to y^e Point about 4 o'Clock in y^e afternoon."

¹²⁰ Capt. Israel Herrick of Boxford.

¹²¹ Dealed, or dealt.

Est Sid of y^e Lake to Cut timber and a gaurd with them for fear of y^e Enemy

Thirs Day y^e 3 this Day our Setler was Carrid to y^e Hosptiall with ye Small pox in y^e afternoon Co^l Willard and Leu^t Divell Came hear and went Down to Crown-point and severall others with them

Frie Day y^e 4 to¹²² morning ye weather being fair and Cooll all was turnd out to work as they used to be some for work and Some for gaurd

Sater Day y^e 5 this Day I went Down to Crown Point and there saw all the Leu^t fosters men that he had with him and the weather Very warm and fair and at Crown Point there was Several Load of hay Stood in Cock

Sun Day y^e 6 yester Day there Came in 6 Indians from a Scout from S^d Johens and they Brought in one Scalp with them and to Day they Came from Crown Point to go to y^e head of the Lake

Mon Day y^e 7 Proal this morning there was a Cort Marshall upon one of Cap^t Cox men for Neglect of Duty and Sentenced to have 100 Larshes and he was to be whipt at one of y^e Clock and he was Brought to the whipping post and then forgiven for his futer good Behavior this Day we Drew Provision for 3 Days

Tues Day y^e 8 Proal this morning at Crown Point over where the Rangers Camp^t some of them was out a gitting Timber and the Indians came upon them and woounded 6 and killed one Cap Brewer was one that was wounded and Just at nite there came 4 Barrels of Powder to us

Wens Day y^e 9 Proal this morning there went out a Party of our men and they spied one Indian and one frenchman there was northing more Remarkable news that Day

¹²² This ?

Thirs Day y^e 10 Proale this Day the weather was Exceding fair and warm and the men all at work but the garuds and maior ord sent hear for a mast to y^e Redowe

Frie Day y^e 11 this Day it was Exceding fair and warm and the men a gitting Timber as before and they Sending Down Rafts this Day we Drew Provision for 7 Days Pork Bred 3

Sater Day y^e 12 Proall this Day there Came from Crown point a Number of the Rangers and Indians Said they were a going to South Bay for to see what they Could find there the Weather being somthing Cloudy and muggy hot

Sun Day y^e 13 Proall northing Remarkable ondly the weather Exceding hot and Dry there has been no Rain for this Some time

Mon Day y^e 14 this Day the men ware all a Cutting Timber as they Usd to before and to Day the weather very hot and Dry

Tues Day y^e 15 this [Day] it was Exceding good going Down to the Point with Timber for the wind was very fair and the weather Exceding hot and Plesent

Wens Day y^e 16 this Day mr tuckker and Coll whiting came up hear and afterward there came Co^{ll} willard and Major Burt they Say that there is fiere Discovred Down on the Est sid of the Lake

Therse Day y^e 17 northing Very Remarkeble to Day the weather Dry and hot and the wind very fair for the men to go Down with timber to Crown Point

Frie Day y^e 18 to Day the weather very Dry and hot yerster Day we Drew fresh Beaf for 2 Days

Sater Day y^e 19 this Day Co^{ll} Willard and Co^{ll} Saul-tontall Came up hear for to pay Co^{ll} Ingersoll a Viset and there was a Letter Brought hear to Day to have Co^{ll} Ingersoll hurry the men as fast as he Could a geting Timber for Boats in order for going Down the Lake

Sunday y^e 20 to Day all the men went to work in the four noon and in [the] after noon they ware all freed to Clean themselves—to Day Drew fresh Provision for 1 Day

Mon Day y^e 21 this Day in the afternoon the Brige and Sloop Came Down from Ticonderoga and Just against our Point the Sloop Run a ground and about 9 a Clock they got her off

Tues Day y^e 22 northing Remarkebel only the Road Island men Came along hear going to Ticonderoga after Provision

Wens Day y^e 23 this Day the weather being Exceding fair and hot and to Day the Road Islanders came Back

Thirs Day y^e 24 this Day it was Very Rainey and wet all Day Long and about noon the men came home¹²³ from the other side of the Lake

Frie Day y^e 25 this Day over on the East sid of the Lake the men was a halling timber and one of the Largest Sticks they Drew Slip^t off and Struck a man and Stove him all to mash and they brought him over and Bured him he belongd to Cap^t Shoers

Sater Day y^e 26 this Day the weather was very Raney and Northing Else Very Remarkable to Day our men Lay Still all Day Long because of the Rain

Sun Day y^e 27 this day it was wet and our men Lay Still all the fournoon and in the after noon they went to work and at nite it began(?) to Day we Drew Provision for 7 Days

mon Day y^e 28 to Day the Weather very fair and Pleasent no news to write only the men Expect to go on Pritty soon but we cant tell when

Tues Day y^e 29 this Day the weather fair and windde something Cloody and some Rain in the afternoon

(To be continued.)

¹²³ Our journalist acknowledged the camp as home.

DR. BENTLEY'S EAST PARISH DEATHS.

SOME NOTES AND CORRECTIONS COMMUNICATED BY

J. A. EMMERTON, M. D.

A PERUSAL of this invaluable record, when it finally appeared in book-form, revealed several inaccuracies in families with which my own research had made me more familiar.

A more minute and searching investigation, with the help of the original manuscript, through the courtesy of Mr. H. F. Waters, has resulted in the following *errata*, some of which are chargeable to the original recorder, some to difficulties which Dr. Bentley's memorandum hand, its legibility greatly impaired by fading ink and time-worn paper, imposed upon the editor and still other some are mere errors of the press.

Far from claiming that my review is exhaustive, I rather withdraw disheartened by constantly recurring proofs that Dr. Bentley trusted too implicitly to his memory in recording the names and connections of his parishioners, and leave to other investigators corrections which their research, aided by side-lights from other sources, may discover.

98. For Bechet read Becket.

104. *Dele t* in "at Webb". Mary Webb m'd 16 July, 1747, Joseph Cloutman. Hist. Coll. Ess. Ins., xvi, 216.

110. *Michael* Webb m'd 2 Meh., 1789, Ruth Putnam.

134. After "Cashew" Dr. B. adds "(Kehew)."

"Record of the Parish List of Deaths 1785-1819, by Rev. William Bentley, D.D." Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. xiv-xix. Reprinted, 1882.

216. Dr. Bentley wrote "Guardeloupe" probably for Guadaloupe.

237. [husbands] not in manuscript.

275. Period after "Taylor. On board, etc."

309. For Coffin read "Coffrin."

316 and foot note. It should probably read Lois. A Samuel Odell m'd 12 April, 1768, Lois Larrabee of Lynn. See 528. Another Samuel m'd 14 Jan., 1798, Lydia Knight.

359. For "vessell" read vessel.

368. For "Coffin" read Coffrin.

418. For "Lyman" read Symon Byrne.

428. "The fever was bilious *alias etc.*" Is this a hint of an epidemic of yellow fever?

450. "Ratcliffe's, at the head of Pierce's wharf, Water street, where he died. Mr. John Poor took good care of him."

451. "Gilmore came in Shilaber from (Hispaniola?) and was buried from Charity House."

458. For "fitts" read fits. For "The woman" read, He was an apprentice, *etc.*

460. For "Died at" read Daughter of.

477. Read Hemorrhoids.

514. "Crowninshield of Clifford" *i. e.* g-daughter of Clifford. "Anna dau. of John Crowninshield born 19 Jan., 1753, married 1 Mch. 1774, Samuel, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Messervey) Foote."¹

546. Period after "second wife." They all "lived near Essex Bridge."

548. For "Dimon" read Diman.

571. For "Dimon" read Diman.

572. For "son Fiske" read "Gen. Fiske."

¹ E. S. W. unpub. notes.

566. Something of the puzzle in the text may be solved by reading "Her grandfather was Deacon Kinsman of Gloucester" as Dr. Bentley wrote it. The entry seems to suggest a marriage which has escaped the compiler of "The Kinsman Family."

619. For Warwich read Warwick.

638. Read grandson of John Batôn. For "Barton Court" read, perhaps, Captain Barton. Can not recall Barton Court. In "Historical Sketch of Salem" p. 149, "Ship Henry, John Barton, master, entered from Batavia in July, 1802."

650. The (christian?) name of Trask's first wife looks like Izannah.

649. For "George" read John Underwood as, indeed, appears in same entry as well as in the town records.

667. Period after Foot. "Called Tommy."

671. Read *grandmother* Kimball *etc.*

696. Read Guadaloupe.

708. Western is a true copy of record; should have been Weston. See 995.

720. For "behind" read "in Scotland."

724. Read "dau. of N. Silsbee, m'd W. Emmerton."

735. For "28" read "8 Feb. of the present year."

736. For "River" read "Point, bottom of Daniel street." Evidently a reminiscence of Elvin's Point. See Hist. Coll. Ess. Ins. xvii, p. 246.

742. For Tazell read Lazell. See 820.

747. For "Martha" read Mercy. Dr. B. makes the same mistake in entering the baptism of one of the children. See 998.

752. Read "Derby between English and Webb."

755. Read Essex between Union and Walnut.

756. For "Heard" read "Hood."

807. The wife Gowing is called McGowen in 810.

811. For Benjamin read Samuel Waters.

822. McRhue and 908 Ruewing are two inadmissible forms of a French surname spelled Rue, Ruee, Rhue and Rhuee, as may be found in various places in this record.

838. For "Seth" read "Seeth."

871. Read "lost" his wife. She died May, 1807.

878. Dr. B. wrote Rhea and not Rhue. Archelaus Rea married 17 Nov., 1805, Eliz'h Mason.

895. Read "below Pleasant street, Brown street."

908. See 822 and read "her g'mother Rue."

931. Note on mental condition refers to Shatswell's wife.

947. For "Matisnon" read "Matignon."

958. For "Swasey" read Swaney." See 964.

981. For Boynall read Bagnall. See 390.

983. It was Deacon Miles Ward who died at 92. His son Ebenezer was cut off at 81.

932. p. 123 read 982.

987. For "Coffin" read "Coffrin."

999. For Dileton read Dyseton, a name which Dr. Bentley says was "called Dystill." See 914. For "Mary Laralle" read Mary Larrabee. They were married 10 Nov., 1811.

1000. Philip English married a widow Gourdon.

1024. I think the editor has very properly changed the Walnut street of the record (no such corner ever existed) to Orange. See 1072.

1027. For "my family lived" read the family, etc. The Tozzers early inherited a portion of the Paul Mansfield land on Orange street. See 1099.

1037. After Webb read, "She heir to aunt Cowen—known proverbially among us—"aunt Cowen's day"—more fully "things didn't go so in aunt Cowen's day" as I have frequently heard it. In the extracts from Dr. Bentley's papers at Worcester, Mass., published by E. S. W. in the Salem Gazette, we have: "15 Feb., 1804, 'In aunt

Gowen's day ' is a phrase to ridicule the claims of antiquity among seamen. In the Becket family they tell me she has been dead about thirty years. In the winter the phrase is 'Molly Becket's shining fire.' She was a deranged woman of the same times."

1041. For Mariam read Miriam.

1057. For Apmerp read Apthorp. Dr. Thomas Bulfinch married Susan, second dau. of Charles Apthorp, Esq. Drake, Hist. and Antiq. of Boston, p. 664.

1061. For Colan read Caban. See 884.

1069. For Buxton read Buffum.

1071. For 1809 read 1800. See 498.

1077. For Cleaves read Clearage. For Scot read Foot. Mary Clearage married 29 Dec., 1811, George Wright; and Mary Foot married 3 Sept., 1786, James Clearage.

1082. For the first Martha read Rebecca. See 1139. The g'mother was dau. of Joseph and g'daughter of deacon Richard Prince.

1092. Haynes. See 891 and 1235.

1096. Dawson's first wife is called Whitford in town-records.

1105. Henly is very plain and Hineckley more obscure in another part of this entry. In Dr. B's record of marriage, Rich'd Valpy married 26 Aug. 1788, Marg't Hineckley.

1107. See 27. He died in 1786 aet. 67.

1124. For Evsed and Eben read Ebed. See 855.

1133. 15 Mch. 1817, Sarah Knight's dau. Susanna, married 17 Nov., 1793, John Major; their only child is called Mary K. Majore when she married 20 Dec., 1812, James Goomūnsen. Susanna married, secondly, 4 Oct., 1807, Francis Lamart, a name which Mr. Patch renders Lethart and again in 1233, Lamartine. A note of Dr. Bentley's in the latter entry looks like "from the mark in Germ"—possibly an indication of Lamart's nationality.

Sarah Knight's dau. Elizabeth married 21 Dec., 1800, John Dunbiven and on the 13 July, 1806, Elizabeth Dunbeven married John Ostrom. A son by the first marriage, Benjamin Knight Dunbiven, was named for his uncle and habitually called Benjamin Knight.

On arriving at man's estate he, by due process of law, dropped the paternal surname and was known as the Rev. Benjamin Knight whose busily useful life has so recently ended.

A clause in this entry, omitted by Mr. Patch, and not without reason, for the usual difficulties of the Rev. Dr's chirography are not lessened by his own corrections, may, I think, be read thus: "Her father married Joseph Prince's widow, mother of widow Silsbee;" if so, the mistake in entry 1153, of John instead of Joseph, is exposed and the suggestion made in "Henry Silsbee and some of his Descendants." Hist. Coll. Ess. Ins. xvii, pp. 276-7, vindicated.

1139. For Patten read Read. See 718 and 1082.

1151. The blank is probably to be filled, Capt. John Battoon. See 1195.

1153. See note on 1133.

1163. For barque read Barge. The famous Cleopatra's Barge.

1210. For Jowler read Fowler.

1216. For Kelly read Calley.

1224. For Martha read Hannah Wheat, on the authority of her cousin H. F. W.

1229. Read, "His mother a Beckford." John Archer married 6 Feb., 1722, Rebecca Bickford. Add "*vulgo* Cape Driver off Federal street."

1233. For Goomnunsen read Goomūnsen.

1235. For Athophy read Atrophy.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

[Continued from Vol. XX, page 155.]

BURPEE.

19 Thomas Burkby (Burpee), not of the first company, was here as early as 1651 (see John Hill⁶⁶).

He probably brought with him his wife Martha. She was buried 24 June, 1658. He married (2) 15 April, 1659, Sarah, daughter of John Kelley of Newbury. She was born in Newbury 12 Feb., 1641, and died 25 Dec., 1713. He died 1 June, 1701.

Children by wife Martha :

19-1 Hannah², b. ———1mo., 1655.

19-2 John², b. 16-9mo., 1656; buried 15-5mo., 1657.

19-3 Sarah², b. 21-3mo., 1658; buried 2 Feb., 1660.

Children by wife Sarah :

19-4 Sarah², b. 15-12mo., 1660; m. 5 Dec., 1676, Samuel Spofford.

19-5 Thomas², b. 25-10mo., 1663; m. Hester Hopkinson^{49 6}.

19-6 Mary², bapt. 24 Oct., 1675; m. 13 May, 1700, Samuel Dresser^{30 18}.

19-5 Thomas Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹) born 25-10mo., 1663, married 3 Dec., 1690, Hester, daughter of Jonathan Hopkinson⁹⁻². She died 30 Oct., 1722, in her 55th year (gravestone). He died 24 June, 1709.

Children :

19-7 Jeremiah³, b. 27 Oct., 1691; m. Rebecca Jewett^{54 23}.

19-8 Sarah³, b. 15 Dec., 1692; d. 13 Dec., 1702.

19-9 Esther³, b. 13 March (bapt. 11 March), 1693-4; m. 24 Jan., 1716-7, John Dole.

- 19-10 Thomas³, b. 31 Oct., 1695; m. Mary Harris⁴¹⁻²⁴.
 19-11 Ebenezer³, b. 8 Jan., 1697-8; m. Miriam Pearson^{80 36}.
 19-12 Jonathan³, b. 7 Dec., 1699; m. Hannah Plats⁸⁴⁻¹⁴.
 19-13 David³; b. 27 Nov., 1701 (Jonathan on Chh. R. See Dickinson²⁹⁻¹⁹); d. 13 Dec., 1728, in his 28th year (gravestone) 26 Dec. (Chh. R.)
 19-14 Hannah³, b. 15 Dec., 1703; m., in Newbury, 25 Dec., 1728, John Plummer of Newbury.
 19-15 Nathan³, b. 8 Jan., 1704-5; d. 22 Jan., 1728-9, "in his 25th year" (gravestone).
 19-16 Sarah³, b. 20 May, 1707; m., in Newbury, 24 Nov., 1731, Benjamin Thurston of Newbury.
 19-17 Samuel³, b. 17 March, 1708-9; m. Elizabeth Harris.

19-7 Jeremiah Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹⁻⁵ *Thomas*¹⁹) born 27 Oct., 1691, married 19 May, 1714, Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁶.

He died 4 Feb., 1723, in his thirty-second year (gravestone) "5 Feb., 1722 a good brother" (Chh. R.).

His widow Rebecca married (2) 21 Oct., 1729, John Pemberton of Bradford.

Children :

- 19-18 Mary⁴, b. 19 March, 1716-7.
 19-19 Joseph⁴, b. 25 July, 1719; m. 19 June, 1740, Johanna Pickard⁸²⁻³⁴.
 She died 1 Oct., 1748, in her 28th year (gravestone). He married (2) 17 Oct., 1755, Elizabeth Payson. She died 5 Aug., 1796, aged 73 years. He died 5 Jan., 1776, in his 57th year (gravestone). His will, dated 21 Sept., 1774, proved 5 Feb., 1776, mentions only son Joshua, two eldest daughters Johanna Jewett and Rebecca Jewett, as children of first wife, three youngest daughters, all under age, Elizabeth, Mehitable and Esther; wife Elizabeth to have the household goods she brought with her, etc. (Essex Probate, 51 : 211).
 19-20 Nathaniel⁴ (Jeremiah on Chh. R.), b. 7 Feb., 1721-2.

19-10 Thomas Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹⁻⁵, *Thomas*¹⁹) born 31 Oct., 1695, married 3 Feb., 1718-9, Mary, daughter of Deacon Timothy Harris⁴¹⁻⁶. She died 17 Aug., 1721,

in her twenty-fourth year (gravestone). He married (2) 20 Sept., 1722, Mary, daughter of Isaac Kilbourne⁶³⁻⁵.

Children by first wife :

- 19-21 Thomas⁴, b. 25 Nov., 1719; m. 19 Oct., 1743, Anne Chaplin²¹⁻²⁹.
He was then of Lancaster.
19-22 Stephen⁴, b. 2 Aug., 1721; d. 2 Aug., 1721, "unbaptized"
(Chh. R.).

Children by second wife :

- 19-23 Mary⁴, b. 14 Oct., 1723.
19-24 Stephen⁴, b. 17 March, 1724-5.
19-25 Esther⁴, b. 22 Aug., 1726.
19-26 Nathan⁴, b. 23 July, 1730.

19-11 Ebenezer Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹⁻⁵, *Thomas*¹⁹)
born 8 Jan., 1697-8, married, in Newbury, 15 Dec.,
1721, Miriam, daughter of Jeremiah Pearson⁸⁰⁻⁷.

She died 15 Jan., 1782, in her eighty-seventh year
(gravestone in Georgetown).

He died 11 Sept., 1771, in his seventy-fourth year
(gravestone in Georgetown). His will, dated 9 Sept.,
1771, proved 23 Sept., 1771, mentions : wife Miriam, sons
David, Jeremiah and Moses, daughters Sarah Smith and
Priscilla Thurston, and children of daughter Hepsibah
Thurston, deceased; son David to have the homestead
and be executor (Essex Probate, 47 : 88).

Children :

- 19-27 Hepzibah⁴, b. 3 Oct., 1722; m. 15 March, 1743-4, John Thurs-
ton. She died 10 April, 1766, aged 44 years.
19-28 Jeremiah⁴, b. 10 Sept., 1724.
19-29 Sarah⁴ b. 10 July, 1726; m. 23 May, 1751, Nathaniel Smith of
Boxford.
19-30 Priscilla⁴, b. 18 Jan., 1728-9; m. 18 April, 1751, Samuel Thurs-
ton of Lancaster.
19-31 Ebenezer⁴, b. 14 Jan., 1730-1; d. 2 Sept., 1736, aged five and
one-half years.
19-32 David⁴, b. ———.
19-33 Moses⁴, b. ———; m. 25 April, 1752, Margaret Harriman³⁷⁻²³.

19-12 Jonathan Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹⁻⁵, *Thomas*¹⁹) born 7 Dec., 1699, married 26 Dec., 1722, Hannah, daughter of Isaac Platts⁸⁴⁻⁷. She died 24 Jan., 1728-9, "in her 24th year" (gravestone). He married (2) 4 Feb., 1729-30, Mehitable, daughter of Thomas Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹¹, of Boxford.

He was deacon of the church in Linebrook Parish (Rowley and Ipswich). Moved to Maugerville, Nova Scotia, according to Stickney Genealogy.

Children by wife Hannah :

19-34 Jeremiah⁴, b. 19 Oct., 1723; d. 26 Oct., 1723.

19-35 Isaac⁴, b. 10 July, 1725; m. 2 Dec., 1746. Elizabeth, daughter of John Dickinson²⁹⁻¹⁶. He died 17 Feb., 1758. His estate was divided 1773: widow Elizabeth, sons Jonathan and Isaac, daughters Susannah, Mehitable, Salome and Ruth sharing (Essex Probate, 49: 37). His widow Elizabeth m. (2) 9 Sept., 1771, Thomas Wood¹¹⁶⁻⁵⁰.

19-36 Jeremiah⁴, b. 21 May, 1726; m. (pub. 2 March, 1750), Mary, daughter of Edward Saunders.

Children by wife Mehitable :

19-37 David⁴, b. 26 March, 1731; m. 24 May, 1759, Sarah Barker.

19-38 Hannah⁴, b. 15 Feb., 1735-6.

19-39 Hephzibah⁴, b. 31 March, 1738; m. 26 Oct., 1756, Rev. George Leslie, first minister of Linebrook Parish. (See "Contributions to Ecclesiastical History of Essex County, Mass., 1865," p. 66).

And perhaps

19-40 Moses⁴, mentioned as son in "Stickney Genealogy."

19-17 Samuel Burpee (*Thomas*¹⁹⁻⁵, *Thomas*¹⁹) born 17 March, 1708-9, married 26 March, 1730, Elizabeth Harris of Ipswich. She was dismissed 17 Feb., 1744-5, from our church to Lancaster.

Children born here :

19-41 Nathan⁴, b. 17 April, 1731.

19-42 Hannah⁴, b. 27 July, 1732.

19-43 Samuel⁴, b. 25 Sept., 1734.

CARLTON.

20 Edward Carlton, freeman, 1642, had a three acre house-lot 1643. His wife was Ellen ———.

See J. C. Papers, Probate office, Vol. II, p. 394, for petition of Christopher Babbage and Hannah, his wife, dated 27 Nov., 1678, as follows :

"Whereas Mr. Edward Carlton sometime of Rowley left an estate in New England when he left the country ; some of which he sent his son John with letter of attorney to get but some yet remains therefore prays the court to appoint some of our relations Jeremiah or Nehemiah Jewett adm's., that they may get said remainder for the children of said Hannah relict of said John Carlton dec'd, the only heirs to such estate."

The petition was granted.

Children :

20-1 John², b. in England about 1630; m. ———, Hannah, daughter of Joseph Jewett⁵⁵; lived in Bradford and Haverhill. He died in Haverhill 22-11mo., 1668. His widow Hannah m. (2), in Salem, 5-8mo., 1674, Christopher Babbage of Salem.

20-2 Edward², b. 28-8mo., 1639; first born in town.

20-3 Mary², b. 2-4mo., 1642.

20-4 Elizabeth², b. 20-1mo., 1644.

CHAPLIN.

21 Hugh Chaplin, freeman, 1642 (said to have been born 22 May, 1603, and son of Ebenezer Chaplin, who was born 10 May, 1572, who was son of Jeremiah Chaplin of Bradford, Eng., who was born 4 Aug., 1541) had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643. He brought with him wife Elizabeth.

He was buried 22-1mo., 1653. His widow Elizabeth married (2) 9 Dec., 1656, Nicholas Jackson⁵².

Children :

21-1 John², b. 26-6mo., 1643; buried 5 Sept., 1660.

21-2 Joseph², b. 11-12mo., 1646; m. Elizabeth West.

21-3 Thomas², b. 2-7mo., 1648; buried 21 June, 1660.

21-4 Jonathan², b. 10-10mo., 1651; buried 24 Nov., 1659.

21-2 Joseph Chaplin (*Hugh*²¹) born 11-12mo., 1646, married 21 Feb., 1671-2, Elizabeth, daughter of Twiford and Mary West, then of Rowley. She was buried 12 Oct., 1702.

He died 17 April, 1705. His will, dated 13 April, 1705, proved 7 May, 1705, mentions : eldest son Joseph, who seems to have been absent from Rowley, sons John and Jeremiah, daughter Elizabeth Chaplin and son Joseph's uncle, Nathaniel West (Essex Probate, 8 : 175).

Children :

21-5 Joseph³, b. 4 April, 1673; m. ———, Mehitable ———.

21-6 John³, b. 26 Oct., 1674; m. Margaret Boynton¹²⁻²³.

21-7 Jonathan³, bapt. 15 April, 1677; d. before 1705.

21-8 Jeremiah³, b. 27 July, 1680; m. Ann Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁸.

21-9 Elizabeth³, b. 20 Sept., 1682; m. 25 Nov., 1708, John Searle.

21-5 Joseph Chaplin (*Joseph*²¹⁻², *Hugh*²¹) born 4 April, 1673, m. ———, Mehitable ———. Resided in Attleboro', Bristol County, Mass., 1723.

Children of record here :

21-10 Mehitable⁴, b. 18 Sept., 1696.

21-11 Mary⁴, bapt. 29 May, 1715.

21-6 John Chaplin (*Joseph*²¹⁻² *Hugh*²¹) born 26 Oct., 1674, married 9 April, 1701, Margaret, daughter of

Sergt. Caleb Boynton¹²⁻³. She died 22 April, 1735, "suddenly, she was distracted many years" (Chh. R.). He died 24 Jan., 1767, "aged 92 years & 2 months and some days" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 22 Jan., 1756, proved 30 March, 1767, mentions: children John, Moses, Hannah, wife of Israel Hazen, Elizabeth, Mehitable, and Margaret, wife of Thomas Wood, jun. (Essex Probate, 43: 215). Inventory presented 29 June, 1767 (Essex Probate, 44: 40).

Children:

21-12 Hannah⁴, b. 20 Feb., 1701-2; m. 27 May, 1724, Israel Hazen.
21-13 Elizabeth⁴, b. 9 April, 1705.

21-14 John⁴, bapt. 12 June, 1709; d. 31 Dec., 1712.

21-15 Mehitable⁴, bapt. 4 Dec., 1709.

21-16 John⁴, bapt. 11 Jan., 1712-3; died soon.

21-17 Margaret⁴, b. ———; m. 2 June, 1736, Thomas Wood, jun.¹¹⁶⁻⁵⁰.

21-18 John⁴, bapt. 12 May, 1717; m., in Boxford, 27 Jan., 1746-7, Hephzibah, daughter of Ezekiel Jewett⁵⁴⁻³⁴. She died 1 Aug., 1771. He m. (2), in Newbury, 16 June, 1772, Sarah Stickney of Byfield, Newbury. He died 21 Jan., 1774, styled "Lieut." (Chh. R.). His will, dated 4 Jan., 1774, proved 8 Feb., 1774, mentions wife Sarah, and children Joseph, David, John, Daniel, Caleb, Lydia, Lois and Eunice (Essex Probate, 50: 59).

21-19 Moses,⁴ bapt. 21 Jan., 1721-2; m., in Topsfield, 9 June, 1747, Hannah Stringer of Topsfield. He was deacon of our second Parish church, and died 18 Oct., 1811. His will, dated 6 Dec., 1804, proved 4 Nov., 1811, mentions wife Hannah, son Moses Chaplin, daughters Mary Nelson, Hannah Jewett and Margaret Chaplin, children (unnamed) of daughter Sarah Whitney, deceased, and grandson Jeremiah Chaplin Nelson (Essex Probate, 81: 178).

21-8 Capt. Jeremiah Chaplin (*Joseph*²¹⁻², *Hugh*²¹) born 27 July, 1680, married 28 Feb., 1703-4, Ann, daughter of Joseph Kilburn⁶⁰⁻². She died 24 Aug.,

1751, aged 71 years. He died 17 Dec., 1765, aged 85 years.

Children :

- 21-20 Mercy⁴, b. 3 April, 1705; m. 15 March, 1724-5, Solomon Nelson⁷³⁻⁵⁹.
 21-21 Jonathan⁴, bapt. 16 Feb., 1706-7; m. 2 Sept., 1730, Sarah Boyn-ton¹²⁻⁵⁵. She died 19 March, 1784, aged 75 years.
 21-22 Mary⁴, bapt. 14 Aug., 1709; m. 23 Dec., 1736, Jonathan Harri-man³⁷⁻¹⁸.
 21-23 Mehitabel⁴, bapt. 14 Oct., 1711; d. 31 Oct., 1711.
 21-24 Joseph⁴, bapt. 15 Feb., 1712-3; d. 28 Feb., 1712-3.
 21-25 David⁴, bapt. 13 June, 1714; m. 10 Jan., 1737-8, Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Wheeler) Bradstreet.
 21-26 Joseph⁴, bapt. 13 Jan., 1716-7; (prob.) m. 1 Dec., 1747, Sarah Seeton.
 21-27 Daniel⁴, bapt. 5 April, 1719; d. 16 April, 1719.
 21-28 Ebenezer⁴, bapt. 3 July, 1720; m. 5 Jan., 1744, Rebecca Poor of Newbury. She died 25 Dec., 1763, aged 42 years.
 21-29 Ann⁴, bapt. 15 Oct., 1721; m. 19 Oct., 1743, Thomas Burpee¹⁹⁻²¹, of Lancaster.
 21-30 Elizabeth⁴, bapt. 17 March, 1722-3; d. 3 May, 1723.
 21-31 Jeremiah⁴, bapt. 3 Jan., 1724-5; d. 4 July, 1736, aged eleven and one-half years.
 21-32 Elizabeth⁴, bapt. 20 April, 1729.
 21-33 Sarah⁴, b. ———; d. 27 July, 1780, aged 50 years; unm.
 21-34 Lucy⁴, b. ———; d. 4 July, 1736, aged 3 years.

CLARKE.

22 Richard Clarke married —6mo., 1643, Alice ———, the second couple married in town. I find no record of their deaths.

His will, dated 7 Feb., 1673-4, proved 31 March, 1674, mentions : only son John and daughter Ester Hopkinson, and says he has but small estate (Essex Probate on file).

Children :

- 22-1 Judah², b. 5-4mo., 1644; buried 28 July, 1660.
 22-2 Hester², b. 10-8mo., 1645; m. 11 May, 1666, Jonathan Hopkin-son⁴⁹⁻².

22-3 Mary², b. 22-10mo., 1648; buried 14 June, 1660.

22-4 John², b. 26-1mo., 1650; m. Mary Poore.

22-5 Martha², b. 10-1mo., 1656; buried 16 June, 1660.

22-4 John Clarke (*Richard*²²) born 26-1mo., 1650, married 10 Jan., 1672-3, Mary, daughter of John Poore, senior, of Newbury (see Genealogy of John Poore by Alfred Poore). She died 10 Sept., 1726. He died 21 Dec., 1736, "aged 86 years and 9 months, of y^e Palsy. A good old man" (Chh. R.).

Children :

22-6 Sarah³, b. 7 Sept., 1675; m. 19 June, 1696, James Ordway of Newbury.

22-7 Richard³, b. 10 Nov., 1677; m. Abigail Wicom¹¹⁴⁻¹⁴.

22-8 John³, b. 4 Nov., 1679; d. 14 Aug., 1702.

22-9 Judah³, b. 7 Feb., 1681-2; m. Hannah Kilborn⁶⁰⁻¹⁴.

22-10 Mary³, b. 8 Feb., 1683-4; m. 6 June, 1707, Joseph Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁹.

22-11 Hester³, b. 23 March, 1685-6; d. 25 Sept., 1726; unm.

22-12 Martha³, b. 23 March, 1687-8; buried 22 April, 1688.

22-13 Ebenezer³, b. 28 Feb., 1688-9; m. Lydia Dresser³⁰⁻²⁹.

22-14 Jonathan³, b. 17 Sept., 1691; m. Jane Pingree.

22-15 Joseph³, }

22-16 Benjamin³, } born and died 12 Oct., 1693.

22-7 Richard Clarke (*John*²²⁻⁴, *Richard*²²) born 10 Nov., 1677, married 2 Dec., 1702, Abigail, daughter of John Wicom¹¹⁴⁻³. She died 17 Oct., 1722. He married (2) 9 Aug., 1727, Abigail, daughter of Joseph Kilborne⁶⁰⁻². He died 11 July, 1730, "by y^e small pox" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 2 July, 1730, proved 29 July, 1730, mentions : wife Abigail, sons Simon and Ebenezer who are given nearly all the estate, but "are obliged to maintain my son Richard Clark out of my estate during his natural life and to bury him decently." Son John Clark and daughter Abigail Clark (Essex Probate, 21 : 77). His widow Abigail married (2) 11 June, 1734,

Anthony Attwood who died 12 June, 1761, "near 80 years old" (Chh. R.). She died 16 Nov., 1773, "Æt. 80" (Chh. R.).

Children by first wife :

22-17 Abigail⁴, b. 8 Aug., 1704; m. 4 April, 1733, Daniel Woodbury.

22-18 John⁴, b. 23 July, 1706.

22-19 Infant⁴, d. 19 Aug., 1708.

22-20 Richard⁴, b. 7 Sept., 1709.

22-21 Thomas⁴, b. 5 Aug., 1711; d. 15 Aug., 1711.

22-22 Infant⁴, d. 5 Sept., 1712.

22-23 Simon⁴, b. 4 Nov., 1717.

22-24 Ebenezer⁴, b. 19 Oct., 1717 } so recorded; no record of baptism for *Simon*⁴. See Boyes¹⁰ for similar entry.

Children by second wife :

22-25 Infant⁴, d. 24 March, 1728-9; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

22-26 Infant⁴, d. 24 June, 1730, "by ye small pox" (Chh. R.).

22-9 Judah Clarke (*John*²²⁻⁴, *Richard*²²) born 7 Feb., 1681-2, married 5 April, 1704, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁴. She died 28 Jan., 1713-4. He married (2) 1 Feb., 1714-5, Ruth, daughter of Sergt. Caleb Boynton¹²⁻³. They probably removed to Lexington.

Children by wife Hannah :

22-27 Jonathan⁴, b. 17 May, 1705.

22-28 Hannah⁴, b. 9 Sept., 1708 (bapt. 14 Sept., 1707); m. 9 March, 1724-5, Daniel Foster. They were dismissed April, 1747, from our church to Harvard.

22-29 Mercy⁴, b. 5 Nov., 1709. She was dismissed 26 Nov., 1738, from our church "to ye church at Acton newly gathered" (Chh. R.).

22-30 Judah⁴, b. — Oct., 1711.

Children by wife Ruth :

22-31 Infant⁴, d. 5 Oct., 1716; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

22-32 Ruth⁴, bapt. 12 Jan., 1717-8.

22-33 Jeremiah⁴, bapt. 4 Feb., 1721-2.

22-34 A child⁴, died 24 March, 1728-9.

22-13 Ebenezer Clarke (*John*²²⁻⁴, *Richard*²²) born 28 Feb., 1688-9, married 14 Oct., 1713, Lydia, daughter of John Dresser³⁰⁻⁶. His home was in Ipswich near the Rowley line. He died 28 April, 1716, in his twenty-ninth year (gravestone in Rowley). The account of the administratrix "Lydia Clark alias Pickard" was presented to court 4 Nov., 1717 (Essex Probate, 12: 60). His widow Lydia married (2) (published, in Ipswich, 22-4mo.) 1717, Samuel Pickard⁸²⁻²¹ of Boxford, as his second wife.

Child :

22-35 Mary⁴, bapt. in our church 17 Oct., 1714.

22-14 Jonathan Clarke (*John*²²⁻⁴, *Richard*²²) born 17 Sept., 1691, married 17 Dec., 1716, Jane Pingree, probably daughter of Aaron and Ann (Pickard⁸²⁻⁵) Pingree of Ipswich. She died 8 Aug., 1770. He died 19 Jan., 1765.

Children :

22-36 Mary⁴, b. 26 Nov., 1718; m. 29 Oct., 1741, Jeremiah Ellsworth³³⁻⁷.

22-37 Aaron⁴, b. 25 Feb., 1722-3; m. 2 Nov., 1741, Johanna Blake of Ipswich. He died 10 March, 1742-3. Left no male descendant. His widow Johanna m. (2) 10 May, 1744, Isaac Kilborn⁶⁰⁻⁶¹ of Lancaster.

22-38 Moses⁴, b. 2 Dec., 1727; m. 10 Jan., 1750-1, Elizabeth Pickard⁸²⁻⁵³. She died — April, 1775. He was deacon of our church 15 May, 1769, and died 20 April, 1791, aged 63 years.

Their children were :

I *Mary*⁵, b. 9 March, 1755; m. 19 Nov., 1778, Moses Richards. She died 7 July, 1779.

II *Jane*⁵, b. 26 July, 1757; m. 25 April, 1780, John Pickard. She died 21 Feb., 1806. He died 17 July, 1811,

III *Moses*⁵, b. 30 June, 1761; m. —, 1784, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Scott⁹⁷⁻⁴⁰. He died 10 Aug., 1834, aged 73 years (gravestone). She died 7 July, 1850, aged 83 years (gravestone).

IV *Lydia*⁵, b. 17 Oct., 1763; d. 30 March, 1787.

V *Aaron*⁵, b. 20 Feb., 1766; m. 17 Nov., 1794, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Dickinson) Dresser. She died 5 Feb., 1830, aged 57 years. He died — Sept., 1839, aged 73½ years.

Their son *Moses*⁶ is now (1882) the oldest man in Rowley.

COLMAN.

23 Tobia Colman (son of Thomas and Susannah Colman of Newbury) was chosen a "warner of town meetings" 16 Dec., 1653, then probably a minor. He married 16 April, 1668, Lydia, daughter of Nicholas Jackson⁵². Removed to Newbury about 1673. Savage says he was born 1638 in Newbury.

In a deed dated 17 Dec., 1696, he calls himself "ye son of Thomas Coleman of ye said Newbury deceased & am alsoe administrator to ye estate of my said father" (Essex Deeds, 11 : 215).

Children :

23-1 Jabez², b. 27 March, 1669.

23-2 Sarah², b. 17 June, 1670 (see Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻¹¹).

23-3 Thomas² (Tobia on Town Record) b. 26 March, 1672 (see Pearson⁸⁰⁻⁴²).

23-4 Judith², bapt. in our church 3 Oct., 1686.

And probably

23-5 Deborah², d. 14 March, 1730-1, "an old maid" (Chh. R.).

COOPER.

24 Peter Cooper had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643. His wife was Emm or Ame. She

was buried 18 April, 1689. He was buried 15 Jan., 1667-8. His will, dated 3 Jan., 1667-8, proved 31 March, 1668, mentions: wife Emm, son Samuel, daughters Mary How, Deborah and Sarah Cooper (Essex Probate).

Children :

- 24-1 Mary², b. 2-4mo., 1642; m. ———, John How of Topsfield.
 24-2 Samuel², b. 8-12mo., 1646; m. Mary Harriman³⁷⁻⁵.
 24-3 Deborah², b. 30-6mo., 1650; m., in Haverhill, 28 Dec., 1670, Samuel Haseltine⁴³⁻¹.
 24-4 Sarah², b. 14-6mo., 1652 (prob.) m., in Newbury, 3 Jan., 1676-7, Edmund Moors of Newbury.

24-2 Samuel Cooper (*Peter*²⁴) born 8-12mo., 1646, married 25 June, 1691, Mary, daughter of Leonard Harriman³⁷. She died 7 Oct., 1732. He died 25 May, 1727. His will, dated 17 May, 1727, proved 30 May, 1727, mentions: wife (unnamed), sons Samuel, Moses and Leonard, daughter Mary Cooper (Essex Probate, 15: 270).

Children :

- 24-5 Samuel³, b. 7 March, 1691-2; m. Mary Hobson⁴⁷⁻¹⁰.
 24-6 Mary³, b. 10 Nov., 1693; m. 5 Nov., 1734, Moses Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻²³.
 24-7 Peter³, b. 7 March, 1695; "drowned 12 Aug., 1715" (Chh. R.).
 24-8 Hannah³, b. 10 April, 1701; d. 25 Sept., 1705.
 24-9 Moses³, b. 19 April, 1703; m. Phebe Jewett⁵⁴⁻⁵⁶.
 24-10 Leonard³, b. 13 March, 1706-7; m. Sarah Plats⁸³⁻¹⁷.

24-5 Samuel Cooper (*Samuel*,²⁴⁻⁵ *Peter*²⁴) born 7 March, 1691-2, married 3 Oct., 1734, Mary, daughter of William Hobson⁴⁷⁻³. She died 19 Aug., 1762 (Line

Brook Chh. R.). (See Essex Probate, 46 : 72.) He was alive and under guardianship, 1770.

Children :

24-11 An infant⁴, d. 25 Jan., 1735-6; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

24-12 Mary⁴, b. 20 Dec., 1739; d. 12 Nov., 1815; unm., aged 76 years.

24-9 Moses Cooper (*Samuel*²⁴⁻⁵, *Peter*²⁴) born 19 April, 1703, married 15 May, 1729, Phebe, daughter of Stephen Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹⁹. She died 16 May, 1740, "buried in Linebrook Parish" (Georgetown Chh. R.). He married (2), in Haverhill, 8 April, 1741, Ruth Johnson of Haverhill.

Children by wife Phebe :

24-13 Moses⁴, b. 18 Aug., 1730; d. 18 Feb., 1736-7, aged 6 years (2nd Chh. R.).

24-14 Priscilla⁴, b. 16 June, 1732; d. 6 Feb., 1736-7, aged 4 years (2nd Chh. R.).

24-15 Elizabeth⁴, b. 18 Aug., 1734; d. 18 Feb., 1736-7, aged 2½ years (2nd Chh. R.). "All by the sore throat distemper."

24-16 Priscilla⁴, b. 7 July, 173-; m. ———, ——— Ross (see will of Stephen Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹⁹).

And perhaps others by wife Ruth born elsewhere.

24-10 Leonard Cooper (*Samuel*²⁴⁻², *Peter*²⁴) born 13 March, 1706-7, married 26 June, 1729, Sarah, daughter of James Platts⁸³⁻⁵.

Children :

24-17 Hannah⁴, b. 7 April, 1730; m. 7 Nov., 1749, Thomas Lull, as his second wife. She died 29 Sept., 1793, in her 64th year (gravestone in Byfield Parish).

- 24-18 Peter⁴, b. 3 March, 1731-2; m. 25 Dec., 1755, Mary Skillian of Ipswich. Had children *Leonard*⁵ and *Molly*⁵ born here. He died 22 Oct., 1759, "in his passage from Quebeck" (Chh. R.).
- 24-19 Mary⁴, (bapt. Sarah) b. 18 Nov., 1734; m., in Newbury, 31 May, 1753, Jacob Pearson.
- 24-20 James⁴, b. 4 March, 1737; m. ———, Hannah ———.
- 24-21 Jedidiah⁴, b. 3 July, 1739.
- 24-22 Susanna⁴, bapt. 6 May, 1742; d. 27 June, 1742.
- 24-23 Moses⁴, b. 26 May, 1743.
- 24-24 Ezekiel⁴, b. 7 Oct., 1745.
- 24-25 Sarah⁴, b. 26 Feb., 1747-8.
- 24-26 Jesse⁴, b. 7 May, 1751.
- 24-27 Susanna⁴, b. 11 Oct., 1753.

COUSSINS.

25 Isaac Coussins, "smith," with his wife Elizabeth was here a short time, probably not before 1644.

30-1mo., 1652, he sold to John Pickard, "carpenter," his house and lot, barn and shop, the same that were "sometime goodman Bridges" (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 317).

7 June, 1652, he received a grant of eight and one-third acres of plow-land in Haverhill and was their town blacksmith. He seems to have left Haverhill before July, 1653 (see Hist. of Haverhill).

CROSS.

26 Margaret Crosse, "a widdowe," admitted to the First Church in Boston 6-11mo., 1638, mentioned 5-6mo., 1647, in the will of Robert Hunter⁵⁰ as of our church, and is given 10s.; also mentioned, 1650, in the will of William Bellingham⁷.

I find no other mention of her.

CROSBY.

27 Widow Constance Crosby ("Custins Crosbee Vx" of our first record of Grants) had an acre and a half house-lot, 1643; this lot was afterward owned by John Pickard⁸² and in after records is called a "two acre lot."

She was buried 25 Jan., 1683-4 (see will of Richard Longhorne⁶⁸). I find the following among the Essex Court files, Vol. 21, 45 :

"To this Honoured Court now sitting at Ipswitch : 4. 3. 1674 Constance Crosbie Grandmother to this Orphan Sarah Longhorne understanding that Daniell Wickam is like to be perswaded to accept of Gardianship for her : I thinking that she had need of one that hath more experienc to oversee her and for other Reasons I am very unwilling & doe desire that such a thing may not be proceeded in or Granted till Thomas Longhorne of Cambridge her uncle Knowes & Gives his Consent : for he takes more Care of the Children then I expected he would have don : not more at psent your poor & humble servant & Handmaide

Custance Crosbie"

Children :

27-1 Jane, b. (about 1626); m. 29-8mo., 1644, John Pickard⁸².

27-2 Mary, b. (about 1628); m. 16-11mo., 1647, Richard Longhorne⁶⁸.

27-3 Hannah, b. (about 1634); m. 6 Dec., 1655, John Johnson⁵⁹.

And probably

27-4 Doctor Anthony, b. (about 1637); m. Prudence Wade.

28 Thomas Crosby, from Cambridge (Middlesex Deeds, 3 : 424), bought of John Haseltine⁴³ his house and lot 30-2mo., 1656 (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips., 230).

Thomas Crosby and Jane, his wife, by deed of gift convey every estate of theirs, both here and in England,

to their grandchild Anthony Crosby²⁷⁻⁴, reserving only their maintenance during life; dated 12 Feb., 1658, acknowledged by Jane, widow of Thomas, 29-2mo., 1662 (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips., 116).

He was buried 6 May, 1661. His widow Jane was buried 2 May, 1662. I think he was father of husband of Widow Constance²⁷.

27-4 Doctor Anthony Crosby, grandson of Thomas²⁸ and probably son of Widow Constance²⁷, married 28 Dec., 1659, Prudence, daughter of Jonathan Wade of Ipswich (see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. IV, p. 24). He was about 23 years old, 1660 (Court Rec.).

He was buried 16 January, 1672-3. The inventory of his estate was taken 19 Feb., 1672-3, presented in Court by Widow Prudence 25 March, 1673.

His widow Prudence married (2) 9 July, 1673, Rev. Seaborn Cotton of Hampton. She married (3) ——— Hammond of Watertown. The children moved to Hampton with their mother; Nathaniel returned and was taxed here 1691.

Children :

27-5 Thomas, b. 4 March, 1660-1; was of Hampton (see Hampton Records; see also Essex Deeds, 89: 115).

27-6 Jonathan, b. 26-11mo., 1663; buried 27 May, 1664.

27-7 Jonathan, b. 26-8mo., 1665; settled in York, Me. (see Essex Probate, 17: 74).

27-8 Nathaniel, b. 5-12mo., 1666; died soon (Chh. R.).

27-9 Nathaniel, b. 27 Sept., 1668; m. 13 Dec., 1693, Elizabeth Bennett. He died 7 March, 1699-1700. (See Essex Probate, 7: 11 and 148). Children born here: I *Jonathan*, b. 11 Sept., 1694. II *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Aug., 1697. III *Nathaniel*, bapt. 27 Aug., 1699. His widow Elizabeth married (2) 24 Sept., 1701, John Scott⁹⁷⁻¹².

(To be continued.)

INSCRIPTIONS FROM GRAVESTONES IN THE OLD BURYING GROUND IN WENHAM.¹

COPIED BY WELLINGTON POOL, AUGUST, 1882.

JOSEPH GERRISH.

NOTE.—The inscription is on a footstone of common slate, standing near the "Monument" over the remains of the Rev. Joseph Gerrish, pastor at Wenham 1674–1720.

The monument consists of a horizontal slab of free-stone, supported by brick-work.

The inscription—in Latin—is well nigh illegible, "owing to the crumbling and unsubstantial nature of the stone." Some of the letters of the name, however, with a few others can still be deciphered.

In 1785, the town "Voted, to repair the Monument over the Rev. Joseph Gerrishes remains in our burying ground."

¹This "Ground" was probably used as a place of burial, from the first settlement of the town, although neither record nor tradition has come down to us "of the choice or dedication of the spot."

It is first mentioned in the town records in the year 1681.

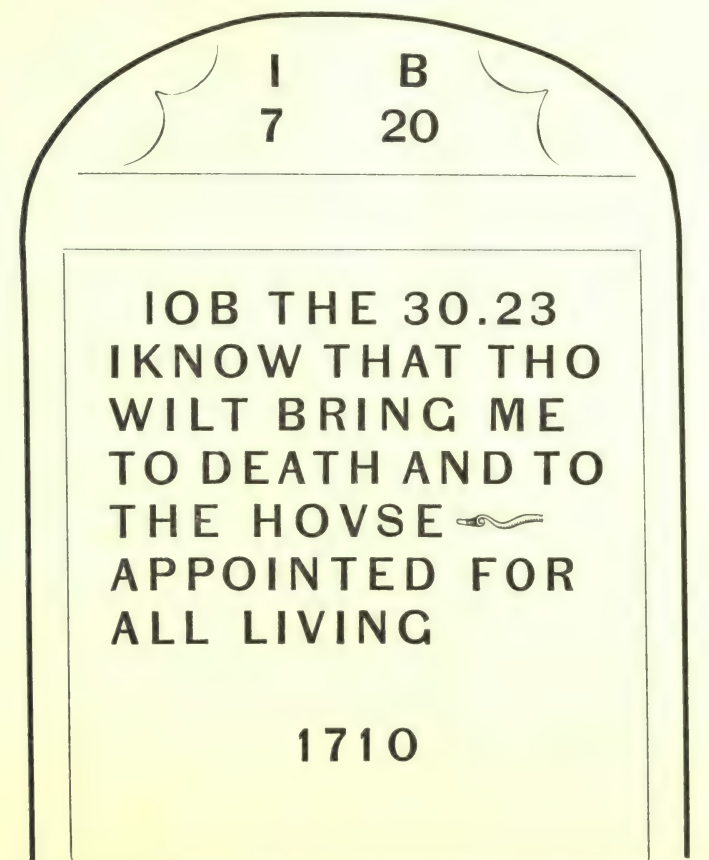
In a deed of adjoining land, sold in 1700, it is referred to as "Burying Hill—so called—belonging to y^e town of Wenham."

In 1750, a Committee was chosen by the town "to affix the boundiarys of the Buring Place with the adjacent Proprietors, and make Report at next meeting."

The Committee accordingly reported, that "In order hereunto we applied our Selues unto the Town Book for some Record or grant made unto the Town but Could find none at all therefore being at a loss how the Town Came by it."

Subsequently, for several years, votes were passed by the town in relation to fencing the Burying Place.

In 1869, the brick-work was renewed, by an appropriation from the cemetery fund.



A half-mile stone which stands on the outer edge of the sidewalk, near the entrance to the "(old) ground," attracts considerable attention. It bears the date 1710.

I 7 B 20: *i. e.*, Ipswich 7 miles, Boston 20,

HIST. COLL.

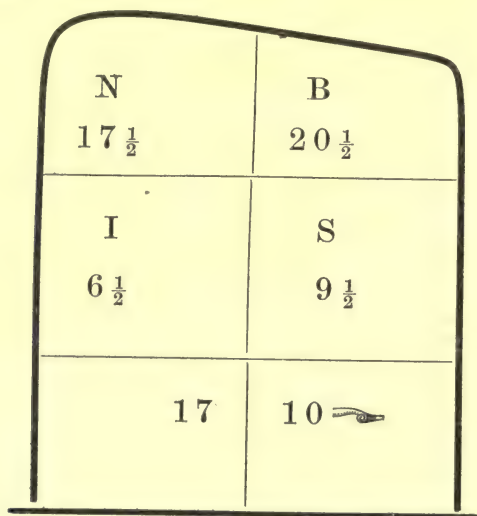
XX

15*

HERE LYE THE REMAINS OF | THE REV^D. M^R. ROBERT
 WARD | WHO WAS BORN AT | CHARLESTOWN SEPT^R Y^E 23^D, |
 ANNO DOMINI 1694 | TOOK HIS FIRST DEGREE | AT HARVARD
 COLLEGE IN | CAMBRIDGE ANNO 1719 | WAS ORDAINED PAS-
 TOR OF | THE CHURCH IN WENHAM | JAN^{RY} Y^E 25TH 1721-2
 AND AFTER | HE HAD FOR MORE THAN | TEN YEARS FAITH-
 FULLY & | HONOURABLY SERVED CHRIST | IN THAT OFFICE
 HE WAS | TRANSLATED TO HIS MASTERS JOY JULY | Y^E
 19 1732 AGED NEAR 38 YEARS.

Here Lyes Buried y^e Body | of M^{RS} PRISCILLA WARD
 | Wife to y^e Rev. M^R ROBERT | WARD: & Daugh^{TR} of

Two other, similar stones, bearing the same date, are standing on the road toward Ipswich: one in front of the Town Hall (as represented below), a half of a mile distant.



The other a half of a mile beyond, in front of the residence of Mrs. H. E. Pingree.

y^e Hon^{ble} | Coll^{no} JOHN APPLETON | of IPSWICH: Who
Dec^d July | 22^d Anno Dom. MDCCXXIV. | Ætatisq^b suæ
XXVIII.

Them which Sleep in Jesus will GOD bring wth him.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^{RS} MARGARET
WARD, | RELICT OF THE REV. M^R. | ROBERT WARD, AND A
| DAU^R OF DANIEL ROGERS | ESQ^R. LATE OF IPSWICH. |
WHO DEPARTED THIS | LIFE FEB^RY Y^E 7TH 1742-3 |
HAVING JUST COMPLETED | Y^E 44TH YEAR OF HER AGE.

Here lye the Remains of the | Reverend M^r. JOHN WAR-
REN, | who was born at ROXBURY | Septem^r 18th 1704,
took his first | Degree at the College in | CAMBRIDGE, in
the year 1725. | began to preach 1727 was ordained | to
the pastoral Office in WENHAM | JANUARY 10th 1732-3
wherein he was a | burning and shining Light for | more
than 16 Years, greatly | beloved of his Brethren in the |
Ministry as well as of his own Flock | & deservedly la-
mented at his Death | which was on July 19th 1749. |
Ætatis 45.

In Memory | of the Reverend | JOSEPH SWAIN, M. A.
| Pastor of the Church | in Wenham, | who departed
this life | June 29th 1792, in the 71st | year of his age, &
42^d year | of his Ministry. | In his public character, he
was a | judicious divine, & a respectable | minister of the
Gospel: In domestic life, | an affectionate husband, | a
tender parent, & sincere friend.

“Be thou faithful unto Death | and I will give thee a Crown of
life.”

“The memory of the just is blessed.”

In Memory of | Mrs. ELISABETH SWAIN, | the amiable
Consort of | the Rev. JOSEPH SWAIN | who departed this
life | Nov. 7th 1773. | in the 54th Year | of her Age.

* Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

ERECTED | in memory of | M^{rs} ELISABETH SWAIN, |
 the amiable consort of the | Rev. JOSEPH SWAIN, | who
 departed this life | November 8th 1789, | in the 64th year
 of her | age.

To die to live, how happy such a death,
 To die to live in bliss surprising thought,
 To live in bliss to all eternity.

Sacred | to the memory of the | REV. RUFUS ANDERSON.
 | Graduated at Dartmouth College 1791. | Ordained at
 Northyarmouth 1794 | Installed at Wenham 1805. | de-
 parted this life in the midst | of his usefulness respected &
 | lamented Feb. 11 1814. | Æt. 48.

Piety, benevolence, integrity & fidelity were prominent virtues in his
 amiable character.

Sleep precious dust while here confined in earth,
 Till the glad spring of nature's second birth :
 Then quit the transient winter of the tomb,
 To rise and flourish in immortal bloom.

RUTH RICHARDS, | Aunt | of the wife of | Rev. E. P.
 Sperry, | Died | Sept. 26, 1833, | aged 83.

Rev. | DANIEL MANSFIELD, | Born at Lynnfield Aug. 24,
 | 1807; | Graduated at Am. Col. | 1833; | Finished
 Theol. Studies, | Andover 1836; | Was settled in this
 place, | July 26th, 1837; | Died April 8, 1847. | As a son
 and brother | A husband and father, | He was eminently
 affectionate | and faithful. | As a Christian Minister, | He
 was able, devout, unwearied | Irreproachable, successful.
 | Most tenderly beloved | By the people of his charge; |
 Universally esteemed & respected, | His early death was
 deplored | As a public calamity.

“Be ye also ready!”

OLIVER A. | SON OF | Rev. J. & Mrs. E. P. | TAYLOR :
| Born Feb. 13, 1853, | Died March 10, 1854.

These ashes too, this little dust,
Our Father's care shall keep,
Till the last angel rise, & break
The long and dreary sleep.

Here Lyeth y^e body | of Deaⁿ William Fisk | Who
died Febr^{ry} y^e 5 | 1727-8 Aged | 85 years.

Here Lyeth the | body of Elisabeth | Fisk wife To
Eben^{zr} | Fisk who died | August y^e 26 1732. | Aged 46
years.

HERE LIES BURIED | Y^E BODY OF | JONATHAN YE SON |
OF M^R. EBENEZER & | ELIZABETH FFISKE | WHO DIED
SEPT^R Y^E | 22^D 1737 AGED 24 | YEARS.

Here Lyeth y^e Body | of M^r. Benjamin Fisk | Who
Died June y^e 6th | 1742 Aged About | 67 years.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^{RS} | MARY FISK
WIFE TO | M^R BENJAMIN FISK | DIED JAN^{RY} Y^E 11 | 1745
IN Y^E 67TH | YEAR OF HER AGE.

Here Lyes Buried | the Body of Cap^t | THOMAS
FFISK | Who Dec^d Febr^{ry} y^e 5 1723, | in y^e 70th Year of
his Age.

The Righteous shall be had | in everlasting Remembrance.

Mrs. | SARAH, | wife of | Mr. Samuel Fisk, | died Feb.
28, 1833, | Æt. 56. | MARTHA FISK | daughter of | the
above named | died March 10, 1833 | Æt. 34.

WILLIAM FISK, | died | July 11. 1821. | Æt. 17.

Once I was blooming fresh and gay,
And now my body's turned to clay.
So when the Lord the summons sends,
We all must go and leave our friends.

SAMUEL B. | FISK | DIED | Nov. 5, 1845, | Æ. 32.

Here Lyes y^e body | of Daniel Killim | who died
Augst | y^e 29th 1734 in y^e | 85th year of his Age.

HERE LYES Y^E | BODY OF SARA^H | Y^E WIFE OF DAN |
EIL KILLAM W^{HO} | DIED JAN^{'RY} 20 1715 | AGED 70 Y^{'RS}.

SACRED | to the memory of | Mr JONATHAN KILHAM |
who died May 27th 1782, | Æ. 35. | Also his Son |
DANIEL KILHAM, | died May 27th 1782, | Æ. 9.

In cold embrace beneath this sculptur'd stone,
Sleeps a kind Father and a lovely Son,
Death's awful mandate summon'd both obey,
Nor prayers nor tears his fatal shafts could stay.

Each lovely form affection weeping view'd,
And oft their clay cold cheeks with tears bedew'd;
Lodged in this peaceful grave their bodies lie.
Their souls are flown to worlds above the skey.

“ Weep not for us they smiling seem to say,
We live in relms of everlasting day.”

HON. | DANIEL KILHAM | DIED | Oct. 12, 1841 | Aged
88.

HANNAH KILHAM | Died | April 7, 1850 | Aged 65
years.

“ Even so them also which sleep in Jesus | will God bring with him.”

REBECCA F. KILHAM | Died | January 27, 1879, |
Aged 82 yrs.

HERE LIETH Y^E BODY | OF M^{RS} RUTH WHITE, | WIDOW
OF CAP^T THOMAS | WHITE WHO DIED | DECEMBER Y^E
10TH 1713 | & IN Y^E 80TH YEARE | OF HER AGE.

Here Lyeth y^e body | of Elisabeth White | Wife to
Josiah White | died June y^e 7th 1728 | in y^e 19 year of |
her Age. also | A Infant Elisabeth | White about 14th |
days old.

Here Lyes y^e body | of Abigail White | Wife to Josiah White | Who died July y^e | 2nd 1730 in y^e 23 | year of her age.

In Memory of | Mr. JOHN WHITE | of Salem | who Died Jan^{ry} 11th | 1781 in the 85th | Year of his age.

HERE LYES Y^E BODY OF | SARAH FAIRFIELD | WIFE TO WALTER | FAIRFIELD DEC^D DEC^R | Y^E 18th 1710 | IN Y^E 71ST YEAR | OF HER AGE.

Here Lyes y^e body | of Mary y^e wife | of Nath^l Fairfield | who died Sep^{tmr} | y^e 9th 1731 in | her 60 year.

In Memory of | MRS. SARAH FAIRFIELD | Relict of | DOCTOR William Fairfield, | who died | Feb. 7, 1814, | Æt. 81.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^R | SKIPPER BALCH | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE the 13 | SEPTEMBER 1714 IN | YE 23RD YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^{RS} | SARAH BALCH | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE Y^E | 30 SEPTEMBER | 1714 IN YE 15th | YEAR OF HER AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^R | FREEBORN BALCH WHO | DEPARTED THIS | LIFE the 12 JUNE | MDCCXXIX & IN THE | 70th YEAR OF HIS AGE.

In Memory of | Mrs. REBECCA COLE | Ob^t Dec. 14th 1790. | Æ. 61 years | wife of | Mr. ANDREW COLE | who died Feb. 12th 1787, | on the Island of Hispaniola | Æt. 57 years.

Sweet soul, we leave thee to thy rest,
Enjoy thy Jesus and thy God,
Till we from bands of clay released,
Spring out and climb the shining road.

HEAR LYES BURIED | the BODY OF Mr^s. | Elisabeth Cue
who | died FABUARY 15th | 1726 AND IN The | 74st YEAR
OF HER | AGE.

HERE LYES BURIED | the BODY OF M^r | ROBERT CUE
WHO | DIED FEBRUARY the | 8 Day 1736 | AGED 41
YEARS.

In Memory of | Mrs. MARY CUE Relict | of Mr ROB-
ERT CUE, who | departed this life Sep^t. | 20th 1795, in the
96 year | of her age.

Although I turn to native dust,
And lie for ages here :
The grave my body will restore
When Jesus shall appear.

Here Lyeth y^e Body of | Mr^s. Abigail Wife to | Mr.
Nath^l Waldron | Who Died April | y^e 22nd 1733 in her |
73^d Year y^e memory | of y^e just is Blessed.

Here Lyes y^e body of | Nathanael Son to Ebenezer | &
Hannah Waldron died | March y^e 4th 1734-5 in y^e 4th |
year of his Age The Lord | Gave & y^e Lord hath taken
A | Way Blessed be the | Name of the LORD.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MRS RUTH THE
| WIFE OF MR. EBENEZ^R | KIMBALL DAUG | HTER OF
M^R | EDWARD, WALDRON^N | WHO DIED DEC^R | 17 1764 IN
Y^E 33RD | YEAR OF HER AGE.

Deacon Caleb Kimball | departed this life, | April 14th
1800 | Ætat 70.

Our loss his gain.
His son is set in brighter worlds to rise.

MARGARET The | DAUGHTER OF MR. | Jonathan And |
Martha Kimball | WHO DIED NOV^R | 14TH 1737 in y^e 3rd
| YEAR OF HER AGE.

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XX. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1883. Nos. 10, 11, 12.

MEMOIR OF OLIVER CARLTON.

BY LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.

OLIVER CARLTON was born July 20, 1801, in what was then the North Parish of Amherst, Hillsborough County, N.H., but which, two years later, was incorporated as Mount Vernon. Situated on the highlands, overlooking the lovely valley of the Merrimac, it has always been a small but enterprising town, and has of late years become noted for its beautiful scenery and pure air.

Mr. Carlton descended from a line of ancestors, representatives of that admirable class of men who were the founders of New England; puritan farmers, who had to earn their bread and support their large families by the severest toil, while they sang praises, and poured out their hearts to God in their homes, at their daily tasks and in churches which they built, having scarcely bread for themselves and their children. May their descendants never cease to regard those God-fearing men with profound gratitude and veneration!

Mr. Carlton's first ancestor in this country was *Edward Carlton*, who was Freeman and a man of considerable im-

portance in Rowley, in 1642. He returned after some years to England with his wife and children, but soon sent over his son John, born in England about 1630, to settle his affairs here. John remained, settled in Bradford and Haverhill, where he died in 1668, leaving several sons, among whom was *Thomas*, who also resided in Bradford, and had five sons and daughters, the third being *George*, who was born Sept. 26, 1702. George married Mary, daughter of Samuel Hale of Bradford, removed from Bradford to Boxford, 1727, where he died in 1783, at the age of eighty, having had seven children most of whom survived him.

Oliver, his fourth son, born in 1732, left Boxford in early manhood and settled in North Amherst, afterwards Mount Vernon. He married Emma, daughter of John Washer of Amherst, and had six children, all of whom lived to maturity and had families of their own.

John, the oldest, was born in 1762, and in March 1781 married Judith, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Hartshorne) Weston of Amherst. He died Dec. 18, 1838 aged 76. He was the father of *Oliver Carlton*. The strong character of the family was conspicuous in the grandfather, Deacon Oliver Carlton, who was one of the founders of the church, which in 1780 colonized from the mother church on "Amherst Plain." The settlers were few in number, and had scant store of this world's goods, but were blessed with brave and zealous hearts. What they lacked in riches was more than made up by their energy and determination.

With the Deacon at their head, the very next season they hauled the timber in the month of April on the snow-crust over the walls and fences, worked all summer, and with an amount of toil and self-sacrifice which it is difficult in these days of luxury and self-indulgence to con-

ceive, they erected their church which still stands on the summit of the hill, a monument to those brave Christian men,—the only church there is, or ever has been, within the limits of the town.

Deacon Oliver devoted time and money to the building of this church, so much to the neglect of his own affairs, that he was forced to sell a yoke of oxen to cancel his indebtedness.

It is related that his son John passed his honeymoon in helping his father haul logs over the snow-crust for the new meeting-house. He was elected deacon of the church in 1800 to take the place of his father, who died that year. Deacon John was a prominent and respected citizen, for many years a justice of the peace, and held other offices in the old and new town.

Oliver Carlton was born in the ancestral house, worked on the same farm, roamed over hill and dale, enjoying the lovely scenery, breathing the bracing air, and regularly worshipped in the old meeting-house, two miles distant, the more sacred from its association with his father's and his grandfather's manly zeal and devotion. Here he attended the little district school during the winter months, until, at the age of seventeen, in the year 1818, he felt that irresistible desire to obtain an education which led him to enter Phillips Academy, at Andover, then under the charge of John Adams, L. L. D. On one of the earliest broadsides of the school is seen the name of the New Hampshire boy in company with others which have obtained an honorable record. William Adams, who had "lodgings at the Principal's," presided at the Centennial celebration in 1878, when Dr. Holmes turned to him as he read :

"Such he, whose record time's destroying march
Leaves uneffaced on Zion's springing arch."

Dr. Luther V. Bell, U. S. Senator Bell, Rev. Drs. Amos

Blanchard, Theodore Edson, Alexander H. Vinton, Hubbard Winslow and President Leonard Woods, with Edmund Quincy and Samuel H. Stearns of Bedford, to whom the Centennial poet so tenderly alluded, are all on that broadside. So are Daniel P. King of Danvers, Nathaniel and Robert Hooper of Marblehead and Samuel M. Worcester of Salem. Other pupils at Andover with him were Washington Choate of Essex and, last but not least, Robert Rantoul of Beverly.

He entered Dartmouth College in 1820 and graduated in 1824, with the second honors of the class. Rev. Darwin Adams, son of Dr. Daniel, born in the same year, brought up with him in Mt. Vernon, and his classmate at Andover, was his chum during part of his college course and still (May, 1883) survives him at Groton. After graduating, Mr. Carlton very soon adopted the profession of teacher, and in 1825 taught school at Francestown, N. H., was tutor at Dartmouth 1825-6, was in charge of schools at Windsor, Vt., in 1827, at Haverhill, Mass., from 1827 to 1830, at Marblehead from 1830 to 1832, and in 1832 was placed in charge of the Latin Grammar School at Salem, where he remained till that school, greatly to the regret of all its old pupils, was discontinued. This occurred in the year 1856. Mr. Carlton then taught in Portsmouth N. H., from 1856 to 1860, after which he returned to Salem and kept a private school from 1860 to 1867.

After forty years and more of teaching, with a high reputation for uprightness and ability as a teacher, he retired to private life in Salem, where he had passed so many of the best years of his life, and on the twenty-first day of June, 1882, passed peacefully away at his home in Bridge St., soothed by the devoted care of his daughters, and cheered by many of his loving friends and old pupils. It was as master of the old grammar school that we most of us

remember him, and how vividly he stands before us! After the lapse of forty-three years, each lineament of his kind countenance, every tone of his voice is as if seen and heard only yesterday. His very step, as he entered the old school in Broad street; his erect bearing and elastic gait; his smile of approval, more frequent than his severe frown of displeasure; his hearty laugh at any amusing mistake or innocent error,—all are distinctly remembered. What boy ever dared utter a falsehood to Mr. Carlton? or who ever ventured even to whisper to him a tale of another?

His teaching of the classics was excellent, his boys entered college as well prepared as those from the best schools; but what was far better, they went to college and forth into the world with that high sense of honor that in so marked a degree distinguished his pupils. Ask any of them whether the boy who had committed a misdemeanor ever sat silent, if Mr. Carlton rose, and, in his earnest manner, asked who was guilty of it! The tone of the school was such that any pupil met the contempt of his companions by refusing to confess his fault under such circumstances.

The contrast between the past and present modes of school-teaching is very striking. Mr. Carlton taught six hours daily (except during the few weeks in winter, when the shortness of the days made it a little less) for forty-eight weeks in the year. There were vacations of two weeks at the end of August, one week at Thanksgiving and one week in May — four weeks altogether.

Without any assistant, he presided over and taught six classes of boys, from grammar and sums in addition, to the full requirements for entering college, through all the courses of Latin, Greek, arithmetic, algebra and rhetoric, declamation, geography and history, ancient and modern. His system was so admirable that his pupils

did their work in school, and parents were spared the misery of having every evening to help their unhappy sons to learn their lessons.

The modern methods of schools, with their enormous equipment and vast expenditure, seem, in their results, to fall far short of the modest school, where Mr. Carlton so admirably and so manfully taught his boys to become men. Mr. Carlton had a warm temper, but kept it under perfect control, except on those rare occasions when he had good reason for becoming angry; and he who had excited his displeasure never cared to repeat his error.

His interest in his pupils followed them through life, often leading to a warm and affectionate correspondence; and many a time has he expressed the deepest regret to those, whose convictions have led them to work with a political party opposed to his own.

Mr. Carlton was a Puritan like his fathers, but with liberal and advanced views. One of his old scholars writes that he became exceedingly interested in the recent agitation attending the nomination of a professor at Andover. While the controversy was at its height, he met a minister who had said "the people will not indorse him;" but, laying his hand heavily upon the table, Mr. Carlton said, "I told him the people would indorse the appointment. Don't you believe there is any progress? Do you think God revealed everything to the Jews?"

The Rev. De Witt S. Clark, minister of the Tabernacle Church, of which Mr. Carlton was for many years a member, and at one time superintendent of its Sunday School, writes "there was a decided ripening and mellowness of Christian character in his later years, which was evident even to the casual observer." "A broad charity ruled his spirit, and he would find good in many a man another pronounced a heretic, and would often say, he wished he

was as sure of Heaven as he thought such a one to be. As he grew older he came less and less to insist on the *creed*, and more and more on the *covenant* which a Christian makes with his God. The simpler the Confession of Faith,—the nearer it came to stating the *essentials* of doctrine, and no more, the better he liked it.” “‘The time is coming,’ he used to say, ‘I may not live to see it, when Christians will think and say less of that in which they differ, than of those things in which they are agreed.’”

“Always in his place in church and in the social meeting, so long as he was able to walk, always ready to give his testimony as to the worth and power of the truths of the Gospel to himself, yet never thrusting himself forward, speaking often with an earnestness which seemed to some almost passion, but oftener with a trembling voice and moistened eye, his presence was an inspiration. His sharp look, his erect form, his head moving quickly in assent, his brow rising suddenly as in question, might well be the text for any who was addressing an audience. He kept one up to his best.”

“If vigor of conduct and precision of thought and patient endeavor during the earlier years of life bring such marked and delightful bearing and spirit to grace the latter days, then may the race of such old-fashioned school-masters never be extinct! Having received the kingdom of Heaven as a little child, certainly its possession seemed to be held to the end with a child’s joyful simplicity of faith and love. He has left a vacant place among us which it is hard to fill, and which will not be filled till men of as sincere heart and careful training appear among us.”

Mr. Carlton was very tenacious of his convictions, especially in politics, and nothing seemed to disturb him more than the divergence of views between himself and a

few of his old pupils, whom he held in special regard; but never did he suffer this for a moment to cloud the relations with them.

He had a brave spirit and undaunted courage. At the age of eighty-one he met with the severe and painful accident from which he never recovered, and bore his sufferings with the most Christian resignation and fortitude.

The kind friend and former pupil, before alluded to, writes, that "he looked up smiling and said, 'I hope they won't keep me here long, and that I shall walk out again.' He bore very patiently the treatment which his physician thought best, although it must have been very painful. I never went into his room without receiving a pleasant smile, and a shake of the hand, although sometimes he could not or would not speak."

And so passed away at the ripe age of eighty-one, this excellent man, one of the last, if not the last, of the schoolmasters "of the old school," retaining to the last his interest in his old pupils, proud of their successes, regretting their mistakes, grieving over their failures; and by them, in return, respected and beloved, with a deep sense of gratitude, for that high sense of honor and that manliness of character with which he inspired them, and which are more important than all they learned from books.

APPENDIX.

EDWARD CARLTON¹, a freeman and man of importance in Rowley, 1642, returned after some years to England with wife and children born in Rowley. Soon after he sent over his son John, born in England about 1630, to settle his affairs. John remained here.

JOHN CARLTON² married Hannah, daughter of first Joseph Jewett; settled in Bradford and Haverhill; died in Haverhill 22 Nov., 1668. His widow afterwards married in Salem 5 Aug., 1676, Christopher Babbidge. Said John and Hannah had several children, all sons, among whom was

THOMAS CARLTON³ married Elizabeth ———; lived in Bradford. Their children born in Bradford were:

1 Thomas, b. 10 Oct., 1697.

2 Bethiah, b. 8 May, 1700; m. Wm. Hoehem, in Bradford; d. 2 Feb., 1721.

3 George, b. 26 Sept., 1702. See below.

4 Elizabeth, b. 7 March, 1706.

5 John, b. 29 July, 1708.

GEORGE CARLTON⁴, son of Thomas above, married Mary, daughter of Samuel Hale of Boxford, 9 Nov., 1725.

He first resided in Bradford, and removed to Boxford, 1727. They were dismissed from First Church in Bradford and admitted to Second Church in Boxford 1 July, 1767. She died in Boxford 28 Nov., 1780, aged 75 years. He died in Boxford 13 Feb., 1783, aged 80 years.

His will, dated 1 June, 1770, proved 3 March, 1783, Vol. 56, f. 28.

Inscriptions on their gravestones in West Boxford.

“ In memory of
 Ensⁿ George Carlton
 who departed this
 Life Feb. 13, 1783
 In the 81st year
 of his age.”

“ In memory of
 Mrs Mary Carlton
 the wife of
 Ensⁿ George Carlton
 who departed this Life
 Nov ye 28, 1780
 in the 76 year of
 her age.”

Children :

- 1 Samuel, b. 22 June, 1726-7, in Bradford ; m. Rebecca Goodridge of Boxford, 17 May, 1750 ; resided in Boxford. They had eight children. Frazier Carlton of Salem was a grandson.
- 2 George, b. 20 Dec., 1728, in Boxford ; m. Abigail Tyler of Boxford, 4 June, 1749 ; resided in Boxford ; had seven children.
- 3 Thomas, b. 10 Nov., 1730, in Boxford ; m. Jane Stickney, 28 Nov., 1754 ; lived in Boxford ; had three children.
- 4 Oliver, b. 11 Sept., 1732, in Boxford ; settled in Mount Vernon, N. H. (grandfather of Oliver Carlton, of Salem).
- 5 William, b. 8 Dec., 1734, in Boxford ; living in 1770.
- 6 Mary, b. ——— ; m. Samuel Ayers of Haverhill 7 Oct., 1761.
- 7 Sarah, b. ——— ; m. Thomas Hovey of Boxford, 21 July, 1762.

OLIVER CARLTON⁵, fourth son of above, born 11 Sept., 1732, in Boxford, married Emma Washer, daughter of John Washer of Amherst. He settled in North parish of Amherst, N. H., afterward Mt. Vernon ; died 1800 ; had six children, all of whom lived to maturity and had families of their own.¹

JOHN CARLTON⁶, the oldest child of the above, was born Oct. 16, 1762 ; married March, 1781, Judith Weston, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Hartshorne) Weston, of Amherst. She was born March 29, 1763, and died Nov. 25, 1824. He died Dec. 18, 1838, aged 76. A

¹ Enoch removed to Lamoile Co., Vt. Stephen was a physician in Acworth. Olive married a Farnum, and died in Claremont at the age of 92.

second wife, Mrs. Tabitha (Wilkins) Gilmore, sister of the mother of Gen. John A. Dix, survived him nearly ten years.

Deacon John and Judith (Weston) had twelve children, six sons and six daughters. Four died in childhood. Emma died in 1812, at the age of 26. Mary married Dr. Luther Smith of Hillsborough, and was mother of Hon. Charles J. Smith, the antiquary. John, the oldest son, lived on the paternal homestead, married Frances Lewis, and died Jan. —, 1868, at the age of 80. His son, John Adams Carlton, occupies the same place and has seven children.

OLIVER CARLTON⁷, eleventh child of the above, born in Mt. Vernon, N. H., July 20, 1801, married 1st, Margaretta, daughter of Judge Clifton Claggett of Amherst, N. H., in April, 1828 (she died 1829), and by her he had one child, Clifton Claggett, who died in infancy; married 2nd, Louisa Amelia, daughter of Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill, Mass., Nov. 30, 1831. She was born Oct. 17, 1809; died June 20, 1840, leaving four children:

- 1 Edwin Bartlett, b. Nov. 2, 1832; lost overboard in the Indian Ocean, Nov. 1851.
- 2 William Jarvis, b. May 12, 1835; m. Eliza Ham of Danvers; a young merchant in Salem; died 1865.
- 3 Joseph G. S., b. Aug. 10, 1837; m. a daughter of Albert Field of Taunton.
- 4 Mary Louisa, b. Oct. 18, 1838.

Married 3d, Aug. 18, 1841, Mary Smith, daughter of Rev. David Smith of Portland, born July 23, 1803, died March —, 1874, leaving one child, Harriet Elizabeth, born July 28, 1842.

He died June 21, 1882.

THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 197, Vol. XX.]

282 Nathaniel (*Nathaniel*,¹⁸⁶ *Nathaniel*,⁹⁴ *Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized June 25, 1769. He married Charlotte ——— about 1794; she died Jan. 2, 1830. He died in June, 1804.

An administrator was appointed by the court, as he died intestate, and we find upon the Probate Records, Vol. 72, p. 4, "Administration of the estate of Nathaniel Perkins, of Ipswich, mariner, deceased, was granted to Charlotte Perkins, July 3, 1804." The inventory of his property which she presented to the court, Oct. 1, 1804, shows his whole estate to have been \$126.36.

Children of Nathaniel and Charlotte Perkins were :

411 Charlotte, b. ab't 1794; m. Daniel B. Smith, May 22, 1814.

412 Nathaniel, b. in 1795; m. Elizabeth Lord, Aug. 31, 1818.

286 Hannah (*Nathaniel*,¹⁸⁶ *Nathaniel*,⁹⁴ *Abraham*,⁴² *Abraham*,⁹ *John*,² *John*¹) was born about 1780. She married Nathaniel Fuller about 1798. She died in 1877, aged ninety-eight years and six months.

Tradition says Nathaniel Fuller was a mariner, and was also a soldier. He was taken prisoner during the war of 1812, and was confined in Dartmoor prison with his son, Nathaniel. While in prison he had a school, and taught several of his fellow prisoners to read and write.

Children of Nath'l and Hannah (Perkins) Fuller were :

Nathaniel, b.

John Perkins, b. May, 1802; now living in Newburyport, Mass.

Betsey, b. ; m. ——— Hovey.

Enoch Perkins, b. Feb. 16, 1804; m. 1st, Mary Evans; 2d, Mercy Withington.

Rebecca, b. ab't 1806; m. Micajah Treadwell.
 Susan, b. ; m. Daniel Spiller.
 Sarah, b. ; m. Thomas Wyatt.
 Hannah, b. ; m. Ebenezer Pulsifer.
 Lucy, b. ; unmarried.
 Charlotte, b. ; m. Abraham Burnham.

295 Jonathan Thomas (*Benjamin*,¹⁹⁴ *Benjamin*,¹⁰² *Francis*,⁴⁸ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Gloucester, Mass., about 1778. He married, first, Tammy Thurston July 25, 1807. She must have died about 1813-14, as her youngest child was born in 1812, and her widower married, second, with Sarah Robinson, April 21, 1816.¹⁵

Children of Jona. and Tammy (Thurston) Perkins were :

- 413 Mary Ann, b. June 26, 1808.
- 414 Jonathan Brewer, b. Apr.'5, 1812.

296 John (*John*,²¹² *John*,¹³⁶ *Joseph*,⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 1, 1797. He married Lucretia Lord, Oct. 29, 1819; she was born July 29, 1797.

Children of John and Lucretia (Lord) Perkins were :

- 415 Elizabeth, b. July 23, 1820; m. Geo. W. Ellis, of Medway.
- 416 Susan, b. Oct. 21, 1822; m. David L. Wade, of Ipswich.
- 417 John, b. July 13, 1825; m. Caroline E. Burnham, wid.
- 418 Lucy Ann, b. May 9, 1834; unmarried.

297 Jeremiah Staniford (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Apr. 13, 1797. He married, first, Sarah Millett, M'ch 24, 1822; she was born in Feb. 11, 1799, and died June 25, 1835. He married, second, Elizabeth Millett, Apr. 11, 1837; she was born Apr. 15, 1808, and was the sister of his first wife. Both of his wives were daughters of Benjamin and Mary (Peele) Millett. He resides in Salem.

¹⁵ See foot-note No.

He was a tailor, and learned that trade of the late Asa Wiggin, of Salem. He was for five years a partner in the tailoring business with Mr. Samuel Chamberlain, and afterward with his own brother, Daniel, and then with his son, Jeremiah. For the last thirty-six years, he has been the superintendant of burials for the city of Salem. He has served as a member of the city council, and has also represented the city in the state legislature. He has been the commander of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, and is now, at the age of eighty-six years, able to attend to his business, and has again been appointed superintendent of burials for the present year, 1883.

Children of Jeremiah and Sarah (Millett) Perkins were :

- 419 Jeremiah Staniford, b. July 6, 1822; d. Feb. 26, 1861.
- 420 Sarah, b. Apr. 21, 1824; m. William Cheever.
- 421 Benjamin Millett, b. Dec. 22, 1827; m. Martha C. Very.
- 422 Mary Ann, b. March 5, 1832; d., aged 1½ yrs.
- 423 Mary Ann, b. Feb. 11, 1833.
- 424 Frances Ellen, b. May 22, 1835; d. in September, 1835.

Children by Elizabeth (Millett) Perkins were :

- 425 Ellen Lander, b. April 6, 1838.
- 426 Joseph Augustine, b. July 1, 1840; m. Anna U. Waters.
- 427 Charles, b. Apr. 20, 1843; d. in 1880.
- 428 Aaron, b. Feb. 10, 1846; m. Kate Dalrymple.

298 Aaron (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., June 16, 1799. He married Susan Wardwell, Oct. 30, 1826. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Dolly (Moulton) Wardwell, of Dover, N. H. She was born June 20, 1802, and died Sept. 7, 1875.

He was a sailmaker, and learned his trade in Salem of the late William Lane. He afterwards carried on the clothing business for many years in Salem, and was in partnership with the late William B. Brown, on Derby

street. He was chosen director, and afterwards president of the Mercantile National Bank of Salem, a place which he filled for several years. During the late civil war, he was active in serving the soldiers who were in the field, and caring for their families at home. He has served the city in its common council and board of aldermen; has also represented it in the legislature of the state. He was a member of the Mechanic Charitable Association, and was, for a time, its president. He was ensign in the Mechanic Light Infantry. He is now living in Salem in 1883.

Children of Aaron and Susan (Wardwell) Perkins were :

429 Susan D., b. Aug. 25, 1827; m. 1st, Wm. McFarland; 2d, J. E. A. Todd.

430 Aaron Wardwell, b. Jan. 11, 1830; d. March 2, 1833.

431 Henry Clay, b. Nov. 15, 1831; m. Mary T. Andrews; d. March 19, 1880.

432 Aaron Wardwell, b. March 15, 1833; m. Emma F. Ober.

433 Sarah Frances, b. June 26, 1836; d. Sept. 10, 1836.

434 George, b. July 11, 1838; d. Dec. 9, 1878.

300 Joseph (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., July 16, 1806. He removed to Salem, Mass., early in life, where he married, first, Ellen Augusta Pulsifer in 1840; she was the daughter of Francis and —— (Haskell) Pulsifer. He married, second, Emily Cole, Oct. 25, 1856. They were married in Sacramento, California.

He was a mariner in early life, sailing many voyages from Salem. In 1849 he removed to California, and settled at Clipper Gap in 1857, and since that time has made his home there. He died at Clipper Gap, Cal., Sept. 15, 1880. We quote the following notice of his death, which appeared in the "San Francisco Pacific" newspaper. It is from the pen of one who knew him well.

"Capt. Perkins was a worthy, pure and sterling man,

humble-minded and faithful. He loved God and good people, and was a devout worshipper in the house of praise. Our state has too few such men and none to spare; and we earnestly pay this word of tribute to his worth, and give a tear to his memory."

Children of Joseph and Ellen (Pulsifer) Perkins were :

435 Caroline Augusta, b. May 26, 1842; deceased.

436 William Andrews, b. Jan. 31, 1844.

437 Joseph Francis, b. Nov. 8, 1845.

438 Alice (by second wife).

301 Sarah Ann (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 5, 1804. She married, March 2, 1828, with Alvin Trask Perkins,¹⁶ of Gardiner, Me. She died in Gardiner, March 5, 1831.

He was a son of Jonathan¹⁷ and Susan (Manwell) Perkins, and was born in Gardiner, March 18, 1805. He died in Lexington, Mass., in June, 1862. He was an apothecary, and also kept a hotel, for a short time, in Gardiner, Me.

Child of Alvin and Sarah Ann Perkins was :

Edmund Coffin, b. Feb. 8, 1829; m. Delia Gardiner Jewett.

303 Daniel (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 29, 1811. He removed to Salem in early life, and was married,

¹⁶ After the death of his wife, Sarah, Alvin T. Perkins married a second time, Feb. 18, 1833, with Eliza A. Saville, and had the children named below.

Walter Bradley, b. Nov. 2, 1833; d. Sept. 23, 1834.

Ella, b. Jan. 29, 1835; d. July 18, 1842.

Joan Blasdel, b. Nov. 30, 1837; d. July 21, 1840.

Anna Saville, b. Nov. 10, 1839; d. Aug. 4, 1840.

Laura Eliza, b. Oct. 19, 1844; m. Harrison Gardner, of Boston.

Martha Patterson, b. June 19, 1847; d. Aug. 21, 1848.

Mary True, b. July 17, 1849.

John Blasdel, b. Aug. 8, 1853.

¹⁷ Jonathan Perkins was a son of John and Joan (Chase) Perkins, of Wakefield, N. H. He died in Gardiner, Me., in 1823.

Dec. 1, 1840, to Anstiss Chipman, of Salem. She was born March 3, 1815, and was the daughter of Ward and Mary (Hodges) Chipman.

He was a tailor, and carried on that business in Salem while he lived. He was for some years connected in business with his nephew, Benjamin M. Perkins, who has succeeded him. He took an active interest in military matters, and was for several years Brigade and Division Inspector under the late Gen. Wm. Sutton. He was active in promoting the interests of the Barton Square Church in Salem. He died in Salem, June 25, 1870.

Children of Daniel and Anstiss (Chipman) Perkins were :

439 Mary Hodges, b. March 24, 1842.

440 Anstiss Chipman, b. Apr. 15, 1844; d. Aug. 10, 1864.

441 Ward Chipman, b. March 14, 1846; d. at San Diego, Cal., Feb. 19, 1871.

442 Daniel Augustine, b. Jan. 8, 1850.

443 Arthur Staniford, b. Sept. 9, 1854; m. Marietta Farwell, Nov. 18, 1880; she was born in Ipswich Dec. 31, 1856.

304 Augustine Staniford (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 13, 1813. He removed from Ipswich in 1820, and resided in Gardiner with his parents for some years. He married, October, 1837, Lucy Ann Jones, of Portsmouth, N. H. She was born Nov. 4, 1815, and died Feb. 28, 1858. He married, second, Catherine (Macomber) Congdon, widow, of New Bedford, Oct. 27, 1862. She was born Feb. 10, 1821, and died Nov. 9, 1883.

He was for many years an energetic and successful shipmaster, sailing from Salem. He commanded the Bark Eliza, which sailed December, 1848, and was one of the first vessels that went to California at the time of the gold discovery. He retired from active sea life a few years ago, and now resides in Salem, Mass.

Children of Augustine and Lucy (Jones) Perkins were :

444 Ellen Anstiss, b. May 16, 1838; d. Sept. 25, 1838.

445 Augustine Staniford, b. Nov. 16, 1841; d. Feb. 15, 1846.

446 Louisa Anna, b. Jan. 6, 1843; d. Feb. 15, 1847.

305 Isaac (*Aaron*,²¹⁶ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 2, 1816. He removed with his parents to Gardiner, Me., in 1820, to Salem, Mass., in 1826, and to New York City in 1831. From that place he went, in 1836, to Lynchburg, Va., and returned to New York two years afterwards, and went to Ogdensburg, N. Y., in 1838. He went to California in 1850, and resided in Sacramento until 1860. He then removed to Amader County in 1860, and thence, in 1867, to Stanislaus County, where he now (1883) resides.

He was married in Sacramento, Jan. 3, 1861, to Caroline Coleman. She was born in Hudson, N. Y., June 27, 1824.

Children of Isaac and Caroline (Coleman) Perkins were :

447 Edmund C., b. Oct. 12, 1861.

448 Avis M., b. April 8, 1864.

449 Warren S., b. March 11, 1866.

307 Samuel Hardin¹⁸ (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., Nov. 12, 1804. He married, at Brunswick, Mary M. Gorham, July 31, 1825. She was born Sept. 22, 1803. They resided in Brunswick until about 1838, when they removed to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and resided there until his death, which took place Nov. 16, 1861. His wife, Mary, also died in Poughkeepsie, March 7, 1864.

He was a painter by trade.

Children of Samuel and Mary (Gorham) Perkins, some

¹⁸ Sometimes Harding.

of whom were born in Brunswick, and some in Poughkeepsie, were :

- 450 Harriet Cushman, b. Apr. 18, 1826; m. Alonzo Macay.
- 451 Nancy Clark, b. Aug. 22, 1828; m. Cyrus E. Wolven.
- 452 George Lithgow, b. Sept. 21, 1830; d. Sept. 11, 1831.
- 453 William Fletcher, b. June 25, 1832; d. June 2, 1859.
- 454 Lucy T., b. Dec. 13, 1834; m. Alonzo Macay (2d wife).
- 455 John Smiley, b. Feb. 5, 1837; m. Emily Wilbur Dec. 28, '59,
- 456 Lithgow Towns, b. Aug. 12, 1839; m. Sarah E. Reading.
- 457 Mary E., b. Nov. 28, 1841; d. July 10, 1842.
- 458 Mary Joanna, b. May 20, 1845; d. March 1, 1854.

308 Elizabeth Jarvis (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., April 26, 1808. She married William F. Hills in 1831. He was born Aug. 13, 1810, and died Feb. 12, 1871. She died Apr. 20, 1873. He resided for many years in Georgetown, Mass.

Children of William and Eliz'h (Hills) Perkins were :

- Joan E., b. Dec. 15, 1831; m. John J. Richards, Dec. 27, 1848; d. March 5, 1862.
- Mary F., b. April 5, 1834; m. Samuel Rogers, Jan. 4, 1852; he d. June 22, 1871.
- Amanda M., b. Feb. 7, 1836; d. July 12, 1837.
- William P., b. Apr. 20, 1843; m. Etta P. Pearson, Dec. 27, 1862.
- Hattie J., b. Oct. 18, 1845; m. J. T. Hilliard, Sept. 27, 1860.
- Rodney M., b. Dec. 27, 1849; m. 1st, Lizzie J. Tilton, Dec. 25, 1871; she died Dec. 22, 1874; m. 2d, Mary S. Rogers, Aug. 12, 1879.

309 David S. (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., July 26, 1809. He married Jane S. Dunning, of Brunswick, in 1835. She was born Nov. 13, 1811, and died Oct. 11, 1870. He died Nov. 25, 1870. He was a bootmaker by trade. He resided in Brunswick, Me., and afterwards removed to Yarmouth, Me., where they both died.

Children of David and Jane (Dunning) Perkins were :

- 459 Mary S. L., b. Aug. 28, 1838 ; m. W. P. Hutchinson.
- 460 Charles T., b. Feb. 23, 1840.
- 461 Martha L., b. Jan. 29, 1842 ; m. E. M. Bonser.
- 462 Samuel H., b. Jan. 17, 1844 ; d. May 31, 1847.
- 463 David E., b. Apr. 24, 1846 ; m. Annie Simpson ; d. July 4, '79.
- 464 William S., b. Aug. 20, 1848 ; d. Apr. 23, 1872.
- 465 Jabez T., b. Sept. 24, 1852 ; m. Rose Thurston ; d. M'ch 19, '82.
- 466 Albert H., b. July 21, 1857 ; m. Addie Smith.

310 Joanna (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., Oct. 15, 1812. She married Henry Winslow, who married, after her death, her sister, Hannah. Joanna died in Houlton, Me., July 31, 1838.

He was a hardware dealer, and resided in Houlton, Aroostook Co., Me., but removed to Richmond, Me., where he has resided for several years.

311 Eunice Ann (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., Jan. 1, 1814. She married Albert S. Hills, June 4, 1834. He resides in Ipswich, Mass., where he has been a grocer for the last forty years.

Children of Albert S. and Eunice (Perkins) Hills were :

- Harriet, b. Nov. 23, 1842 ; m. Capt. John H. Shatswell, Oct., '62.
- Albert Perkins, b. May 3, 1846 ; m. Mary E. Clark.

312 Hannah (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Brunswick, Me., Feb. 20, 1816. She married Henry Winslow about 1840. She died Jan. 19, 1858.

He is a hardware dealer, and resided for many years in Houlton, Aroostook Co., Me. He now resides in Richmond, Lincoln Co., Me.

Children of Henry and Hannah (Perkins) Winslow were :

Frances Joan, b. Oct. 26, 1841; m. Edwin P. Lowe.

Mary Elizabeth, b. Sept. 6, 1843; m. Henry F. Caldwell.

George Henry, b. Sept. 20, 1845; m. Nettie Dennison.

313 Charles H. (*Jabez*,²²⁰ *Aaron*,¹⁴³ *Jeremiah*,⁶⁰ *Jacob*,¹⁰ *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Topsham, Me., June 2, 1819. He married, March 16, 1842, with Martha L. Dunning. She was born in Brunswick, Me., March 14, 1823. He is a shipbuilder, and resides in Brunswick, Me. She was a sister of Jane Dunning, who had married David S. Perkins.

Children of Charles H. and Martha (Dunning) Perkins were :

467 John D., b. Feb. 23, 1843; went to sea; perhaps deceased.

468 Lucy E., b. April 3, 1845; d. Sept. 22, 1845.

469 Hattie M., b. April 10, 1847; m. Albion D. Briggs, of Auburn, Me., Nov. 8, 1867.

470 Nettie L., b. March 26, 1849; m. Joshua E. Jenks, of Portland, Me., Sept. 20, 1869.

471 Emma F., b. July 16, 1851; m. Sept., 1870, W. J. Jacobs, of Portland, Me.

472 Samuel H., b. Dec. 24, 1860.

473 Clara E., b. Dec. 9, 1864.

324 David Lord (*Isaac*,²²⁹ *Jas.*,¹⁵⁰ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 4, 1776. He married Eunice Skidmore about 1815. She was the daughter of Elnathan and Eunice (Wakely) Skidmore, and was born Sept. , 1786. They removed from Lyme, Conn., to Exeter, Otsego Co., N. Y., where they resided until 1825, when they again removed to Utica, N. Y., and resided there the remainder of their lives. He died Feb. 15, 1852; she died Sept. 25, 1857.

Children of David L., and Eunice (Skidmore) Perkins were :

- 474 David, b. Jan. 8, 1816, at Exeter, N. Y.
- 475 John William, b. Oct. 19, 1817; d. March, 1818.
- 476 Mary White, b. Oct. 22, 1819.
- 477 Lucia Ruggles, b. March 3, 1822; d. June 2, 1845.
- 478 John Henry Hobart, b. Dec. 1, 1825; m. Emma Tindall, Feb. 17, 1853.

325 Abraham (*Abraham*,²³⁸ *Isaac*,¹⁵¹ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 28, 1770. He married, Aug. 1, 1799, Mary Burnham, daughter of David and Anna (Grover) Burnham. She was born April 27, 1780, and died Oct. 23, 1861. He died March 9, 1847.

Children of Abra'm and Mary (Burnham) Perkins were :

- 479 Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1800; m. Francis Burnham, Dec. 25, 1834.
- 480 Sophia, b. March 13, 1802; m. John Dodge, Aug. 27, 1834.
- 481 Maria, b. Jan. 8, 1803; m. John Thompson Taylor.
- 482 Lydia H., b. Dec. 5, 1804; m. Proctor Perley.
- 483 Sarah, b. Jan. 6, 1806.
- 484 Abraham, b. Jan. 7, 1807; m. Abigail Story.
- 485 Anna Grover, b. March 5, 1809.
- 486 David, b. Feb. 20, 1811; m. Martha Story.
- 487 Emily, b. Sept. 15, 1812.
- 488 Edward B., b. Dec. 29, 1814; m. Elizabeth P. Barrett.
- 489 Matilda, b. May 7, 1816; m. Jeremiah Burnham.
- 490 John Bartlett, b. March 18, 1818; m. Harriet N. Lakeman.
- 491 Edna B., Sept. 13, 1819; m. William H. Sargent.
- 492 Asa Foster, b. May 3, 1822; m. Mary Ann Bray.

335 Elisha (*Wm.*,²⁴⁶ *Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 25, 1768. He married Mary Ransom, of Woodstock, Vt. He removed from Lyme, Conn., to So. Woodstock, Vt., where he engaged in the tanning business and shoemaking; he afterwards sold his interest in this business to his brother,

Gaius. He also kept a store there for a while, and was at one time an innkeeper. In 1819 he, with his family, consisting of two sons and three daughters, removed to Troy, Mo., which was then considered as the *far west*. There he began an extensive leather manufactory, and also a shoe-making establishment. Their journey to Troy, then a very great undertaking, was made with two large wagons and five horses, one of these was taken as a reserve, and was often used by the daughters for a little pleasant variety of horseback riding. Both Elisha and his wife died in Troy, Mo., in 1851.

Children of Elisha and Mary (Ransom) Perkins were :

493 William, b. in 1800.

494 Mary, b. in 1802; m. Emanuel Block.

495 Sarah, b. in 1804; m. Horace Wing, in 1819.

496 Fanny, b. in 1807; d. unmarried.

497 Charles Ely, b. in 1812; m. twice; wives unknown.

337 Francis (*William*,²⁴⁶ *Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 13, 1772. He married Sally Dennison, about 1794. She was born in 1774, and died Dec. 10, 1843, aged sixty-nine years. He died July 29, 1852. He removed from Lyme, Conn., to Hartland, Vt., in 1793, and again to So. Woodstock, Vt., in 1815, where he resided until his death. He was a farmer.

Children of Francis and Sally (Dennison) Perkins were :

498 Sally, b. in 1795; d. in Woodstock in 1820; unmarried.

499 Henry G., b. Feb. 14, 1797; m. Louisa R. Dutton, in 1821.

500 Lydia, b. in 1799; d. in 1813.

501 Eliza, b. in 1801; d. in 1804.

502 Ulysses, b. in 1803; d. aged 1 week.

- 503 Eliza D., b. Sept. 17, 1804; m. George Griswold, of Lyme;
d. July 11, 1867.
- 504 Mary C., b. Aug. 19, 1806; m. Israel Putnam, of Glenn's
Falls, in 1829; d. June, 1843.
- 505 Charlotte, b. in 1808; d. in 1813.
- 506 Frances D., b. June 10, 1810; m. 1st, Joshua Snow; 2d,
Henry C. Drew.

338 William (*William*,²⁴⁶ *Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Dec. 22, 1774. He removed to South Woodstock, Vt., and married Mary Bigelow, Nov. 8, 1801. She was born in Reading, Vt., Nov. 11, 1782, and died Nov. 19, 1865, at the age of eighty-three years. She was the daughter of Elisha and Mary (Darby) Bigelow. He died Sept. 19, 1820. He was a blacksmith by trade.

Children of Wm. and Mary (Bigelow) Perkins were:

- 507 Laura, b. in 1802; m. B. Frank Bigelow.
- 508 Cyrus, b. June 22, 1810; m. Sophronia Stratten.
- 509 Norman, b. April 5, 1813; m. Sarah J. Jaquith.

339 Gaius (*Wm.*,²⁴⁶ *Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., Sept. 9, 1778. He removed to Hartland, Vt., and afterwards to South Woodstock, Vt., in 1801. There he married Eunice Field, June 26, 1804. She was born Feb. 12, 1785, and died June 25, 1858. He carried on an extensive business of tanning and shoemaking in South Woodstock for many years, and died there March 3, 1870.

He was an ardent supporter of institutions of learning, and contributed largely towards the establishment and support of an academy in South Woodstock. We quote the following in relation to him from Prof. W. R. Shipman.

"Major Gaius Perkins died in South Woodstock, March

3, 1870, aged ninety-one years and six months. His long life was not more remarkable for the number of its days than for the wonderful preservation, to its very close, of the faculties and spirit of youth. He was not, indeed, exempt from the weariness of age, but not one of his senses was materially impaired; his judgment remained adequate to the transaction of business, while his heart was as young as ever; and his interest in passing events, whether of the neighborhood or the nation, was undiminished.

Naturally social, he was to the last a genial companion for all, and his beautiful old age was a perpetual joy to the home in which children's children rose up to call him blessed. His favor was extended to all good enterprises, and he always heeded the injunction to 'follow after the things that make for peace.'

A life-long and active Universalist, his venerable form was, until very recently, familiar in the gatherings of the denomination far and near. He made the first and largest subscription in Vermont, for the Green Mountain Central Institute,¹⁹ and gave more than any others to sustain our school at South Woodstock. It was hardly too much to say that, as his last days were his best, so like the evening twilight were his lingering years. Honored and loved by a multitude of friends, his memory will long be cherished in their hearts, while he, departing from the earth at peace with man and God, and now, united with the great company of the redeemed, shall dwell forever in the mansions of the blest."

Children of Gaius and Eunice (Field) Perkins were :

510 Samuel Fields, b. May 12, 1805; d. Feb. 14, 1866.

¹⁹ Now, the "Green Mountain Perkins Academy."

511 Adeline, b. Aug. 18, 1807; unm'd; d. Feb. 19, 1830.

512 Marcia, b. March 1, 1809.

513 Frederick, b. Oct. 13, 1810; d. March 23, 1863.

514 Charles Dunham, b. March 23, 1813.

515 Edward, b. April 9, 1815; unm'd; d. in 1882.

340 Benjamin (*William*,²⁴⁶ *Abraham*,¹⁵² *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 12, 1785. He married Azubah Hatch, of Weathersfield, Vt. He removed to western New York in 1817, and afterwards to the state of Illinois, where he died Feb. 16, 1870, at the age of eighty-four years. He was a tailor by trade.

Children of Benjamin and Azubah (Hatch) Perkins were :

516 James, b. ; d. in infancy.

517 Jane, b. ; m. Sam'l Jackson, had a family of 8 children.

346 Joseph (*Joseph*,²⁵⁶ *Joseph*,¹⁵⁶ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., July 8, 1772. He married, June 2, 1798, Margaret Orne; she was the daughter of Timothy and Catherine (Pyncheon) Orne, of Salem, Mass., and was born in Aug., 1775. She died Feb. 3, 1800. He died Feb. 28, 1803.

He commenced his studies in his native town, and was afterward a student in Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., where he was fitted for college. He was, for a time, a teacher in Exeter Academy, N. H. He entered Harvard College in 1790, and was graduated with the class of 1794, when he delivered the valedictory. At the commencement in 1797, at which time he received the degree of Master of Arts, he delivered an oration upon Genius, which then attracted general attention, and has since been published.

After his graduation he turned his attention to the study of law, and in due time was admitted to the Essex bar, and opened his office in Salem, Mass. He soon rose to great eminence in his profession, both as a lawyer and as an orator. The proverb so often quoted, "Death loves a shining mark," found no exception in his case. He was not long spared to fulfil the bright promise of his early days; he died of consumption, in the thirty-first year of his age. His death was deeply lamented by a large circle of warm friends, who viewed that event as a public calamity.

The only child of Joseph and Margaret (Orne) Perkins was :

518 Timothy Orne, b. Aug. 28, 1799; d. July 4, 1802.

347 John (*Joseph*,²⁵⁶ *Joseph*,¹⁵⁶ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., June 7, 1774. He married Lydia Choate, Feb. 19, 1801. She was born Sept. 24, 1774, and died Dec. 2, 1829. He died June 23, 1856.

He was a manufacturer of leather and shoes in Chebacco, in which business he was associated with his brother James for many years.

Children of John and Lydia (Choate) Perkins were :

519 Thomas, b. Nov. 29, 1801; m. Abigail Proctor; d. 1837.

520 Mary, b. July 10, 1803; d. July 2, 1804.

521 Mary, b. May 20, 1805; m. Uriah G. Spofford.

522 Sarah, b. April 18, 1807; m. John Burnham.

523 Lydia, b. July 10, 1809; m. John Cressey, of Rowley.

524 Clara, b. Nov. 4, 1811; m. Rob't W. Burnham.

525 Harriet, b. Oct. 11, 1815; m. Oliver Burnham; d. Oct. 20, '47.

348 James (*Joseph*,²⁵⁶ *Joseph*,¹⁵⁶ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass.,

Apr. 3, 1776. He married Sally Smith, Nov. 20, 1806. She was the daughter of Philemon and Mary (Poland) Smith, and was born Feb. 12, 1790.

He was the partner of his brother John, in the leather manufacturing business, in Chebacco.

Children of James and Sally (Smith) Perkins were :

526 Elizabeth, b. March 2, 1808; m. Reed P. Clark.

527 Sally, b. Feb. 28, 1810; d. Nov. 15, 1810.

528 Joseph, b. Nov. 8, 1811; unm'd; killed in Mexican war.

529 James, b. Aug. 13, 1814; m. 1st, Nancy Haws Carlin; 2d, wid. Margaret (Anderson) Upton.

530 William, b. July 31, 1816; m. Sarah A. Bartlett.

531 Washington, b. Sept. 20, 1821; m. Jane Baldwin.

532 Franklin, b. July 24, 1823; d. Feb. 26, 1843.

533 Sarah, b. Oct. 11, 1825; d. Aug. 5, 1827.

355 Aaron (*Joseph*,²⁵⁶ *Joseph*,¹⁵⁶ *Abraham*,⁶⁴ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 26, 1789. He married Mary Gilbert, March 28, 1813. She was born April 2, 1792. He died Apr. 22, 1870.

The only child of Aaron and Mary (Gilbert) Perkins was :

534 Mary Ann C., b. March 19, 1823; m. Rev. L. J. Livermore, March 18, 1847.

358 Jacob (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Hebron, Grafton Co., N. H., June 24, 1775. He married, first, Thurza Dearborn, May 30, 1805. She was born in 1783, and died May 10, 1811, being twenty-eight years of age. He married, second, Dolly Lancaster, Oct. 17, 1813. He died June 24, 1865, being just ninety years of age.

He was a farmer in his native town.

Children of Jacob and Thurza (Dearborn) Perkins were :

- 535 Otho Williams, b. June 15, 1806; m. 1st, Nancy Kelley; 2d, Betsey Nelson.
- 536 Ephraim Story, b. May 1, 1808; m. Sarah Griggs.
- 537 George Clinton, b. Dec. 25, 1809; d. Jan. 25, 1810.
- 538 Thurza Dearborn, b. May 10, 1811; m. John Goodhue.

Children of Jacob and Dolly (Lancaster) were :

- 539 Candace Sargent, b. Sept. 2, 1814; m. Sam'l Dearborn.
- 540 George Clinton, b. Nov. 11, 1816; m. Eliz'h Edgington.
- 541 Sally Lane, b. May 3, 1818; unm'd; resides in Plymouth.
- 542 Luther W., b. Sept. 3, 1822; d. Nov. 14, 1822.

359 Hannah (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 4, 1777. She went with her parents to Cockermouth, now Hebron, N. H., in 1783, where she married Abijah Wright of that place about 1803-4. They resided for some time in Benton, N. H. She died April 18, 1853. The date of his death is unknown. Both spent their last days at the home of their daughter, Mrs. Asenath Jeffers.

He was a farmer.

Children of Abijah and Hannah Wright were :

- Russell, b. Feb. 21, 1807; m. Feb. 14, 1829.
- Gilbert, b. ; resides in East Haverhill, N. H.
- Alvah, b. ; resides in California.
- Asenath, b. ; m. ——— Jeffers; resides in Elmira, N. Y.
- Dolly, b. ; m. ——— Merrill, of Colbrook, N. H.
- Elizabeth, b. ; deceased.

361 Rachel (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Hebron, Grafton Co., N. H., May 6, 1782. She married, about 1799, Thomas Emmerton, who was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., June 15, 1773. He died at Columbia, N. H., April 12, 1848. She died May 10, 1866.

"Thomas Emmerton was a mariner and fisherman in early life, but settled down on a farm in Groton, N. H.,

which he gave up to his eldest son, Ira, on his marriage, and then moved, with the rest of his family, to Columbia, N. H.²⁰

Children of Thomas and Rachel Emmerton were :

Ira, b. Sept. 24, 1800; m. Susan Kidder.

Ruth, b. July 21, 1802; m. Robert S. McClure in 1821.

Thomas Jefferson, b. March 15, 1805; m. Rebecca Rogers.

Harvy, b. July 25, 1808; m. Susan Clement.

Jacob Perkins, b. April 29, 1811; m. Susan Graves; d. in 1863.

Joseph Warren, b. May 2, 1815; m. Elvira Fairman.

Atalanta, b. Feb. 19, 1817; m. Parker Ferson.

364 Betsey (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Hebron, N. H., Aug. 13, 1788. She married James Goodhue, of Campton, N. H. They afterwards removed to Canada, where we lose sight of them. They are said to have had a family, but the names of their children have not been ascertained.

365 Lucy (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Hebron, N. H., Feb. 25, 1791. She married Nathan Dearborn, of Plymouth, N. H. They removed to Ohio, where they are said to have had a family of several children; their names are unknown at this time.

366 Elias (*Jacob*,²⁵⁹ *Jacob*,¹⁶² *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Hebron, N. H., March 18, 1794. He married Rhoda Simonds in 1820. She was born in 1788, in Burlington, Mass., and was the daughter of Gideon and Rebecca Simonds. She died May 1, 1871, at the age of eighty-three years. He died June 23, 1863, aged seventy years. He was a farmer in Alexandria, N. H.

Children of Elias and Rhoda (Simonds) Perkins were :

543 Louisa A., b. Nov. 20, 1820; m. Luke Gale, Nov., 1840.

544 Elias Andrews, b. July 28, 1822; m. Mary F. Hills.

545 Hannah A., b. March 3, 1825; m. David B. Rollins.

546 Holbrook S., b. in 1827; m. Marcia A. Pike, Feb., 1860.

369 Francis (*Jonathan*,²⁶⁴ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 21, 1792. He married Rebecca A. Putnam. She was born in 1792, and died March 6, 1868. He was removed by his father, when a child, to Lunenburg, Mass. (1794). Later in life he removed again to Fitchburg, Mass., and there engaged in active and successful business. He represented his town in the legislature of the state, and was for several years the president of the Fitchburg bank. He died in Fitchburg, Aug. 2, 1859. They left no children.

370 Enoch (*Jonathan*,²⁶⁴ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lunenburg, Mass., Jan. 15, 1797. He married Mary Wetherbee, June 23, 1829. His early years were spent upon his father's farm in Lunenburg. He removed to Harvard, Mass., where he passed the greater part of his life. He was a successful trader in Harvard, and amassed a competence. He remembered this town in his last will, as well as his native town. He was a public spirited man, and did much to beautify his adopted home. He died in Boston, April 20, 1880, and was buried in Harvard. Mary, his wife, was born in Harvard, Nov. 14, 1802, and died Dec. 24, 1837.

Children of Enoch and Mary (Wetherbee) Perkins were :

547 Francis, b. Nov. 7, 1830; d. Nov. 14, 1830.

548 Mary Adeline, b. Oct. 13, 1833; d. Apr. 2, 1863.

549 Julia Ann, b. Nov. 7, 1837; d. in Clinton, Feb. 5, 1881.

371 Elizabeth (*Jonathan*,²⁶⁴ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born in Lunenburg, Mass., in 1803. She married Dr. Ebenezer Hills, of Townsend, Mass., after the death of her younger sister, Ruth, who had been his first wife. The date of their marriage is not known. She died in Townsend, May 15, 1841. He was born in June, 1804, and died March 4, 1854.

Children of Ebenezer and Eliz'h (Perkins) Hills were :

Edward, b. June, 1830; d. Feb. 22, 1849.

Elizabeth, b. Jan. 12, 1834; m. Jerome Dike.²¹

Maria Francena, b. Jan. 2, 1838; teacher in Clinton, Mass.

376 William (*William*,²⁶⁵ *Francis*,¹⁶⁵ *Jacob*,⁶⁷ *Isaac*,¹² *John*,² *John*¹) was born on Hog Island, Ipswich, Mass., April 4, 1789. He married Prudence Porter, of Surry, N. H., April 11, 1816. He died in Surry, June 7, 1876. He was the oldest child, and was carried by his parents to their new home in Surry. He was a farmer in after life, and resided in Surry, where his widow now lives.

Children of Wm. and Prudence (Porter) Perkins were :

550 William Porter, b. March 2, 1817; m. 2d, Emma Hill.

551 Prudence Maria, b. Sept. 30, 1818; m. Chas. A. Harrington.

552 John, b. Sept. 16, 1820; d. March 12, 1824.

553 Harriet Elizabeth, b. Aug. 9, 1822; m. Josiah H. Chaffee.

554 Sarah Lydia, b. May 24, 1824; m. Daniel Smith.

555 John Henry, b. Oct. 7, 1826; d. July 30, 1828.

556 Mary Jane, b. July 16, 1828; m. George H. Stowell.

557 George, b. June 14, 1830; m. Leah Gilbert.

558 Eliza Ann, b. Aug. 9, 1832; d. Feb. 16, 1833.

559 James Francis, b. Nov. 15, 1833; m. Emmeline Robbins.

560 Rosetta, b. Feb. 22, 1836; m. Edwin A. Fawcett.

561 Charles Henry, b. Dec. 17, 1838; m. Lucy Ann Durrell.

²¹ Elizabeth Hills and Jerome Dike, of Springfield, Mass., were married in Shirley, Mass., Oct. 20, 1853. Their children were:

Francis Jerome, b. Jan. 31, 1856; d. Oct. 18, 1857.

Frederick Perkins, b. Dec. 30, 1863; d. Sept. 1, 1865.

Harry Cheshire, b. Dec. 21, 1871; d. Apr. 7, 1872.

INSCRIPTIONS
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND,
LYNN, MASS.

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON of Lynn.

THIS Burying Ground is in the westerly part of the city which was originally the centre of the town. It is bounded northerly by Market Square, easterly by Elm street, southerly by Ash street and westerly partly by South street and partly by the estate of the late Jonathan Bacheller. It is opposite the southerly front of the old Lynn Hotel and is said to have originally constituted the westerly end of Lynn Common; the land between it and the present Common, now covered by the Boscobel Hotel and Taylor's Building also having been once a portion of the Common land.

It was the only one in use by the whole town from its commencement till about 1720, the town then including besides the territory of the present city, the entire limits of the towns of Lynnfield, Saugus, Swampscott and Nahant. No other place of burial, public or private, is known to have been used till the formation of the second and third parishes, Lynnfield and Saugus, churches having been established in those parishes in 1720 and 1732, respectively.

The burying grounds there were probably set apart at about the time the churches were gathered, the oldest inscription at Lynnfield Centre bearing date of 1723 and the oldest at Saugus Centre, that of 1741.

There was another burying ground established a few years previous to 1800, at what is now called south Lynnfield, a short distance southerly from the junction of the Newburyport Turnpike and the road to Lynn.

The reason for selecting this spot at the end of the Common for a burying place is not known. It could not have been on account of its proximity to the church, as is the case in some instances, for the first church edifice was erected some distance away, near the present intersection of Shepard and Summer streets. Very likely the spot had been used by the Indians for the same purpose. A few years ago, the bones of a human skeleton were exhumed on the adjoining estate of the late Jonathan Bacheller; they were found quite near the surface of the ground and were supposed to be the remains of an Indian. The nature of the soil itself being light and sandy, or the situation in regard to the then prospective town, may have had weight in the minds of the early settlers; or it may have been from accident, as the burying of the first dead here,—and yet all these causes may have had something to do with deciding the matter. At all events, the spot was well adapted to the purpose and it is a cause of deep regret that no more ancient stones are found. The town was settled in 1629, but the oldest stone now standing bears the date of June 17, 1698. Probably many have been destroyed and more have perished through neglect. All the inscriptions have been copied, amounting to more than eight hundred, and the list is here presented entire; some of these include the names of several persons.

There are nine tombs on the side adjoining Elm street—probably all built since 1800; these were owned by the following persons, Joel and Lucy Newhall, Dr. James Gardner, James Robinson, Benjamin Johnson, 1800,

Aaron Breed, Esq., Col. Frederick Breed, William Newhall, Dr. Aaron Lummus, Henry A. Breed. On the side of the entrance from South street there are four others. They were owned by the following: Hezekiah Chase, Nehemiah Berry, Thomas Raddin and the Town.

No complete record of deaths was kept by any of the town clerks—an occasional death entry only is found upon the records. No list of interments, if made, is now known to exist, excepting that of the last sexton Benj. H. Jacobs. He kept an account from his commencement in 1827 till about 1845, or until a return was made to the town clerk of all interments according to law. From the latter date they have been recorded by the town and city clerks.

The other burying grounds in Lynn are the Eastern on Union street, commenced in 1813; the Friends' on Broad street, near Washington square, opened in 1723, the land for which was given to the Society that year by Richard Estes; the free burying ground, adjoining the Friends', opened in 1825; a small one at the Almshouse on Tower Hill; the Pine Grove cemetery on Boston street begun July 24, 1850, by a corporation and conveyed by them to the city January 2, 1854; and two Catholic cemeteries, St. Mary's on Lynnfield street, consecrated Nov 4, 1858, and St. Joseph's on Boston street, consecrated Oct. 16, 1879.

All interments are now made in the last three, with the exception perhaps, in regard to some aged persons, who by permission are allowed to be laid beside their friends in the old yards.

Pine Grove cemetery is under the charge of ten commissioners, elected by the City Council, two of whom are chosen each year, to serve for five years.

In memory of Deacon Samuel Aborn, who died in Lynn, May 19, 1844, æt. 80. Erected by the grandsons of the deceased as a tribute to his memory.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, widow of Deacon Samuel Aborn, who died Nov. 28, 1851, aged 81 years and 6 months.

When full of years, from earth to heaven,
In peace she passed;
Loved, honored, missed by scores,
Her life had blessed.

In memory of Rev. Thomas F. Alexander, pastor of the 2^d Christian Church in Lynn, who died April 2, 1838, aged 23 years.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints, Ps. 116, 15.

Oh Church! to whom this youth was dear,
The angel of thy mercies here,
Behold the path he trod,
A milky-way through midnight skies;
Behold the grave in which he lies,
Even from this day thy Pastor cries,
Prepare to meet thy God.

In memory of Mr. Abner Alley, who departed this life May 3, 1792, aged 24 years and 8 months.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,
Till the last trumpet's joyful sound,
Then wake the tomb in glad surprise,
And in my Saviour's image rise.

In memory of Mrs. Bethiah, wife of Mr. Solomon Alley, who died Dec. 1, 1794, æt. 26.

Lo! where the blessed mother lies,
Wept by the husband, child, the neighbour's eyes;
Reader reflect, pursue the path she trod,
The path of duty leading up to God.

Timothy Alley. Born Oct. 10, 1760. Died Dec. 16, 1850. Æt. 90 years, 2 months and 6 days.

An Honest Man.

In memory of Abigail Alley, wife of Timothy Alley, who died Oct. 9, 1834, aged 71 years.

So Jesus slept; God's dying Son,
Passed through the grave and blessed the bed;
Then rest, dear saint, till from his throne,
The morning break, and pierce the shade.

John Alley, Died May 16, 1844, Æt. 82.

Elizabeth, wife of John Alley, died July 31, 1831, aged 65.

Happy soul, thy days are ended;
All thy mourning days below;
Go, by angel guards attended,
To the sight of Jesus go.

In memory of Mr. Solomon Alley, who died Jan. 23, 1829, Æt. 60.

He's gone and left me here below,
To mourn his loss with grief and woe;
But God is just, may I be still,
Since 'tis my Heavenly Father's will.

Elizabeth Alley, died Jan. 24, 1869, aged 82 years and 9 months.

"Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God."

In memory of Mr. Benjamin Alley, who died July 5, 1842, in his 78th year.

A stranger and sojourner here below,
He waited his dear Master's call to go;
Sudden the summons comes, the chariot's at the door,
He's ready, enters, and is seen no more.

But by the eye of faith we him behold
Before his Father's throne with harp of gold:
He sings the song he here on earth began,
Glory to God and to the dying Lamb.

Gustavus Irving, son of Joseph and Rebecca Alley,
died July 3, 1843, aged 10 years.

Of such is the kingdom of Heaven.

In memory of Miss Sally Alley, daughter of the late
Capt. Joseph Alley, who died Oct. 2, 1846. *Æt.* 64.

In memory of Mrs. Rachel, wife of Mr. Solomon Alley,
who died July 17, 1846, aged 77.

In memory of Mr. Harry, son of Mr. Solomon and
Mrs. Rachel Alley, who died June 29, 1829. *Æt.* 32.

Come hither mortal, turn thine eye,
Then go thy way, prepare to die;
Consider well that die you must,
One day like me return to dust.

In memory of Miss Rachel, daughter of Mr. Solomon
and Mrs. Rachel Alley, who died Dec. 1, 1822. *Æt.* 19.

Oh! the tears of affection may moisten the grave,
Where love and where virtue are sleeping,
But the tear of keen anguish suffic'd not to save
The lov'd one whose loss we are weeping.

William Alley, died March 16, 1853, aged 69 years and
6 months.

“Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.”

In memory of Mr. Charles L. Alley, who died July 15,
1831, aged 29.

O wipe away that gathering tear,
No cause of grief is witness'd here!
There's nought but dust beneath the sod,
The soul, we trust, is with its God.

In memory of two children of David and Ann E. Alley.

Mary Elizabeth, died Oct 11, 1843. Æt. 6 mos., 5 das.

George Irton, died March 25, 1847. Æt. 7 mos.

Behold two infants dead and gone!
A Father weeps, a Mother moans:
We drop a tear to soothe their grief,
A Mother's God will give relief.

Mr. Morris Amaridge, died Nov. 26, 1834. Æt. 60.

Mrs. Sarah, his wife, died Aug. 15, 1826. Æt. 36.

In memory of Mr. Ezra Allen, Jr., who died Nov. 21, 1834. Æt. 43.

Lo where the silent willow weeps,
A husband, friend and father sleeps;
A heart within whose sacred cell,
The peaceful virtues lov'd to dwell.

Our Mother, Mercy Allen, wife of Ezra Allen, Jr., died Feb. 17, 1868, aged 74 years, 8 mos.

In memory of two children of Ezra Allen, Jr. and Mercy his wife. Lucy F, died Jan. 5, 1835. Æt. 15 yrs. George E., died July 6, 1834. Æt. 20 mos.

Those lovely forms that once were here,
Have closed their eyes in peace;
The strains that once flowed from their lips,
Forever now have ceased.

Erected by their brothers.

Alanson, son of John and Arvilla Allen, died April 11, 1839. Æt. 14 months.

In memory of Mrs. Eliza Faulkner, wife of Mr. Moses Allen, and daughter of Mr. Alasy and Mrs. Betsey Faulkner, who died June 12, 1835. Æt. 28.

Her spirit rests in peace above,
Where angels in bright order move,
Where saints adoring prostrate fall,
Before the Sovereign Lord of all.

John W. son of Ezekiel and Hannah Allen, died May 7, 1848, aged 23 years and 7 months.

John is gone ; no more his sweet voice
Shall gladden with its bright and silver tone,
No more shall bid our aching hearts rejoice,
For he is lying in the grave alone.

Fond Mother, trust in God ; That beauteous one,
That once did gladden thine and his father's heart,
Will be with us no more ; his race is done,
And now with seraphs he will take a part.

Lucy M., died April 17, 1838, aged 15 months.

Charles O. died Sept. 24, 1840, aged 13 months.

Children of Ezekiel and Hannah Allen.

“ Suffer little children to come unto me.”

Moses Annis, died Nov. 6, 1833. *Æt.* 58 years.

Lydia, wife of Moses Annis, died Aug. 13, 1835.
Æt. 62 yrs.

William S. Annis, died Aug. 11, 1828. *Æt.* 17 years.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Ann, a native of the north of Ireland, and wife of Mr. James Ashcroft, who died Dec. 13, 1834, aged 35 years.

In memory of Mr. Zachariah Atwill, who died Nov. 6, 1836, *Æt.* 81.

Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Zachariah Atwill, who died July 1, 1827, *Æt.* 69.

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

Zachariah Atwell, Jr., died Jan. 15, 1847, aged 67 years.

Anna, wife of Zachariah Atwell, Jr., died June 8, 1864, aged 85 years, 10 mos.

In memory of Mr. George Atwill, who died June 25, 1836, *Æt.* 47.

Sarah Atwell, Born Sept. 26, 1806. Died March 11, 1875.

Otis Rockwood Atwell, died April 30, 1860, aged 40 years.

Mitchison Attwill, died Aug. 6, 1863, aged 78 years, 10 months.

“O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.”

Sarah D. wife of Mitchison Attwill, died April 3, 1867, aged 79 years, 5 months.

“Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.”

Ruth A. Attwill, daughter of Mitchison & Sarah D. Attwill, died Feb. 26, 1879, aged 62 years & 5 months.

“Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

In memory of Mrs. Joanna Attwell, Relict of Mr. Thomas H. Attwell, who died Feb. 24, 1817, in the 53d year of her age.

In memory of Capt. William Babb, who died Aug. 14, 1835, *Æt.* 37.

Receive, O earth, his faded form,
In thy cold bosom let it lie;
Safe let it rest from every storm.
Soon must it rise no more to die.

Mary, wife of Capt. Wm. Babb, died Nov. 22, 1840,
Æt. 41.

In memory of Sylvenus Murrey, son of Capt. William
& Mrs. Mary W. Babb, who died Aug. 15, 1830, aged 3
years & 9 months.

He died before his infant soul,
Had ever burnt with wrong desires
Had ever spurn'd at heav'n's control,
Or ever quenched its sacred fires.

Charles Otis, son of Wm. & Mary W. Babb, died Aug.
1, 1835, Æt. 8 mos.

Hannah, widow of Capt. Judah Bacon, died Jan. 5,
1853, Æt. 90.

In memory of Susan Alvan, wife of Lewis Baird, &
daughter of Alvan & Susan C. Sampson of Plymouth,
died Nov. 26, 1849, Æt. 33 years, 8 mos. Also two in-
fant children, Lewis Alvan, and William Otis.

She has gone to the far-off spirit land,
United to dear ones—a cherished band,
Sacred this spot where the weary repose—
Angelic heart-broken, buried thy woes,
Never more sorrowing—sweet that repose.

Here lyes y^e body of Mr. Thomas Baker, who died
Oct. y^e 3d 1734. Aged 81 years.

Three Children of Mr. Thomas & Mrs. Rebekah Baker,
Thomas Baker, Dec'd Dec. y^e 2d 1734, aged 17 days.
John Baker, Dec'd Jan. y^e 27, 1735, aged 4 years & 3
months.

Rebeka Baker, Dec'd March y^e 6, 1732, in her 3d year.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mehetable Bacheller, wife of Mr. Theophilus Bacheller, who died Feb. 29, 1804, *Æt.* 47. Also two sons of the above—Josiah died Sept. 22, 1795, aged 15 months. Samuel died July 18, 1803, aged 11 years.

In memory of Mrs. Zeviah, wife of Mr. Theophilus Bacheller, who died April 11, 1821, *Æt.* 63.

In memory of Samuel Bacheller, who died Jan. 18, 1844, *Æt.* 57.

An affectionate Husband,
And tender Father,
A dutiful Son,
And lamented Brother,
A faithful Friend,
And consistent Christian,
An esteemed and useful Citizen,
Reposes here,—

Farewell father, thou hast left us,
And thy loss we deeply feel,
But 'tis God who has bereft us,
He can all our sorrows heal.

Rest in peace.

In memory of Anna W., wife of Samuel Bacheller. Died March 14, 1861, *Æt.* 69 years and 11 months.

An affectionate mother, and a consistent christian.

Francis A. Bacheller, died Sept. 25, 1847, *Æt.* 23.

A dutiful son, and affectionate brother.

Sacred to the memory of Sally, wife of Samuel Bacheller 3d who died Dec. 7, 1826, *Æt.* 28.

Happy soul, thy days are ended,
All thy mourning days below :
Go, by angel-guards attended,
To the arms of Jesus go.

The hand of affection hath raised this stone to tell the passing traveller that here lies buried the body of Mary Ann, wife of Aaron Bacheller who died June 6, 1824, Æt. 19 years and ten months.—

Her days were few & quickly told,
Her life, a mournful story,
Hath ended like the morning star,
That melts in deeper glory.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Ann, wife of Mr. Joshua W. Bacheller, who died Nov. 9th 1841. Æt. 22.

Also Ann Elizabeth their daughter died Dec. 5, 1841, Æt. 11 weeks.

Thy pure and gentle spirit now,
Smiles on the light of heaven's love.
With angels bright and seraphs, thou
Art hymning songs of bliss above.

Here lies y^e body of Mary Bachelder, the daughter of Mr. Henry & Mrs. Hannah Bachelder, aged 19 years, 4 months & 4 days. Died Aug. y^e 6th 1757.

Erected in memory of Mr. Joseph Ballard, Ob^t. May 31st 1796. Æt. 51 years; Who in the meridian of his years endeared himself to society by that general deportment which characterizes the good citizen.

In memory of Amos Ballard (son of Mr. John Ballard of Boston) who was deprived of his life by the accidental discharge of a musket in a canoe in Lynn River, on the 25th of Aug. 1798, Ætat. 77.

The grave hath eloquence, its lectures teach
In silence louder than divines can preach;
Hear what it says, ye sons of folly, hear,
It speaks to you, lend an attentive ear.

Here lyes buried the body of Deacon John Ballard, who dece'd June y^e 11th 1725, in y^e 92 year of his age.

Eliza Maria, eldest daughter of John S. & Eliza Bancroft, died May 25, 1845, *Æt.* 15 years & 4 mos.

Though friendship's tears are fresh above
The grassy mound 'neath which she sleeps,
She speaks no more in tones of love,
Nor heeds the friend that o'er her weeps;
No more her bosom swells with sighs!
Her spirit dwells beyond the skies!

Yet again we hope to meet thee,
When the day of life is fled.
Then in heaven with joy to greet thee,
Where no farewell tear is shed.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. David Barnard, who died April 24, 1837, Aged 34.

In memory of Miss Mary Barns, who died Dec. 6, 1833, *Æt.* 21.

In memory of Charles Edwin, son of Mr. Charles P. and Mrs. Jane Barry, who died Sept. 28, 1830, *Æt.* 9 months.

Sleep on, my little darling one,
Till the last trump is blown;
Then in thy sleep of innocence,
Fly to the Father's throne.

In memory of Mrs. Rachel, widow of Mr. John Barry, who died Dec. 23, 1829, *Æt.* 83.

In memory of Mrs. Anna Johnson, wife of Mr. Joseph Barry, who died Jan. 14, 1838, *Æt.* 41. Also four of their infant children.

No mortal woes
Can reach the lovely sleepers here,
While angels watch their soft repose.
So Jesus slept; God's dying Son,
Pass'd through the grave, and bless'd the bed;
Rest here, dear saints, till from his throne
The morning break and pierce the shade.

Mrs. Eliza, wife of Jacob Bartells, died Nov. 30, 1852,
aged 46 years.

Though snows may heap thy grave serene,
When winter raves along the plain,
Hearts kindred keep thy memory green,
And ne'er will let her torches wane!

In memory of Mrs. Eliza, wife of Mr. Nathaniel Bartlett,
who died June 5, 1847, aged 30 years.

The pure in heart shall see God.

Also their son, Eugene H., died Jan. 14, 1848, aged 4
years & 10 months.

Their happy spirits dwell secure,
In realms of glory blest,
Sickness & sorrow shall no more
Disturb their peaceful rest.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah Norwood, wife of Mr.
William Barton, who died Aug. 18, 1835, *Æt.* 22.
Also Lucy Baker, their daughter, died Sept. 8, 1835, *Æt.*
15 mos.

Happy spirits cannot mourn,
Raised by a celestial birth,
On etherial wings they're borne,
Far above the things of earth.

In memory of Mr. James Berry, who died Feb. 23,
1821, *Æt.* 54.

Friends nor physicians could not save,
This mortal body from the grave,
Nor shall the grave confine it here,
When my dear Saviour shall appear.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah, widow of Mr. James Berry,
who died Aug. 11, 1835, *Æt.* 70.

No more the weary pilgrim mourns,
No more affliction wrings her heart,
The happy soul to God returns.
Forever she and sorrow part.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. John Berry,
who died Sept. 11, 1834, Æt. 29.

In God she trusted, but in early bloom
Shrunk like a flower and hastened to the tomb,
Yet, as she faded, ripened for the skies,
And blooms unfading now in Paradise.

Lydia, wife of Henry Berry, died Nov. 19, 1851, Æt.
46.

In memory of George Henry, son of Mr. Henry &
Mrs. Lydia F. Berry, who died May 10, 1833, Æt. 3
years.

His image 'tis to memory dear,
That clings around our hearts,
And makes us fondly linger here
Unwilling to depart.

Here lies y^e body of Capt. Elisha Bennett.

Here lies y^e body of M^{rs} Dorothy Bennett, wife of Cap^t
Elisha Bennett.

In memory of Mr. Henry Benson, who died June 10,
1846, Æt. 56.

Gently the passing spirit fled,
Sustained by grace divine;
Oh! may such grace on us be shed,
And make our end like thine.

In memory of Mr. Solomon F. Beede, who died April
9, 1843, Æt. 29 years & 8 months.

Friends nor physicians could not save,
This mortal body from the grave;
Nor can the grave confine him here,
When Christ shall call him to appear.

Juliet, daughter of Philo and Ruth M. Beverly, died
Sept. 8, 1852, Æt. 2 years & 10 months.

Mary Rhodes, wife of James Bickford, died Feb. 10, 1853, *Æt.* 59.

Rest, gentle spirit, rest!
Angels thy friends; thy home
The presence of the holy One.

In memory of James Bickford, son of James Bickford, who died Dec. 23, 1822, *Æt.* 33.

O, do not weep, my holds are plac'd
On Christ, who died for all.

Thomas Allen, son of Thomas S. and Altezera Bickford, died Aug. 4, 1848, aged 7 years and 3 months.

Maria Elizabeth, daughter of T. S & A. Bickford, died Sept. 4, 1844, aged 16 months.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Blake, who died Aug. 2, 1838, *Æt.* 36.

Mourners go home; and dry up your tears;
Love the Lord your few days;
He will soon call you here.

In memory of Mrs. Lydia, wife of William H. Blanchard, who died May 11, 1843, *Æt.* 35 years.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Mr Joseph Blaney, who died Jan. y^e 16th Anno Domi ni, 1727, in y^e 57 year of his age.

Here lyes y^e body of M^{rs} Abigail Blaney, widow to Mr Joseph Blaney, who departed this life Dec. y^e 10th 1765, aged 95 & 11 months.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

Here lyes buried y^e body of Mr Jonathan Blaney, who departed this life Sept. y^e 8th, 1757, in y^e 54th year of his age.

[*To be continued.*]

LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 208. Vol. XX.]

Wens Day y^e 30 to Day the Weather Clear all Day and Prity hot on monday Last one morse of Cap^t Brown's Comp was out a hunting and he hant ben heard of since

Thrs Day y^e 31 this morning the weather Cloudy And some Rain and not so much as to keep our men from work

Frie Day August y^e 1 this Day in the fournoon the men Did not go to [—] because of the Rain and in the after noon they all went to work for it Cleard of and was Exceeding hot and in the after noon there Came an Exp^s from for[t] gorge to Crown point

Sater Day y^e 2 to Day the weather fair and all our men was turned out to work and in the morning the¹²¹ sent of a Boat after Provision and it brought Bread

Sun Day y^e 3 this Day the weather being fair and Plesent No News att tall this Day we Drew Provisions for 7 Days Pork Peas and Rise and Butter Bred

mon Day y^e 4 this morning it was Cloudy and some Rain But not so much as to stop our men from work and to Day I heard y^t Capt Peabody was a Coming

Tues Day y^e 5 this [Day] the weather cloudy allmost all the Day and our men went to work as Vsall

Wens Day y^e 6 Last nite at the Block house at the Bay there the Indians took a regauler and Carrid him some way they stript [him] of his Cloaths and then he Run away from them and got into the Block houes again and then they fird of a gun for help and there was 4 Indians

Thirs Day y^e 7 the weather fair and Clear and Exceeding hot and at nite it Rained Somthing hard

Frie Day y^e 8 this Day all the men went to work and about noon there Came a letter to Co^{ll} Ingersoll to Come to Crown point for to set up to go to Sd Johns (?)

Sater Day y^e 9 this Day we all was in a Combustion¹²⁵ a Reging up things for a Sudding Push when Calld for

Sun Day y^e 10 this Day all the men was in great Combustion¹²⁵ in making all things Ready for to go to Sd Johns Putting masts into there Battoues and Drawing Provision and we Drew for 7 Days

mon Day y^e 11 yesterday one gallaway of Cap^t martines Company was whipt for mutiny 900 Lashes and to Day the whole of the Arme^y Embarked for to go to Sd Johns and about 9 o'Clock they struck there tents and marched to there Battoues and about 12 o'Clock they all Pushed of and the wind was very strong against us and I cand tell how far we got

Tues Day y^e 12 to Day we set of again and the wind [was] strong against us and we got as far as to Bitten Bay and there turnd out a gaurd of a 100 men strong and a gard of 6 men and 1 Corp^l for the Battoues

Wens Day y^e 13 to Day we set out from Bitten Bay and the wind strong against us yet and we got as far as the great Bay and in site of the 49 Islands and there we Lay in the Battous to Day Jonathan martin and william Badger Came hear Just a month from home

Thirs Day y^e 14 this Day we sot of and y^e wind fair and Quite smart and very Raine and wet and we got as far this Sid of the 49 Islands that we could scarcely see them and to Day there was 8 men Drowned and one shot by an Axadent that hapned

Frie Day y^e 15 to Day we set out and a turning the Pinte we had Like to got Store and there was some that Did

¹²⁵ We should think the untutored savage had got hold of our journalist when he penned this.

how they was I Cant till and we Roed on and got in Sight of the Brigg and we Lay in a Cove about 15 miles of the Island and we had orders to get Everything Ready to Land at 3 o'Clock

Sater Day y^e 16 Proal this morning at Brake of Day we all went on Board of our Boats and then the Armeey all Pushed of in order for Landing and we went Down to y^e Narrows and the shiping all went in Plain sight of the fort and there they Lay and fird at them and about 2 or 3 o'Clock we Pushed on and Landed without any fiering and marched on against the Place where the Shiping Lay and there Built a Brestwork and there was Considerabel fiering to Day and all was still till about mid-knight and then they fierd

Sun Day y^e 17 Proal this morning there was some fiering on Boath sides and the Cheafe of the armeey went and took Pursesion of the Point Next to the fort and Cleard a Road for the Canon and as the french fird att our men there came into one of our Readowes a Bunch of grape shot and cut of Boath the Cap's Leaggs and wounded seven more men so that there was 3 of them Dead Last nite and all was very still

Mon Day y^e 18 this morning as our men went over to work at the Point the french fird severall Cannon at them but we Dont no what Damages they Didnt and they Did none at tall and in the afternoon all our Rigement had ordrs to strike there tents and to go to ye Right of the Reagulers but we Did not go to Day and in the nite there was 3 Cannon and Considerabel Number of Small Armes yester Day we Drew Provision for 3 Days

Tues Day y^e 19 Proal to Day all was very still in y^e morning and about noon we all struck our tents and marched on the Point against our Battre and oppersete against the french fort and about sun an hour high the

french fird Severall Cannon att the Right of our men and Cut of the tops of y^e trees and at nite there Came in a french Desarter said that [there] was 400 men got over to atack us and 1500 men at that Place

Wens Day y^e 20 this morning all ye men was turnd out and a Party to finish the Brestwork and there hant been no firing yet and in the afternoon there Came orders for us to Build a Brest work in the Rear of us and Just at nite there was some firing from ye french and not none from our sid and to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days Pork and flower

Thirs Day y^e 21 Last nite there was a Party of our men sent to Carring fashens¹²⁶ for ye Battree and all ye men officers and all went out to Building the Brestwork and they got it Dun befoer sun set and in the afternoon the french fird severall Cannon and some men wounded but I Dont no how meny

Frie Day y^e 22 to Day they was all hands a getting up the Cannon on the shoer and to Day they begun a Battre Calld y^e Royal Battree where they are to Place the Royals Cold the Cowhorns and to Day the french was very still fird none only a few Poping shots

Sater Day y^e 23 this morning the Reglauers went to halling ye Cannon and first they Placed the Morters at ye Bum¹²⁷ Battree 4 morters y^e 2 13 Inch ones one on the Right and ye other on y^e Left and then the 24 Pounders and Placed them all and on y^e Right they Placed the Royals and at 3 o'Clock the Battree was all opned first the middle one then the Bum Bum battree and then y^e Royall Battre and we Cept a Continuall fier all y^e time of our Side and att nite we threw Bumbs all y^e time Cannon Ball

¹²⁶ *Facines* (Fr.), fagots. ¹²⁷ Bomb.

Sun Day y^e 24 this morning all was Still on Boath sides only we threw some Bumbs and now and then a Cannon shot to Day they Did not fier much till nite and then they begun there fier and hild it now and then all nite and to Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days Pork and flower

Mon Day y^e 25 Last nite the french fird att our men that was a building y^e Battree and they wounded 15 men one of them was Ensⁿ worring he was Shot into ye Body with a grape shot and we took one Rogaley & a topsail Sloop and one Scooner from the french and 29 Prisoners

Tues Day y^e 26 The french Did not fire any at all but our men haled the Cannon through our Comp^y to Browns Battry & and our met Shot Some

Wens Day y^e 27 Last Night our men Shot a few Guns but this morning they fired tow Rounds Upon both Sides Very Smart and we Sent Bomes all Day by Spels¹²⁸

Thurs Day y^e 28 Last night the french Left there Isl- and and this morning our Peopple went on and took Pos- sesion of the Place & found some Plunder of Consider- able Valew to Day we Drad¹²⁹ Provision for four Days

friday y^e 29 this morning our men found that the french was all gone from y^e fort and our men had not y^e Libetry of going into it and I Cant tell northing y^e Strength of it and all our men went to getting the Artil- lera on Board and they got it all Done that nite as it was wrote befoer it was Rong Concerning the shiping for it is a sloop and Topsaild Scooner

Sater Day y^e 30 this morning the Army all Embarked for to go to fort Chamble and we went on in the same or- der as we Did when we Came from Crown Point all But

¹²⁸ On the 2d page of cover of the journal it says: "William Daniel Wood August the 27 Day Took this Jurnal By Reson of Lemuels Being not wel and Sot Down the Remarks." After this the handwriting seems to be different, and the spelling a little more accurate.

¹²⁹ Drawed.

y^e Shiping and that stad Rouwnd the Island and went to Saint Johns and Landed there & picht our tentes

Sunday y^e 31 this morning our army took tools in order for to Entrench but it was forbid because the general had some News from the french at Shambelee¹³⁰ and y^e Shiping Came to Saint Johns

Mon Day Sept. y^e 1 this morning the orders was to strike our tentes & Embark & Crost ye Rever and marcht to the falls about 1 mile & then Camp^t a Bord the Battooes

Tues Day y^e 2^d this morning we Went over y^e fales & Embark^t to Shambele Viledge and there & Pitcht our tentes

Wens Day the 3 this morning we took alouance for four Days of flower & meat and we Entrencht to Day and I went to the french house

Thurs Day y^e 4^d this morning there was a Draft out of the Comps¹³¹ to Go to Shambelee for to take it and they sent it 3 times for to Demand the fort but our men had Got all redy to fire as they Came Back the 3 time they Struck Collers and Gave up all

friday y^e 5^d to Day this Afternoon there was about 14 french Brought in to day abought noone & there was a Deteachment of abought 4 or 500 and Saldenston¹³² mrcht them off and mager Willard Brought Up the Rear this afternoon Essⁿ Hasen Came from Gen^{rl} Murry and Brought the news that he was in Site of Montreal

Sar ter Day y^e 6 to Day ther was Great numbers of french Came in and they Brought in wagons to Help us A Long With our Bagge¹³³

Sun day the 7^d this morning we Struck our tentes and put the Bageg Into the Carts & marcht to Shambele &

¹³⁰ Fort Chambly in Canada. ¹³¹ Companies. ¹³² Col. Saltonstall.

¹³³ Baggage.

made a Short halt there and then marcht tell abought midnight

Mon Day y^e 8^d this morning we set out Very Early and marcht to Opisite against mount Real and there Campt which is 25 miles from Shambele and then we had ye news of mount reals Being Given up

Tus Day y^e 9^d to Day we Lay still and no news at all a stiring only y^e french had Given up all their habitations

Wens Day y^e 10 this morning we Struck our tents & put them a Bord the Battoes and put over Vpon mo[nt]real Side and so Down the Cuntry and there was 48 Vessels of Genaral murrays Lay in the Rever all in a Line of Battle

thurs Day y^e 11^d Last night we Landed and went to y^e french house and our Peopple Lay in the Barns & it rained very hard till ten a Clock we Started ye Sun an 1 our high & ye Wind was fair for us and we Came Down Saint Larrince about 50 miles and then Landed & went into ther Church and saw there immedges we Stopt about one our

friday y^e 12 Day Last night whe stopt at a villig and sot of varry Early this morning and tod y^e Batoes at most all y^e way

Sater Day y^e 13 Last night I was teaken Verry Bad with y^e headake to Day about 12 oelok We landed at Shamblee and y^e hole of y^e way was about one hundred miles this Day we marcht from this and Encapt at ye frese

Sunday 14 this morning whe marcht from this Plase and Came to ye Eirleonox¹³⁴ and there Campt

Mon day y^e 15 this morning we Embarkd and marcht

¹³⁴ Isle-au-Noix.

By ye IIs of Norks y^e wind was against us & it Rained by Showers all Day this afternoon I heard of John Pemburtons¹³⁵ Death he Died Last thurs Day we [started]? y^e Sun about an our high & there Came orders for to Boile up our alouance & fit our Battoos for to Sail

tus Day y^e 16 this morning we Embark^t at ye Brake of day & wind ris with y^e Sun & was fair and we Went till about mid night and Stopt within 8 miles of Crown Point

Wens Day y^e 17 this morning we Sot of about Sun rise we Landed in about 2 ours by Sun & ma^r up to y^e old Encamptment & there Pitchat y^e tents & it was a fair Day to Day I heard from Lemll¹³⁶

thurs Day y^e 18 to Day ther is nothing of news a Stiring they turnd out a Party of men to Go over the Lake to Cut timber for y^e fort & it was fair wether

friday y^e 19 Last night it rained & Cleard of Very Cold this morning there is nothing Remarcable to Day we took Alouence for four Days of Pork & Pees & Bread Butter

Sarter Day y^e 20 to Day there is Nothing of news Remarkble and it was Cold all ye men were turnd out upon y^e worcks

Sun Day y^e 21^d this morning there is nothing Remarcable in y^e Camps to Day & it was wet we there all Day

Mon Day y^e 22^d Last night it rained hard all ni^t as for news there is nothing Stiring to Day only Campt news and it was Shoury all Day

[To be continued.]

¹³⁵ Of Rowley?

¹³⁶ Lemuel Wood, the journalist, was sick and his diary was being continued by a friend, probably his brother Daniel. On the second page of the diary's cover it says: "y^e 19th Day of Sept^r to day I heard of Lem^{ll} W."

INSCRIPTIONS FROM GRAVESTONES IN THE OLD BURYING GROUND IN WENHAM.

[Continued from page 240, Vol. XX.]

MARTHA the DAUG | hter of Mr JONA | THAN & MAR-
THA | KIMBALL WHO died | June 23rd 1736. | AGE IN 4TH
YEAR.

HEARE LIES BURIED | Y^E BODY OF | SAMUEL Y^E SON |
OF M^R JOHN & | CHARRITY KEMBAL | WHO DIED OCTOB^R
| 23 1737 IN Y^E 18TH | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LYES BURIED | the BODY OF MRS. | ELIZABETH
KIMBALL | the WIFE OF M^R | BENJAMIN KIMBALL | WHO
DEPARTED THIS | LIFE FEB^{RY} the 13 1738 | IN Y^E 33
YEAR OF HER AGE.

In Memory of | Mr. JAMES KIMBALL | who died | Nov.
3, 1807 ; | Aged 74.

In Memory of | Mrs. MARTHA KIMBALL | relict of |
Mr. James Kimball | who died | April 12, 1809 | Aged
75.

Rev. | JOHN KIMBALL, | died | Sept. 1, 1824. | Æt.
61.

Miss | MARY KIMBALL, | died | Jan, 1, 1835. |
Æt. 82.

In memory of | CAP^t THOMAS KIMBALL | who died |
May 21 1805 | Æt. 76.

He died in Jesus and is blest
How kind their slumbers are!
From suffering and from sin released,
And freed from every snare.

In Memory of | Mrs. MARY KIMBALL | wife of Capt
Tho^s Kimball | who died April 24th 1799 | in the 72^d Year
| of her Age.

Although I turn to native dust,
And lie for ages here,
The grave my body shall restore,
When Jesus shall appear.

In memory of | Mrs. ELISABETH | KIMBALL wife of |
Capt Thomas | Kimball who died | Aug. 1 1804. | Æ. 58.

The dead no more can speak
They dwell in silence in the grave.

In Memory of | MR. THOMAS KIMBALL | who departed
this life, | Dec. 27 1810. | Æt. 54.

Retire my friends dry up your tears,
Here I must rest till Christ appears.

In memory of | MRS. HULDAH KIMBALL, | wife of |
Mr. Thomas Kimball, | who died Feb. 27 1835 | aged 75
years. | Also their Son | MR. JOHN KIMBALL | who died
Nov. 15, 1835, | aged 44 years.

Happy souls your days are ended
All your sufferings here below
Go by angel guards attended
To the arms of Jesus go.

Mr. | THOS. KIMBALL | Died | Oct. 25, 1845. | Æt. 56.
In Memory of | JOHN KIMBALL | who died | April 18,
1842, | Aged 22 Years.

Let me die the death | of the righteous, and let | my last end be
like his.

REBECCA | wife of | Dea. Nathaniel | KIMBALL | died |
Feb. 9, 1843. | Æ. 71.

Mr. | JOSIAH KIMBALL | died | Dec. 1, 1825. | Æt. 31.

Behold and see, you that pass by
As you are now so once was I,
As I am now so you must be,
Prepare for Death, and follow me.

George W. | Son of Josiah M. & | Althea Kimball, was
| Killed by lightning, | July 25, 1821. | Æt. 8.

Mrs. | Sarah | wife of | Mr. Paul Kimball, | died Feb.
12, 1827. | Æt. 27.

Friends nor Physician could not save,
My mortal body from the grave;
Nor can the grave confine me here,
When Christ commands me to appear.

MARY ANN | Daughter of | PAUL & SALLY | KIM-
BALL | died Jan. 17, 1838, | aged 6 years 1 month | and
3 days.

Emblem of innocence,
Thy placid mind
Knew no rough passions,
And no thoughts unkind;
Bright were our hopes,
We mourn to find them vain,
But God is just
And man must not complain.

³HERE LYES BURIED | Y^E BODY OF M^R | SAMUEL SEE-
DEN | AGED 54 YEARS | DEC^D SEP^t YE 2^D | 1730.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M^R JOHN PORTER
| WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE MARCH 8TH | 1753 IN THE
95 YEAR | OF HIS AGE.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF MRS. | LYDIA
PORTER WHO | DIED FEBRUARY | the 19 1737 & IN |
the 76 YEAR OF | HER AGE.

³ The edge of the stone is broken off.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^R | JONATHAN
PORTER | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE | OCTOBER 9TH 1759
| IN THE 63RD | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

In Memory of | M^{RS} LYDIA PORTER | the wife of | M^R
JONATHAN PORTER | who Departed this | Life Nov^R. Y^e
2^d 1785 | in the 83^d Year | of her age.

BILLY PORTER ESQ. | late a Major in the | revolu-
tionary army | died Nov. 20 1813 | Æt. 74.

Mrs. | MARY | wife of Billy Porter Esq. | died Oct.
15th 1763, | Æ. 22.

⁴HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MRS. MARY THE |
WIFE OF BILLY | PORTER WHO | DEPARTED THIS | LIFE
OCTOBER 15 | 1763 IN THE 22^D | YEAR OF HER AGE.

TYLER PORTER ESQ^R | departed this life | June
27, 1811 | Æt. 75.

Mrs. | DORCAS | Relict of | Tyler Porter Esq. | died
Aug: 13 1821. | Æt. 81.

Sacred to | the Memory of | DR. TYLER PORTER | who
departed this | life December the | 13th A.D. 1789 | Ætat.
25.

Much lamented by all | his friends.

In Memory of | Mrs. ANNA PORTER, wife | of Mr.
NATH^L | PORTER, | & daug^r of Cap^t. JOHN | DODGE, who

⁴This stone (as also the footstone) now lies upon the ground, and was probably placed there at the time the stone was erected to the memory of Maj. Billy Porter, which, besides his own epitaph, contains one to his wife who died fifty years before him.

departed | this life Dec^r 8th 1789. | in the 27th year of |
her age.

d

My flesh shall slumber in the groun
Till the last trumpets joyful sound :
Then burst the chains with sweet
(surprise,
And in my saviour's image rise.

In Memory of | Nathaniel Porter | son of Mr. Nathaniel
| & Mrs. Mary Porter, | who died Nov^r 8th | 1796 in the
3^d year | of his age.

NANCY PORTER | daught^r of Nath^l. & Anna Porter ; |
died Nov. 7, 1803. | Æt. 19.

Farewel, bright soul a short farewel,
Till we shall meet again above,
In the sweet groves where pleasures dwell
And trees of life bear fruits of love :
While the dear dust she leaves behind
Sleeps in thy bosom sacred tomb
Soft be her bed her slumber kind,
And all her dreams of joy to come.

ERECTED | To the Memory of | JONATHAN PORTER,
Esq. | who died | July 4, 1829, | aged 59 years.

MARTHA F. | widow of | Jonathan Porter Esq. | Died
Sept. 1, 1862, | in the 93rd year | of her age.

In Memory of | Lieu^t. SAMUEL PORTER | who Departed
this life | June 21st 1786 ; in y^e 75th | Year of his age.

The Sweet Memory of the Just
Dust.
Shall Flourish While they Sleep in

Mrs. Anna Porter | Relict of | Lieu^t Samuel Porter |
died March 22, 1805 ; | Æt. 90.

In Memory of | ISAAC PORTER | who died | March 21,
1837; | Aged 86.

In Memory of | MARY PORTER, | wife of | Isaac Porter,
| who died | Oct. 11, 1837; | Aged 84.

Col. | PAUL PORTER | Died | Nov. 3, 1861. | Aged |
85 yrs 6 mos.

NANCY, | wife of | Paul Porter, | DIED | Oct. 31 1850
| aged 76.

Samuel | son of | Col. Paul Porter & | Mrs. Nancy
Porter | died Jan. 22, 1813, | Aged 20 months.

CAROLINE | wife of | WILLIAM PORTER | died March 5,
1833, | in the 24 year | of her age.

It must be so — Our Father Adam's fall
And disobedience, brought this lot on all,
All die in him; but hopeless should we be
Blest revelation, were it not for thee.

SALLY | Wife of | W^m Porter | died Sept 24 1840. |
Æ 33 yrs.

In Memory of | MR. EBENEZER PORTER | who departed
this life | March 3^d 1800, in the | 85th year of his age.

When I am buried in the dust
My withering limbs with Christ I trust.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MRS. LYDIA THE
WIFE | OF MR. SAMUEL ROGERS. | WHO DEPARTED THIS
| LIFE JULY Y^E 17TH 1752 | IN THE 35TH YEAR | OF HER
AGE.

CAP^T WILLIAM | ROGERS.⁵

⁵ This inscription is on the footstone, the headstone being entirely gone.
W. P.

Here Lyes y^e body | of Joseph Batcheller | who died
June y^e | 26th 1720 Aged | 58 years.

In Memory of | Mr. Amos Batchelder | who departed
this life | May 4, 1809. | Aged 82.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish while they sleep in dust.

In Memory of | Mrs. Lydia Batchelder | Relict of |
Mr. Amos Batchelder | who died Nov. 26, 1813. | Aged
80.

Blessed are the dead
Which die in the Lord.

Capt. | EDMUND BATCHELDER | died | Jan. 8, 1829. |
Æt 64.

(frame,
Death's sudden stroke dissolved my feeble
Reader prepare, your fate may be the same.

SACRED | To the Memory of | MRS. ELIZABETH, | wife
of Capt. EDMUND | BATCHELDER | who died | June 30
1833 | aged 66 years.

Hail glourious gospel heavenly light whereby
We live with comfort and with comfort die
And view beyond this gloomy scene the tomb
A life of endless happiness to come.

In Memory of | Betsy Batchelder | daughter of Capt.
| Edmund Batchelder | & Mrs. Elizabeth | Batchelder |
who died Nov. 6, | 1811, Aged 21.

The patient soul, the lowly mind
Shall have a large reward.

Two children | of | Capt. Emund & | Mrs Lydia Batch-
elder | Sarah L. died | Aug 29 1824, | Æt 2. | Lydia D.
died | Aug. 15 1828 | Æt 4.

In Memory of | William Batchelder | Son of M^r Wil-
liam & M^{rs} | Elisabeth Batchelder | who died Jan^r 12th
1771, | in the 13th year of | his age.

Here lies Buried | The Body of | M^r JOHN GOTT, |
who departed this Life | June the 5th 1761, | Aged 67
Years.

Behold all you who do Pass by
As you are now so once was I.
As I am now so you must be,
Prepare for Death and follow me.

HERE LIES BURIED THE | BODY OF MRS MARTHA, |
THE WIFE OF M^r | JOHN GOTT | WHO WAS MOTHER | OF
FIVE CHILDREN, | BURIED HERE; DIED JUNE 30TH 1750,
IN THE | 58TH YEAR OF HER AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED, | THE BODY OF | JOSIAH SON OF |
MR. JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED | DECEMBER,
YE 5TH | 1737, in Y^E 18TH | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF MR. | JOHN GOTT
THE | SON OF MR. JOHN | & MARTHA GOTT | WHO DIED
NOVE | MBER THE 29TH | 1737 IN Y^E 22TH | YEAR OF HIS
AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | REBEKAH THE |
DAUGHTER OF MR. | JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED
| NOVEMBER Y^E 14th | 1737 IN THE 13TH | YEAR OF HER
AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF MARTHA | THE
DAUGHTER OF MR. | JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED
| NOV^R Y^E 15TH 1737 | IN YE 9TH YEAR OF | her AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF NATHA | NIEL GOTT
THE SON OF | MR. JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED |
OCTOBER YE 29TH 1737. | AGED 15 & 6 MONTHS.

HERE LIES BURIED THE | BODY OF ENSIGN SAMUEL |
GOTT; WAS BORN NOVEMB^R | YE 30TH IN Y^E YEAR 1695
| AND DIED AUGUST Y^E 22^D | IN Y^E YEAR 1752. | AGED
57 YEARS.

⁶ e Lies Buried | Body of Mr. | ANIEL GOTT | o de-
parted this life | o^t ye 5 1758 in y^e | 5^h Year of His Age.

LYDIA GOTT THE DAUGHTER OF M^R | SAMUEL & HAN-
NANH | GOTT DIED NOU^R | 4^h 1828 IN Y^E | 2TH YEAR OF
| HER AGE.

SAMUEL GOTT THE | SON OF MR. SAMUEL | & HAN-
NAH GOTT | DIED JULY 27TH | 1736 & IN Y^E | 5TH YEAR |
OF HIS AGE.

Here Lies the body | of Lievtent^t John Gott | Who
died the 25th | of January 1722-3 | in the 54^{year} of his
Age.

Here lies y^e Body of | Mr John Gott Son | of Mr. John
Gott, | who departed this life | Oct y^e 15th 1775. | Aged
23 years.

With Cheerful heart I close mine Eyes
Since thou in Youth remoue;
and in the Morning let me Rise
Rejoicing in thy Love.

In Memory of | MRS. REBECCA MOULTON | who died
| Sept. 2, 1823. | Æ 83.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish while they sleep in dust.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M^{RS} | EXPERIENCE
TARBOX | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE MARCH | THE 2ND
1739 | IN THE 85 YEAR | OF HER AGE.

⁶ A narrow strip on the left side of the stone, containing a part of the inscription, is broken off.

In Memory of | Cap^t Thomas | Tarbox Who | Departed
This | Life January The | 9th 1774 And in | The 90th
year | of His Age.

Here Lies Buried the Body of | M^{RS} ESTHER TARBOX
| wife to Capt | THOMAS TARBOX | who Departed this
Life | August the 20th 1766 | in the 85 Year | of her Age.

In Memory of | DEAN SAMUEL TARBOX | Wh^o Departed
this | Life April Y^e 30th 1784 | in the 69th Year | of his
age.

The sweet Memory of Y^e Just Shall
Flourish While they Sleep in Dust.

In Memory of | Mary Tarbox W^d of | Deac. Sam^l Tar-
box, | Who died Aug. 2^d 1792 | Aged 74 Years.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish while they sleep in dust.

ERECTED | In Memory of | MR. RICHARD HOOD | A
Soldier of the Revolution | who died Nov. 19, 1835; |
Aged 84 year. | Also his wife | MRS LYDIA HOOD | died
March 10, 1824; | Aged 70 years.

They sleep till death its human prey restore,
When earth and skies and time shall be no more.

In memory of | MISS BETSEY HOOD, | who died | Dec.
19, 1839, | Aged 64.

Be ye also ready; for in such
an hour as ye think not,
the Son of man cometh.

In Memory of | NATHANIEL BROWN ESQ. | who de-
parted this life | June 27th 1778, in the | 73^d year of his
age.

They that sleep in Jesus, God
will bring with him.

(To be continued.)

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbey, 145.
 Abey, 138, 139, 141, 142, 145, 146.
 Aborn, 39, 41, 276.
 Acy, 151, 152, 155.
 Adams, 4, 6, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 47, 48, 49, 52, 149, 160, 177, 184, 197, 243, 244.
 Addams, 47.
 Ager, 160.
 Aldis, 56.
 Alexander, 276.
 Allen, 54, 62, 163, 195, 279, 280.
 Alley, 276, 277, 278.
 Ambridge, 279.
 Amherst, 158, 205.
 Anderson, 236, 268.
 Andrew, 87.
 Andrews, 94, 108, 192, 255.
 Annis, 280.
 Antrum, 169.
 Apmerp, 213.
 Appleton, 64, 110, 235.
 Apthorp, 213.
 Archer, 214.
 Ashcroft, 280.
 Attwell, 281.
 Attwill, 281.
 Attwood, 72, 224.
 Atwells, 38.
 Atwill, 280, 281.
 Aurelian, 50.
 Ayer, 109, 186.
 Ayers, 250.
 Babb, 281, 282.
 Babbage, 219.
 Babbidge, 249.
 Bachelder, 284.
 Bacheller, 273, 274, 283, 284.
 Bacon, 282.
 Badger, 290.
 Bagnall, 212.
 Bailey, 69, 70, 71, 72.
 Baird, 282.
 Baker, 48, 187, 194, 282.
 Balch, 54, 239.
 Balden, 198.
 Baldwin, 268.
 Ballard, 284.
 Bancroft, 285.
 Barker, 147, 149, 150, 218.
 Barlow, 39.
 Barnard, 205, 285.
 Barnes, 67.
 Barnett, 63, 64.
 Barns, 285.
 Barrett, 262.
 Barry, 164, 285.
 Bartells, 286.
 Bartlett, 251, 268, 286.
 Barton, 211, 286.
 Batchler, 303.
 Batchelder, 138, 143, 144, 145, 303, 304.
 Batcheller, 303.
 Batchelor, 134, 135.
 Batón, 211.
 Battoon, 214.
 Beamsley, 30.
 Becheller, 284.
 Bechet, 209.
 Becket, 209, 213.
 Beckford, 214.
 Beebe, 107, 187, 188.
 Beede, 287.
 Belcher, 11, 13, 14.
 Bell, 45, 243.
 Bellingham, 38, 229.
 Bennet, 20.
 Bennett, 241, 287.
 Benson, 287.
 Bentley, 6, 9, 10, 11, 16, 18, 41, 42, 178, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214.
 Berry, 38, 41, 275, 286, 287.
 Bertram, 120.
 Bette, 141.
 Beverly, 287.
 Bickford, 214, 288.
 Bigelow, 189, 264.
 Blake, 225, 288.
 Blanchard, 244, 288.
 Blaney, 288.
 Bligh, 29.
 Block, 263.
 Blodgett, 63, 147, 215.
 Boardman, 104.
 Bond, 54.
 Bonser, 260.
 Bontell, 40, 45.
 Bowyer, 6.
 Boyes, 224.
 Boynal, 212.
 Boynton, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 220, 221, 222, 224.
 Bradford, 53.
 Bradstreet, 9, 11, 13, 14, 222.
 Bragg, 159.
 Bray, 262.
 Breed, 275.
 Brewster, 31, 206.
 Brewster, 46.
 Bridges, 147, 229.
 Bridgman, 44, 47.
 Briggs, 261.
 Brigham, 147.
 Brock, 148.
 Brockenbank, 148.
 Brocklebank, 148, 149, 150.
 Brooks, 62, 115, 136, 162.
 Brown, 30, 34, 39, 69, 104, 105, 106, 110, 151, 152, 153, 254, 289, 293, 306.
 Browne, 39, 50, 64, 151, 152, 153, 170, 178.
 Bruce, 41.
 Buck, 194.
 Buffum, 213.
 Bulfinch, 213.
 Burbank, 154, 155.
 Burgoyne, 108.
 Burkhly, 215.
 Burnett, 14, 16.
 Burnham, 20, 23, 30, 32, 33, 180, 181, 188, 191, 196, 253, 262, 267.
 Burpee, 215, 216, 217, 218, 222.
 Burroughs, 46, 48.
 Burt, 207.
 Buswell, 45.
 Butler, 23, 51, 94, 95, 109, 110, 111.
 Buxton, 213.
 Byrne, 210.
 Caban, 213.
 Caldwell, 261.
 Calf, 106.
 Calley, 214.
 Canada, 156.
 Carkin, 268.
 Carlton, 197, 219, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251.
 Carter, 105.
 Cary, 159.
 Case, 174.
 Cashew, 209.
 Chadwick, 198.
 Chaffee, 272.
 Chamberlain, 132, 133, 254.

- Chapin, 47, 48.
 Chaplin, 68, 70, 217, 219, 220, 221.
 Chapman, 36.
 Chase, 256, 275.
 Checkley, 28, 99.
 Cheever, 196, 254.
 Cheney, 150.
 Child, 4, 10, 18.
 Chipman, 257.
 Choate, 26, 94, 95, 110, 113, 114, 190, 244, 267.
 Claggett, 251.
 Clark, 64, 68, 72, 75, 196, 223, 225, 246, 260, 268.
 Clarke, 46, 47, 48, 66, 138, 140, 222, 223, 224, 225.
 Clearage, 213.
 Cleaveland, 111, 114.
 Cleaves, 181, 192, 193, 213.
 Clement, 270.
 Cleveland, 125.
 Cloutman, 209.
 Coffin, 149, 210, 212.
 Coffin, 210, 212.
 Cogswell, 23, 95, 96, 110, 113, 114, 180, 181, 188.
 Coit, 44.
 Colan, 213.
 Cole, 239, 255.
 Coleman, 226, 258.
 Collins, 37, 40.
 Colman, 205, 226.
 Conant, 53, 54, 74, 78, 190.
 Congdon, 257.
 Cook, 21.
 Coom, 199.
 Coomb, 199.
 Cooper, 95, 226, 227, 228.
 Corwen, 75.
 Cotton, 231.
 Cousins, 147.
 Coussins, 229.
 Cowen, 212.
 Cox, 205, 206.
 Crafford, 47, 48.
 Cranch, 11.
 Cressey, 267.
 Crittendon, 187.
 Crocker, 36.
 Cromme, 160.
 Crosbee, 229.
 Crosbie, 230.
 Crosby, 187, 230, 231.
 Cross, 229.
 Crosse, 229.
 Crowninshield, 210.
 Crumpton, 98.
 Cue, 74, 240.
 Currier, 99.
 Curwen, 9.
 Dakin, 194.
 Dalrymple, 254.
 Damon, 45.
 Dana, 107.
 Daniel, 64.
 Daniels, 29, 100.
 Darby, 55, 264.
 Davis, 37, 38, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 197, 198, 199.
 Davison, 93.
 Dawson, 213.
 Dean, 27.
 Dearborn, 192, 268, 269, 270.
 Denise, 143.
 Dennis, 143.
 Dennison, 189, 261, 263.
 Derby, 178.
 Dickinson, 216, 218, 226.
 Dike, 272.
 Dileton, 212.
 Diman, 210.
 Dimon, 210.
 Divell, 206.
 Dix, 251.
 Dodge, 23, 93, 94, 144, 262, 300.
 Dole, 64, 148, 149, 215.
 Douton, 20, 34, 35.
 Downing, 57.
 Drake, 213.
 Dresser, 20, 33, 34, 65, 66, 69, 70, 215, 223, 225, 226.
 Drew, 264.
 Dummer, 64.
 Dunbeven, 214.
 Dunbiven, 214.
 Dunning, 186, 259, 260, 261.
 Durrell, 272.
 Dutton, 263.
 Dyseton, 212.
 Dystill, 212.
 Eames, 123.
 Eastman, 63.
 Edginton, 269.
 Edson, 244.
 Edwards, 79, 80, 143, 146.
 Ellis, 47, 48, 253.
 Ellsworth, 225.
 Elvin, 211.
 Elwell, 101.
 Ely, 94, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 186, 187, 188.
 Emerson, 20, 26, 32, 45, 94.
 Emery, 53.
 Emmerton, 192, 209, 211, 213, 214, 269, 270.
 Endecott, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 78.
 Endicot, 9, 12, 13, 15.
 Endicott, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 20, 34, 53, 54, 56, 61, 75, 78, 177.
 English, 212.
 Estes, 275.
 Estey, 194.
 Eustis, 39, 44, 84.
 Evans, 252.
 Eveleth, 29, 31, 32, 194, 195, 196.
 Evens, 40.
 Fabens, 185, 194, 195.
 Fairfield, 140, 141, 142, 144.
 Fairfield, 239.
 Fairman, 270.
 Farnum, 160, 250.
 Farwell, 257.
 Faulkner, 279.
 Fawcett, 272.
 Fellows, 20, 35, 36, 158.
 Felt, 36, 58, 59, 61, 161, 169, 170, 173.
 Felton, 55.
 Fenne, 50.
 Fernald, 196.
 Ferson, 270.
 Field, 189, 251, 264, 265.
 Fisk, 54, 146, 237, 238.
 Fiske, 79, 80, 140, 141, 142, 144, 146, 210, 237.
 Fitz, 107.
 Flagg, 198.
 Flint, 174.
 Fogge, 54.
 Foot, 211, 213.
 Foote, 210.
 Forbes, 42.
 Foster, 33, 35, 36, 41, 49, 91, 114, 154, 190, 206, 224.
 Fowler, 71, 101, 214.
 Freeman, 54.
 Frothingham, 2, 9, 10, 17, 39, 44.
 Fuller, 33, 103, 104, 183, 187, 252.
 Fullerton, 29.
 Gacksom, 204.
 Gage, 71, 74, 75, 148, 155.
 Gale, 271.
 Gardner, 103, 256, 274.
 Garfield, 155.
 Gedney, 169.
 Gerrish, 232.
 Gibbs, 187.
 Giddinge, 97.
 Giddings, 32, 102, 103.
 Gilbert, 48, 191, 268, 272.
 Gilmore, 210, 251.
 Glan, 156.
 Glazier, 26, 27, 182.
 Glyde, 101.
 Goodhue, 192, 269, 270.
 Goodridge, 250.
 Goodwin, 39, 40, 103.
 Gould, 45.
 Goommunsen, 214.
 Goommunsen, 213, 214.
 Gorham, 186, 258.
 Gott, 80, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 304, 305.
 Gould, 187.
 Gourdon, 212.
 Gowen, 213.
 Gowing, 39, 40, 211.
 Grant, 67.
 Graves, 43, 270.
 Gray, 15, 16, 78.
 Green, 38, 45, 186.
 Greene, 55.
 Greenough, 64.
 Grice, 38.
 Griffen, 50.
 Griggs, 38, 269.
 Griswold, 264.
 Grover, 196, 262.
 Groves, 196.

- Hale, 242, 249.
 Hall, 196.
 Ham, 251.
 Hammond, 231.
 Hancock, 9.
 Harbin, 30.
 Harding, 185.
 Hardy, 155.
 Harriman, 66, 67, 70, 217, 221, 227.
 Harrington, 272.
 Harris, 66, 69, 97, 98, 101, 102, 151, 216, 218.
 Hartshorne, 242, 250.
 Haseltine, 67, 227, 230.
 Hasen, 294.
 Haskell, 193, 197, 255.
 Hastens, 156, 157.
 Hatch, 189, 266.
 Hathorne, 53, 75, 169.
 Haverland, 205.
 Hawkes, 196.
 Hawthorne, 169.
 Haynes, 213.
 Hazen, 221.
 Heard, 36, 211.
 Hendricks, 158.
 Henly, 213.
 Herrick, 73, 205.
 Hetfield, 186.
 Higginson, 9, 170.
 Hill, 96, 215, 272.
 Hillard, 259.
 Hills, 186, 193, 259, 260, 271, 272.
 Hinkley, 213.
 Hitchings, 196.
 Hobson, 227.
 Hodges, 257.
 Hodgkins, 36, 102, 106, 107, 108, 186.
 Hochem, 249.
 Holbrook, 194.
 Holland, 35, 101, 102.
 Holmes, 243.
 Hood, 211, 306.
 Hooper, 244.
 Hopkinson, 215, 222, 226, 227.
 Hovey, 66, 91, 152, 182, 183, 250, 252.
 How, 227.
 Howards, 160.
 Howorth, 14.
 Humfrey, 161.
 Humphrey, 161.
 Humphrie, 55.
 Hunter, 229.
 Huntington, 132.
 Hutchins, 70, 71.
 Hutchinson, 43, 260.
 Hutchison, 204.
 Hutton, 79, 80, 140, 141, 143.
 Ingersol, 199.
 Ingersoll, 102, 205, 207, 290.
 Ingerson, 32, 102.
 Ingols, 31.
 Ingraham, 28, 99.
 Ives, 178, 195, 196.
 Jackson, 51, 220, 226, 266.
 Jacobs, 4, 261, 275.
 James, 193.
 Jaquith, 20, 264.
 Jarvis, 39, 43, 107, 185, 186.
 Jeffers, 269.
 Jenks, 261.
 Jewett, 66, 67, 70, 72, 152, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221, 227, 228, 249, 256.
 Johnson, 40, 52, 120, 132, 158, 160, 228, 230, 274.
 Jones, 111, 190, 257, 258.
 Jowler, 214.
 Joy, 194.
 Kehew, 209.
 Kelley, 215, 269.
 Kelly, 214.
 Kembal, 297.
 Kemball, 79, 80, 140, 141, 146.
 Kendall, 36, 106.
 Keyes, 66, 67.
 Kidder, 270.
 Kilborn, 220, 223, 224, 225.
 Kilborne, 223.
 Kilbourne, 217.
 Kilburn, 217.
 Kilcup, 47.
 Kilham, 238.
 Killam, 238.
 Killim, 139, 143, 238.
 Kimball, 22, 181, 192, 197, 211, 240, 297, 298, 299.
 King, 244.
 Kinsman, 19, 20, 33, 35, 105, 106, 211.
 Kneeland, 44.
 Knight, 21, 22, 53, 210, 213, 214.
 Knowlton, 143.
 Knox, 198.
 Lakeman, 106, 184, 262.
 Lamart, 213.
 Lamartine, 213.
 Lambard, 59.
 Lambert, 54, 177.
 Lancaster, 268, 269.
 Lane, 254.
 Lang, 194.
 Laralle, 212.
 Larman, 45.
 Larrabee, 210, 212.
 Lavelaye, 54, 60, 163.
 Lawrence, 195.
 Lazell, 211.
 Leatherland, 42.
 Leaver, 72.
 Lee, 28, 111, 143, 188.
 Lefavour, 132.
 Leighton, 20.
 Leslie, 218.
 Lethart, 213.
 Leverett, 9, 14.
 Lewis, 251.
 Little, 121.
 Livermore, 268.
 Longhorne, 230.
 Lord, 107, 185, 187, 252, 253.
 Love, 43.
 Lovejoy, 199.
 Lovett, 76, 77.
 Low, 92, 94, 96, 110, 111, 112, 181.
 Lowater, 29, 100, 182.
 Lowden, 29.
 Lowe, 261.
 Lull, 228.
 Lummus, 275.
 Lynch, 42.
 Macay, 259.
 Mackelaflin, 144.
 Mackmurphee, 159.
 Macomber, 257.
 Major, 213.
 Majore, 213.
 Manning, 99.
 Mansfield, 40, 212, 236.
 Manwell, 256.
 Marsh, 184.
 Marshall, 23, 32, 60, 193.
 Marston, 75.
 Martin, 144.
 Martine, 290.
 Marvin, 109, 187.
 Mason, 45, 47, 55, 212.
 Massey, 54.
 Mather, 3, 9, 110, 111, 186.
 Matignon, 212.
 Matinson, 212.
 Maxey, 141, 142.
 Maybey, 181, 182.
 Mayer, 27.
 McClure, 270.
 McFarland, 27, 255.
 McGowen, 211.
 McKenny, 107.
 McRhue, 212.
 Mellens, 39.
 Meriam, 37.
 Merriam, 38.
 Merrill, 154, 269.
 Messervey, 210.
 Michil, 149.
 Mighill, 66, 71.
 Miller, 122.
 Millet, 49.
 Millett, 253, 254.
 Minot, 47, 48.
 Mitchell, 13, 18.
 Monroe, 160.
 Moore, 41, 63, 65.
 Moors, 227.
 More, 55.
 Morse, 105, 289.
 Moulton, 141, 144, 254, 273, 305.
 Murray, 295.
 Murry, 294.
 Nasse, 60.
 Nelson, 150, 221, 222, 269.
 Newell, 38, 41, 42.
 Newhall, 274, 275.
 Newman, 46, 138, 139, 140, 141.
 Newton, 28.
 Nichols, 169.

Northend, 70.
Norton, 29, 99, 174.
Norwood, 184.
Nowlton, 143, 146.
Noyes, 191.

Ober, 255.
Odell, 210.
Oliver, 123.
Ord, 205, 207.
Ordway, 223.
Ordwaye, 79.
Orne, 190, 266, 267.
Orris, 40, 46.
Osborne, 82, 93.
Osgood, 10, 160, 196.
Ostrom, 214.

Paine, 13.
Palgrave, 175.
Palmer, 150, 151.
Parker, 39.
Parsons, 103, 187.
Patch, 106, 141, 144, 213, 214.
Patten, 120, 121, 214.
Payson, 216.
Peabody, 132, 289.
Pearson, 37, 39, 110, 111,
153, 195, 216, 217, 226, 229,
259.
Peele, 253.
Pell, 65.
Pemberton, 216.
Pemberton, 296.
Perkins, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23,
24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30,
31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 93,
94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100,
101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106,
107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112,
113, 114, 180, 181, 182, 183,
184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189,
190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195,
196, 197, 252, 253, 254, 255,
256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261,
262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267,
268, 269, 270, 271, 272.
Perley, 152, 262.
Person, 110.
Peters, 9.
Pettengill, 153.
Phillips, 3, 36, 106.
Phippen, 132.
Phipps, 194.
Pickard, 216, 225, 229, 230.
Pickering, 11, 169.
Picket, 94.
Pike, 23, 45, 94, 95, 271.
Pingree, 150, 223, 225.
Platts, 149, 216, 227.
Platts, 66, 70, 150, 218, 228.
Plummer, 64, 103, 150, 216.
Poland, 268.
Pool, 79, 138, 232.
Poole, 52.
Poor, 159, 160, 210, 222.
Poore, 72, 223.
Pope, 132.

Porter, 30, 194, 196, 272, 299,
300, 301, 302.
Potter, 84, 92.
Pratt, 110, 111.
Pray, 96.
Prince, 73, 213, 214.
Proctor, 23, 193, 194, 267.
Pulsifer, 12, 102, 108, 253,
255, 256.
Punchard, 45.
Putnam, 5, 75, 205, 209, 264,
271.
Purinton, 82.
Pynchon, 266.

Quarles, 29, 100.
Quincy, 244.

Raddin, 275.
Raikes, 73.
Randle, 50.
Ranger, 39, 44.
Ransom, 187, 189, 262, 263.
Rantoul, 1, 75, 81, 244.
Ratchliffe, 210.
Rawson, 3, 4, 16, 18.
Rea, 212.
Read, 214.
Reading, 259.
Remington, 147.
Rhea, 212.
Rhue, 212.
Rhuee, 212.
Rial, 7.
Richards, 225, 236, 259.
Richardson, 43, 98.
Rindge, 20, 25, 35.
Rise, 160.
Ritter, 112.
Roache, 62.
Robbins, 272.
Robinson, 32, 55, 102, 160,
184, 253, 274.
Rogers, 27, 148, 157, 158,
204, 235, 259, 270, 302.
Rollins, 271.
Roots, 198.
Ropes, 127.
Ross, 228.
Rowe, 69.
Ruddock, 121.
Rue, 212.
Ruee, 212.
Ruewing, 212.
Rugels, 156.
Rusk, 176.
Rust, 98.

Safford, 24, 81, 82, 83, 84,
85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92,
96.
Salter, 44.
Saltinstale, 154.
Saltonstall, 241, 294.
Sampson, 282.
Sargent, 262.
Saultontall, 207.
Saunders, 218.
Savage, 154, 226.

Saville, 256.
Sawyer, 40, 45.
Scarlet, 55.
Scoott, 198.
Scot, 213.
Scott, 91, 226, 231.
Search, 38.
Searle, 220.
Searles, 79, 80.
Seeden, 299.
Seeton, 222.
Setchwell, 91.
Sewall, 4.
Shatswell, 212, 260.
Shaw, 157, 158, 160, 198.
Shed, 196.
Shipman, 264.
Shippie, 40.
Shoers, 205, 208.
Sill, 187.
Silsbee, 124, 211, 214.
Simmons, 63.
Simonds, 192, 270, 271.
Simpson, 260.
Skidmore, 261, 262.
Skillian, 229.
Skinner, 194.
Slaughter, 44.
Smibert, 15, 18.
Smith, 20, 21, 36, 43, 71, 103,
154, 155, 160, 189, 190, 217,
251, 252, 260, 268, 272.
Snelling, 42.
Snow, 264.
Soleston, 205.
Somerby, 149.
Soolard, 139.
Southward, 1, 11.
Southweeke, 57.
Spaulding, 196.
Sperry, 236.
Spiller, 102, 253.
Spofford, 150, 215, 267.
Spurzheim, 134.
Stanford, 25.
Staniford, 107, 152, 185.
Stanwood, 107, 185, 186.
Starnes, 160.
Stearns, 160, 244.
Stephens, 76.
Sterling, 189.
Stevens, 65, 149.
Stewart, 69, 70, 71, 72.
Stickney, 67, 149, 218, 221,
250.
Stirling, 111.
Stoddard, 47.
Stone, 93, 102.
Storey, 95.
Story, 110, 115, 116, 117, 118,
119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124,
125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130,
131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136,
137, 180, 188, 191, 262.
Stowell, 272.
Stratten, 264.
Stringer, 221.
Sugars, 39, 43.
Sullivan, 132.
Sutton, 257.
Swain, 235, 236.
Swan, 66.

- Swaney, 212.
Swasey, 212.
Switcher, 66, 68.
Syle, 64.
Symonds, 34.
- Tarbox, 305, 306.
Tay, 47, 48.
Taylor, 150, 210, 237, 262, 273.
Tazell, 211.
Temple, 45.
Tenney, 66.
Tennyson, 177.
Thorndike, 76, 83, 84.
Thornton, 104.
Thurston, 184, 216, 217, 253, 260.
Tilton, 104, 259.
Tindall, 262.
Todd, 68, 70, 149, 255.
Toothaker, 74, 75.
Townsend, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51.
Townsende, 49, 50.
Townshend, 37, 39, 44.
Tozzer, 212.
Trask, 54, 105, 211.
Treadwell, 11, 12, 14, 16, 17, 36, 107, 108, 253.
Tucker, 207.
Turner, 82.
Tyler, 150, 250.
Tylly, 174.
- Underwood, 211.
Upham, 53.
Upton, 45, 268.
- Valpy, 213.
Very, 120, 254.
Viflan, 23, 94.
Vincent, 55.
Vinton, 244.
Vreeland, 187.
- Wade, 107, 108, 230, 231, 253.
Wadsworth, 148.
Wainwright, 19, 20, 32.
Wakely, 261.
Waldron, 240.
Walford, 50.
Walton, 39, 42, 43.
Ward, 212, 234, 235.
Wardwell, 254, 255.
Warner, 31, 66.
Warren, 121, 235.
Washer, 242, 250.
Washington, 121, 169.
Waters, 37, 177, 209, 211, 254.
Watts, 138, 141.
Wayte, 25.
Webb, 209, 272.
Webber, 108.
Webster, 119.
Wesson, 39, 40.
West, 24, 96, 98, 220.
Western, 211.
Weston, 40, 211, 242, 250, 251.
Wetherbee, 271.
Wheat, 214.
Wheatland, 120, 124, 175.
Wheeler, 152, 153, 222.
Whelluck, 160.
Whitcomb, 194.
White, 42, 75, 79, 80, 141, 144, 146, 164, 198, 238, 239.
Whiten, 156.
- Whitford, 213.
Whiting, 207.
Whitman, 21.
Whitmore, 31, 42.
Whitney, 221.
Whitterige, 50.
Wickam, 230.
Wicom, 65, 223.
Wiggin, 254.
Wilbur, 259.
Wildes, 24, 96.
Wiley, 43.
Wilkins, 251.
Willard, 156, 157, 205, 207, 294.
Williams, 129, 160.
Wilmore, 49.
Wilson, 3, 4.
Wing, 263.
Winslow, 186, 244, 260, 261.
Winthrop, 9, 11, 13, 14, 15, 47, 48, 90.
Wise, 23.
Witham, 103.
Withington, 252.
Wittred, 19, 22.
Wolf, 159.
Wolven, 259.
Wood, 66, 72, 156, 158, 160, 198, 200, 202, 204, 206, 208, 218, 221, 289, 290, 292, 293, 294, 296.
Woodberry, 73, 74.
Woodbury, 53, 54, 57, 224.
Woodman, 38, 41, 148, 149.
Woods, 244.
Woodward, 23.
Woolf, 156, 158.
Worcester, 244.
Worring, 293.
Woster, 64.
Wright, 41, 192, 213, 269.
Wyatt, 253.
Wyman, 39, 40.



F
72
E7E8
v.19-20

Essex Institute, Salem,
Mass.
Historical collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
